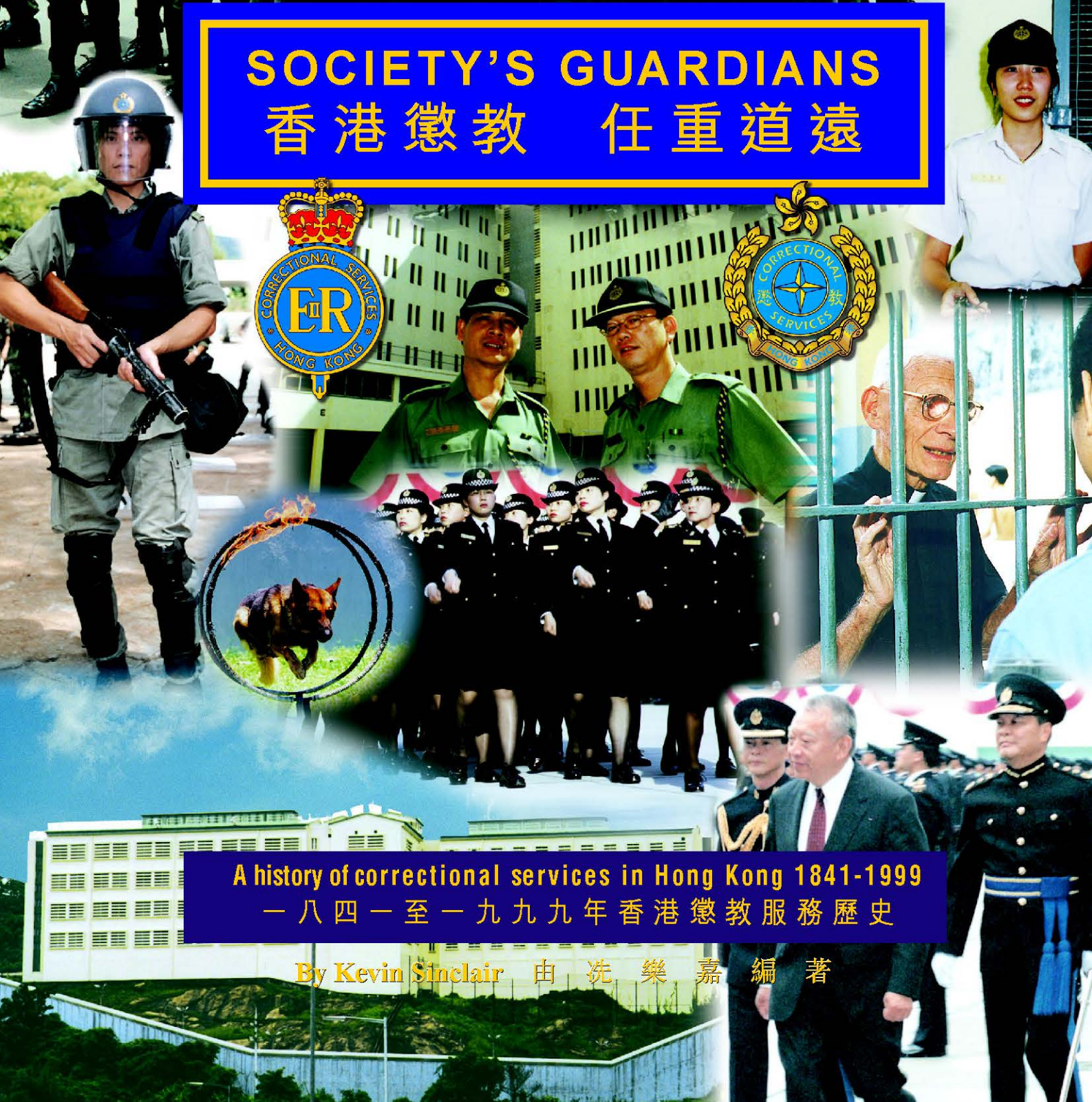




SOCIETY'S GUARDIANS

香港懲教 任重道遠



A history of correctional services in Hong Kong 1841-1999
一八四一至一九九九年香港懲教服務歷史

By Kevin Sinclair 由 冼樂嘉 編著

Playing an historic role in the story of Hong Kong

Since the earliest days of modern Hong Kong, the prison service has played a vital role at the core of society. Victoria Prison, standing today amid the soaring skyscrapers of the city's financial district, is a reminder of that historic chapter.

But times have changed dramatically since the days the prison was described as a "filthy, disgusting place" by an irate colonial administrator. Some of the stone walls of Victoria Prison may be more than 150 years old, but the Correctional Services Department is today one of the most modern and progressive penal services in Asia, if not the world. It is widely respected within the profession as a service that protects the public, that effectively guards those in its care and which stresses the ultimate rehabilitation of offenders back within society.

Based on strong foundations of discipline, laws and regulations, the penal system which serves the new Hong Kong looks proudly to its past achievements. It looks forward with equal pride to a future where highly educated recruits continually elevate standards. Today, recruits at all levels know their career prospects can follow many specialist paths. Diligence, honesty, hard work and study are rewarded by promotion strictly on merit and ability. That is one Department that has a proud image.

With 23 institutions staffed by more than 7,000 dedicated professionals throughout the Special Administrative Region, the Correctional Services Department is frequently held up as a model to the world.

香江歷史的重要一章

懲教服務在香港的社會發展一直擔當著重要的角色。到了九十年代末的今天，矗立於香港金融商業區，摩天大廈群中的域多利監獄，正好標誌著懲教服務在香港史上重要的一章。

然而，自憤怒的殖民地官員把本港監獄形容為「一個污穢和令人嘔心之所」以來，香港社會已經歷幾番變遷。儘管域多利監獄的石牆已有一百五十多年的歷史，今天的懲教署已發展成為亞洲以至全球最現代化和先進的懲教服務機構之一。本港的懲教服務不但能有效地看守犯人、保護市民，更以成功協助罪犯改過自新，重返社會而見稱。

本港的懲教制度秉承嚴守紀律和法規的基礎，創造出令人感到驕傲的成績。懲教署在熱切展望未來的發展之際，致力招募具優秀學歷的新血，以求不斷提高服務的質素。時至今天，懲教署的同儕均了解，他們跟許多專業人士一樣，只要憑藉正直誠實、勤奮工作和積極學習，定能獲得優秀的事業發展。這正是懲教署令人引以為榮的原因之一。

香港特別行政區屬下的懲教署設有二十三間機構，僱有超過七千名悉心盡力的專業人員，備受海外各地同業的推崇。

Recording a proud tradition of service

Authors Kevin Sinclair and Prudence Lui Lai-kuen spent many months visiting every prison, training centre, drug addiction centre and half-way house in Hong Kong. It was educational and in some ways inspirational, they say.



"Few people in Hong Kong realise the scope of the penal system," contends Sinclair, who has been a prominent journalist in Hong Kong for more than 30 years. "Prison officers do a vital job, but one which is seldom in the public eye. I was impressed not only by their dedication, but by the enormous and genuine efforts they put into rehabilitation. "There is a lot of justifiable pride in their work"

Sinclair, who has written a dozen books with Hong Kong or Chinese backgrounds, is a columnist of the *South China Morning Post*.

Lui, a graduate in hotel management from the Hong Kong Polytechnic University, is a well-known journalist, specialising in the hospitality industry. She is deputy editor of *ASIAN HOTELIER*, the largest trade newspaper in its field. "I learned a lot working on this book," she says. "Everyone in Hong Kong can be proud of the way our prison system is run."

Chan Yuen-man has been taking photographs of Hong Kong affairs for more than 40 years. Now retired after a career as a senior news cameraman on the *South China Morning Post*, Chan keeps active walking in the New Territories.

載錄引以為傲的服務傳統

本書作者洗樂嘉和呂麗娟用了大半年的時間，探訪港九各區的監獄、教導所、戒毒所和中途宿舍，不但增加了對香港懲教服務的認識，更為本書提供了豐富的素材和靈感。

洗樂嘉在香港從事新聞工作三十多年，享譽同儕。他說：「很少香港人知道懲教署的服務範圍。懲教署人員的工作非常重要，但市民對該署的服務卻所知甚少。在造訪各懲教機構期間，署方人員悉心盡力的工作表現，給我留下深刻的印象，但令我最受感動的，是他們對罪犯自新服務所作的努力，除了投入龐大的資源，更以一片摯誠的真心，協助犯人重獲新生。懲教署的工作誠然令人深感自豪。」

洗樂嘉曾撰寫十多本以香港或中國為背景的书籍，現為南華早報的專欄作家。

呂麗娟畢業於香港理工大學酒店管理系，為本港著名新聞從業員，專長報道酒店旅遊業，現任業內最大型報刊——亞洲酒店專業導報的副編輯。她說：「撰寫這本書令我獲益良多。我們的懲教制度管理完善，足令港人引以為傲。」



四十多年來，陳鉉民以照相機捕捉香港社會的面貌和經歷。陳氏任職南華早報多年，退休前為該報的高級新聞攝影記者。正在享受退休生活的陳鉉民仍是那麼活躍，經常漫步於新界的鄉村郊野。



1880s, Central prisoners level a street 十九世紀八十年代，囚犯在中環街道上平整道路。



1950s, Chi Ma Wan prisoners clear a new prison site 二十世紀五十年代，囚犯在大嶼山芝蔴灣清理山頭上的大石，以興建新監獄。



Staff at Victoria Prison, 1880 一八八零年域多利監獄工作人員合照



Foot drill training outside Staff Training School at Stanley, 1964 一九六四年，赤柱職員訓練院的學員進行步操訓練。

This book does not intend to be a definitive, academic history of the Prisons Service and the Correctional Services Department in Hong Kong. Such an ambitious project would require years of research and writing. This book is meant as a reliable, informative story about the penal system in Hong Kong, how it grew from a typically grim colonial lock-up into a professional body that commands international respect.

Under skilled leadership and with staff motivated to reform, not simply restrain prisoners and inmates, the modern CSD is a proud part of the Hong Kong civil service. All efforts have been made to ensure accuracy.

Kevin Sinclair, Prudence Lui Lai-kuen
Hong Kong 1999

Published by Kevin Sinclair Associates Ltd.
for the Correctional Services Department
Copyright © Correctional Services Department.
All rights reserved.

First published, March 1999
ISBN - 962-85130-4-4

Produced by: **LEON & ASSOCIATES LIMITED**

Production Director
Leon Ng Yiu-man

Production Consultant
Kenny Yiu Kam-hung

Art Director
William Tam Sui-sang

Designer
Willy Tam Chi-fung

Assistant Designer
Pang Lok-yan

Production Supervisor
Michael Chan Muk-lam

Copy editors
Kay Ross

Translation
The Translation Business

Modern Photographer
Chan Yuen-man

Color Separation
Focus Imaging & Digital Printing Limited

Printed in Hong Kong by
Printers' Circle Limited

本書的目的並非為香港監獄服務和懲教署提供一個完整和學術性的歷史記錄。要達到這個遠大的目標，必須經過多年的資料搜集、研究和編撰。我們希望這本書能為香港的懲教制度作出資料詳備和可靠的報道，載錄它如何從昔日殖民地時代一個嚴厲苛刻、專責囚禁犯人的機關，演變為今天享譽國際的專業紀律部隊。

在部門管理層的出色領導和職員的銳意革新下，今日懲教署的使命已由管押犯人擴展至提供全面的更生事務，作為一個效率和效能俱備的政府部門，其優秀的成績足令港人引以為榮。在編撰的過程中，我們已盡一切的努力，確保本書的資料無誤。

冼樂嘉、呂麗娟
香港 一九九九年

出版：冼樂嘉新聞資訊有限公司（代懲教署編印）
版權：香港懲教署
版權所有。本書任何文字及圖片，如未獲版權者以書面
允許，不得用任何形式抄襲、節錄及翻印。

一九九九年三月初版
ISBN - 962-85130-4-4

製作：利安策劃有限公司

製作總監
吳耀民

製作顧問
姚金鴻

美術總監
譚瑞生

美術設計
譚志峰

美術設計助理
彭樂恩

製作統籌
陳木林

校對
樂文琪

翻譯
經典翻譯

攝影
陳鉉民

分色
科傑影像及數碼印刷有限公司

承印
恒達印刷有限公司

In Gratitude 銘謝

Chevalier, an active member of the Hong Kong family

The Chevalier Group of Companies plays a key role in the Hong Kong community. It shoulders responsibility to help charitable drives in many fields, often in conjunction with the Community Chest. Since 1993, for instance, Chevalier has been sponsoring a major charity fund-raising walk by the Civil Service. In March 1998, it played a key role in historic charity walks to the new airport at Chek Lap Kok, which saw many thousands of people striding out to raise money for the unfortunate in our society. In May, Chevalier also sponsored the Route 3 Walk for Millions. There have been similar marches for charity organised by the Community Chest with the enthusiastic backing of Chevalier.

Founded in 1970 by Dr Chow Yei Ching, Chevalier has expanded into a solid multi-national business conglomerate. The five publicly listed companies in the Group cover trading, investment and development, in Hong Kong and abroad. With 4,500 staff in 200 offices in 11 nations on two continents, Chevalier has a broad and sound base for future growth.

The company is active in many fields that have directly helped Hong Kong to grow, from installing lifts and escalators, dealing in curtain walling and aluminium windows, computers and telecommunications, estate management and developing real estate. The Group is active in civil, electrical, environmental and mechanical engineering projects. Chevalier touches the life of the community in many ways. It is an active part of the Hong Kong family.

The Commissioner and staff of the Correctional Services Department wish to express their thanks to Dr Chow Yei Ching and the Chevalier Group of Companies for the invaluable assistance that made this book possible.

積極參與建設香港社會的其士集團

其士集團在香港社會擔當著重要的角色，更常與公益金合作，推動香港的慈善和福利事業。其士集團自一九九三年起一直參與及贊助公務員慈善籌款步行活動。於一九九八年三月更贊助歷史性的赤埗角新機場百萬行。在這次活動中，數以千計的市民齊心邁步，為社會公益籌募善款。同年五月，在其士的慷慨支持下，公益金在新建成的三號幹線舉辦了另一次百萬行活動。其士一向熱心公益，踴躍參與各項公益慈善活動。



其士集團於一九七零年由周亦卿博士創立，時至今日，已發展成為一家實力雄厚的多元化跨國企業。集團在香港和海外擁有五間上市公司，業務範圍涵蓋貿易、投資和物業發展，並擁有二百間附屬公司，橫跨兩大洲，遍佈十一個國家，員工人數多達四千五百人，為未來的發展奠下廣泛和穩固的基礎。

其士集團積極發展多元化業務，由升降機及自動扶手電梯、大廈玻璃幕牆及鋁窗、電腦及電訊業，以至物業管理及房地產發展等，並積極參與各項土木、機電及環保工程，協助促進香港的經濟成長。其士透過多方面的參與，積極參與建設香港社會，可說與香港市民的生活息息相關。

本書得以出版面世，實有賴周亦卿博士及其士集團的寶貴協助，敬啟署署長及各員工在此謹致深厚的謝意。



Foreword

前言

The history of the penal system of Hong Kong is probably as old as the city itself. It is appropriate at this time of our growth that the events and evolution of the Correctional Services Department are chronicled in this splendid publication.

This book is written by well-known journalist, Kevin Sinclair, with writer, Prudence Lui Lai-kuen. It traces, in detail, the very beginnings of the penal system, surveys current practices and gives readers an idea of the future developments of Hong Kong corrections.

The purpose of the book is to set out the chronology of the Department's history of more than 150 years.

It is a good reference publication for those who now serve the Department, and for the future generation who will undoubtedly take up the mantle of pride and professionalism that we have to strive to achieve over the years; and of course it will be useful to other readers who are interested in criminology and the justice system in Hong Kong.

I trust that you will enjoy, as I have, the numerous stories and the attractive photographs, both old and new, in this book.

I would like to extend the Department's gratitude to Dr Y C Chow, OBE, JP chairman of the Chevalier International Holdings Ltd who has contributed much in sponsorship in the publication of this book.

LAI Ming-kee
Commissioner of Correctional Services
February 1999

香港懲教制度的歷史，也許跟這顆東方之珠的一樣悠久。懲教署經歷一百五十多年的演變和成長，在這個時候整理史料按時序輯錄成書，也是適當的。

此書由資深新聞從業員洗樂嘉和呂麗娟編寫，內文詳細地追溯香港最初期監獄制度的變革，闡釋目前的工作，讓讀者可以前瞻部門的未來發展。

對於懲教工作者及有意以此為業的未來新力軍，這是一本饒有趣味的參考書；至於熱衷於本港犯罪學和法律制度的讀者來說，此書亦有一定的參考價值。

相信你會如我一樣，欣賞書內各章有趣的故事和精采的新舊圖片。

此書荷蒙其士集團主席周亦卿太平紳士慷慨贊助，得以順利刊行，我謹代表部門全人衷心致謝。

懲教署署長
黎明基
一九九九年二月



Contents 目錄

In Gratitude

銘謝

Foreword

前言

Contents

目錄

- | | | | |
|---|----|---|-----|
| 1. Achieving a dream
一個夢想的實現 | 1 | 18. A career built on pride
引以自豪的職業 | 75 |
| 2. "A filthy, disgusting place"
一個污穢和令人嘔心之所 | 5 | 19. Young offenders
年青犯人的新生之路 | 81 |
| 3. The British roots
秉承英國的制度 | 11 | 20. The specialists
專業人員並肩合作 | 93 |
| 4. Striving to cope
殖民時代的監獄服務 | 13 | 21. Narcotics - A war without end
沒有終結的戰爭 | 103 |
| 5. Fighting for space
爭取更大的空間 | 17 | 22. Education
希望教室 | 109 |
| 6. The system of harshness
嚴苛的懲罰 | 21 | 23. Emergency Support Group is
ultimate deterrent
時刻候命的應急支援組 | 113 |
| 7. Into the penal system
收押所的工作 | 25 | 24. A time to play
偷得浮生半日閒 | 117 |
| 8. Living by the rules
嚴守紀律的精神 | 27 | 25. Planning for the future
策劃未來的發展 | 125 |
| 9. Rebuilding the service
重建懲教服務 | 31 | 26. A helping hand for a second
chance
改過自新的機會 | 129 |
| 10. Era of the hangman
絞刑的年代 | 35 | 27. Work behind bars
鐵柵後的勞動 | 135 |
| 11. Upheaval: the 1973 riots
一九七三年的監獄騷亂 | 37 | 28. Shining a ray of light
燃點生命之光 | 143 |
| 12. Handling a refugee influx
應付越南難民潮 | 41 | 29. Women behind bars
鐵柵後的女子 | 147 |
| 13. The great transformation
監獄制度的變革 | 49 | 30. Transport - Mobile cellblocks
運輸——流動囚倉 | 155 |
| 14. Indians - a lasting contribution
印籍員工的貢獻 | 53 | 31. Staying healthy
健康之道 | 159 |
| 15. Where patience is needed
不可或缺的耐性 | 55 | 32. Into the 21st century
邁進二十一世紀 | 165 |
| 16. Striving for professionalism
致力邁向專業化 | 59 | <i>Heads of Department</i>
歷任懲教署署長 | |
| 17. The Prisons
鐵窗生涯 | 65 | <i>Location of Headquarters and
Institutions, 1999</i>
一九九九年懲教署總部及
各機構位置圖 | |
| | | <i>Acknowledgement</i>
誠懇的致謝 | |
| | | <i>Record of services</i>
服務紀錄 | |

Achieving a dream

一個夢想的實現

In all of Hong Kong, there are few more idyllic spots than the bay at Chi Ma Wan. Two sides of a deep cove extend out into the South China Sea. Wooded hills give protection from typhoon winds. The view from the hill looks over the sparkling waters towards the skyscrapers of Hong Kong Island, shimmering through the summer heat haze 14 kilometres distant.

It would be an ideal spot for a luxury resort or for expensive housing. Instead, it is the site for a drug treatment centre and a prison. History and geography have, indeed, been kind to the prisons service in Hong Kong. In a quest for locations that offer space and security, planners have gone to sites that, incidentally, present tranquillity and beauty. Further down the Lantau coast, the maximum security prison at Shek

走 遍全香港，相信不易找到一處比大嶼山芝麻灣更質樸怡人的地方。位於深處的小海灣向南中國海伸延，山上樹木茂盛，使它免受颱風侵襲。從山頂遠眺，但見十四公里以外的香港島上大廈矗天而立，在夏日的熱浪中與碧波互相映照，閃爍生輝。

這裏本是豪華度假勝地或高尚住宅區的理想據點，但卻成為戒毒所和監獄的所在地。香港的懲教服務可說兼享天時和地利之便。策劃者為了尋求空間廣闊、高度保安的地點，在機緣巧合之下，竟找到這般風景優美、恬靜怡人的地方。



All eyes are on the future as the Chief Secretary for Administration, Anson Chan Fong On-sang, joins Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee at a passing out parade at Stanley Training Institute. One of the most significant changes in the past quarter-century has been the elevation of pride in the profession. Training, stature and salaries all reflect the rising status of a career in correctional services.

政務司司長陳方安生與懲教署署長黎明基出席赤柱職員訓練院結業典禮，展望懲教工作的未來發展。在過去二十五年間，懲教事業的尊嚴獲得顯著的提升。從訓練、專業操守及薪酬來看，懲教服務事業的地位顯得日益重要。

Pik nestles in another scenic bay. On the flanks of that mountainous island, Tong Fuk gives sweeping views of unsurpassed glory. Stanley Prison, the vital key to the system, was built in a discrete cove in 1937 in what was an elite suburban retreat. Ma Hang, amid flame trees and lawns, was a British army establishment.

But beauty was far from the mind of planners who built the 23 institutions which at the turn of the 21st century were run by the Correctional Services Department of the Hong Kong government. Land was hard to come by in a territory which had one of the highest population densities on earth. It was a case of going far away and accepting what land was offered.

In 1998, prisons, correctional institutions, detention centres, drug treatment institutions and other facilities held more than 11,396 inmates daily. For years, more space had been needed. Since the construction of Shek Pik in 1984, none had been built. With cells and dormitory places designed to accommodate 10,407, the total inmate population by end 1998 stood at 11,920. There was a crush inside prisons, a situation that affected both inmates and staff. Shek Pik, the most modern jail, was designed to hold 450 prisoners; there were 721 in the cells. Stanley still had cells which would have been familiar to men convicted when it was built in 1937; in some cell blocks, the unhygienic and unhealthy slopping out system was still used, creating noisome conditions for staff and inmates. The cell blocks held 30 percent more men than the prison was designed to house.

The prison population was swollen, not only by rising crime in Hong Kong society, but by outside pressures. Waves of Vietnamese refugees over a quarter century had put pressure on society as a whole and on



The famed band of the Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution is a familiar sight at shows and fetes. Membership of the band and the discipline of learning music and marching helps instil pride.

著名的大潭峽懲教所樂隊經常出席公開表演活動，而成員均以學習音樂及會操表演為榮。

Rehabilitation is increasingly important in a profession that looks to the future. Education for young offenders to prepare them for the workforce of tomorrow means lessons are becoming more sophisticated. Senior Master Yip Moon-wing and Master Leung King-yuen help hone skills in a language laboratory.

更生事務對於這個著眼於未來的專業顯得日益重視；而為少年罪犯而設的教育，在於協助他們加入未來的勞動隊伍，意味著課堂內容日趨精密。葉滿榮主任教師和梁景元教師負責在語言研習室協助學員鍛鍊語言技巧。



沿著大嶼山海岸往下走，戒備森嚴的石壁監獄座落在一個風光如畫的海灣。在這個群山環抱的小島之側，塘福中心雄踞一方，飽覽全景。至於象徵著香港懲教制度支柱的赤柱監獄於一九三七年建成，位於當時社會名流聚居的近郊海灣一隅。而處於一片鳳凰木中和綠草如茵的馬坑監獄，原址是一個英軍基地。

到了九十年代末的今天，懲教署轄下共有二十三所懲教機構。當年策劃者所著意的並非風景之優美，因為在人口密度佔全球之冠的香港，土地供應實在得來不易，所以只要有地可用，即使地處偏遠，亦在所不計。

在一九九八年，各所監獄、懲教所、勞教中心、戒毒所及其他設施內平均每天共住有一萬一千三百九十六名囚犯。自一九八四年石壁監獄落成後，便再沒有興建新的院舍，因此多年來地方一直不敷應用。現有的囚室和囚倉在原有的設計上只可容納一萬四百零七人，但截至一九九八年底，囚犯的總數已達一萬一千九百二十人。監獄出現人滿之患，對囚犯和職員皆造成很大影響。石壁是最現代化的監獄，可容納四百五十名囚犯；但現在卻住了七百二十一人。赤柱監房仍然沿用一九三七年的設施，例如沒有獨立廁所設備的囚室，犯人便要在自己的囚室內解手，然後按職員安排定時清理，這個極不衛生及有害健康的制度，使職員和囚犯處於臭氣薰天的環境，直至最近數年才獲全面改善。另一方面囚犯人數更比監獄原來設計可容納的超出百分之三十。

監獄人口不斷膨脹，除了因為香港社會犯罪率上升之外，亦源於外圍的壓力。過去二十五年來，越南難民潮一直困擾整個香港，特別是懲教署的員工。雖然到了一九九九年，大部分難民已被遣返越南或為別國所收容，但仍然有為數不少的越籍罪犯滯留本港。此外，還有數以千計的內地非法入境者被囚於獄中。

毒品的禍害亦為監獄制度送來源源不絕的犯人，加上每個社會皆會發生罪行，導致違法者被判入獄。雖然香港犯罪

Correctional Services staff in particular. Although by 1999, most of the Vietnamese had returned home or found succour in other lands, a sizeable number still remained behind as civilian convicts. And thousands of Chinese from the Mainland were also in jail, mostly for immigration offences.

Added to the eternal curse of narcotics which fuelled an endless stream of new prisoners into the system, there were the tragedies and disasters of any society that caused courts to send men and women to jail. Although it enjoyed a low crime rate that was the envy of much of the world, Hong Kong still produced criminals. There were too many of them for the space available.

It was a fundamental concern of senior management of the Correctional Services Department to increase space in the institutions under its control. To carry on the effort made by his predecessor Mr. F.S. McCosh, the Commissioner, Raymond Lai Ming-kee, had for years argued passionately before government and treasury bodies and before political financial watchdog committees that significant new spending was needed for a new generation of prisons and centres. All agreed that need was both urgent and genuine. But there were many other social and community needs of equal concern, and as in every society, hospitals, schools, housing and other vote-getting causes inevitably find greater favour than new prisons.

But as the 20th century ended, the Hong Kong administration had conceded the desperate need for additional modern penal institutions. The contentions by Raymond Lai and others of the urgent need for new jails had been recognised. A series of new developments were announced which would ease the worrying congestion behind bars. Funds had been allocated, architects had designed buildings, land had been cleared and work begun.

It was the greatest building boom in Hong Kong security history. It was probably the most significant construction since Stanley was built in 1937, designed as one of the most modern and secure jails in the world.

Some of the new developments were inside the expansive walls of Stanley. The old condemned cell block which housed the execution chamber (unused since the last hanging in 1966) was demolished to make way for a smart new 80-bed hospital. Redevelopment costing \$1.15 billion at Stanley Prison area would see a provision of additional cells and dormitories for 775 inmates.

Yet much remained to be done to bring the Correctional Services Department into the 21st century in ideal shape to serve the community. Facilities for women remained under great pressure. Once again, this was largely due to outside forces, rather than to a dramatic rise in crime in Hong Kong. A sizeable minority of women inmates, up to 15 percent, were foreigners, largely from the Philippines, serving sentences for immigration offences. And as with men, the constant threat of drugs was a social problem that CSD staff had to treat;

率低，備受世界各地所欽羨，但仍不乏活躍的罪犯，而他們的數目亦遠超過監獄所能負荷。

懲教署高層最關注的問題之一，是擴充轄下的懲教機構。這個問題在前任署長麥啟舒的年代已經洞悉，承接前人的努力，現任署長黎明基多年來一直在政府、財務部門及監察財務的委員會面前，力主增加經費興建新的監獄和懲教院所。雖然人們都同意確實有這個迫切需要，但香港社會亦面對很多其他同樣重要的社區需要——無可避免地，醫院、學校、房屋及其他有助爭取選票的項目，較興建監獄獲得更大的關注和重視。

到了二十世紀末，香港政府終於承認需要增建更多現代

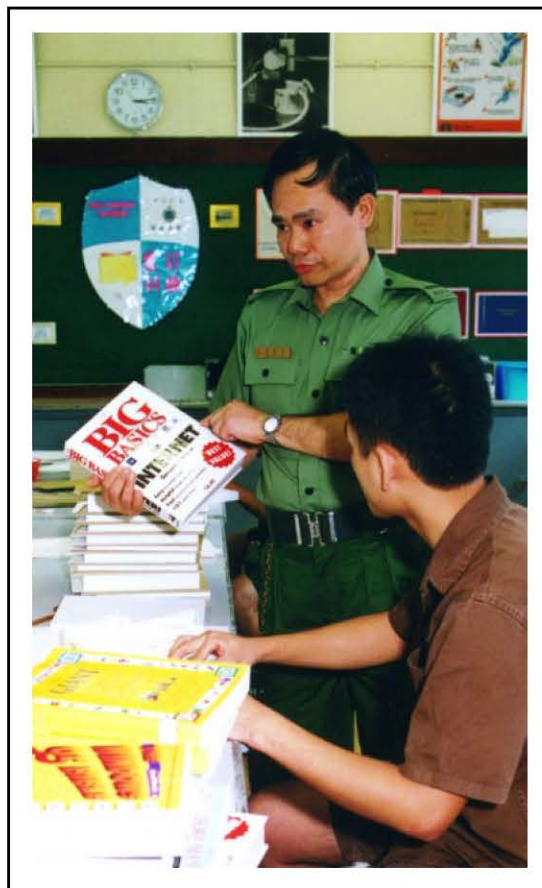
化的懲教機關，而黎明基和同僚們的爭取亦獲得認同。港府宣布了一系列的發展計劃，以改善監獄內的擠迫情況，並給予撥款和撥地，以進行設計和開展工程。

這些新的發展代表了香港保安史上最蓬勃的建設期，也是自一九三七年赤柱監獄落成以來最重要的工程，當時赤柱監獄堪稱全球最現代化和安全的監獄之一。

部分新建的項目是在赤柱監獄內進行，包括拆卸曾經設有行刑室（自一九六六年最後一次絞首死刑後已停用）的舊囚倉大樓，改建為設有八十張病床的新型醫院。赤柱監獄地區的重建計劃耗資十一億五千萬元，增建的囚室和囚倉共可容納七百七十五名囚犯。

然而，懲教署還有很多需要改善的地方，

以便作好準備，在未來世紀為本港提供最佳的服務。目前，專供女囚犯使用的設施極為匱乏，箇中原因亦非香港犯罪率飆升之故，而是受外圍壓力所影響。在女性囚犯中，有接近百分之十五為外籍人士，其中大部分來自菲律賓，因為非法入境或居留而服刑。此外，懲教署職員亦要處理女性



Releasing offenders without job skills or training does not help them towards becoming useful members of society. Many of the jobs in prison industries are meant to help offenders find worthwhile work when they are released. Bookbinding is one example, and Technical Instructor Wan Ping-kai checks the work quality of a book destined for a public library.

若罪犯獲釋放時，缺乏工作技能或訓練，便無法協助他們成為社會上有用的人。監獄裏大部分的工作是為了協助罪犯獲釋放時能尋找工作，書籍釘裝便是一個例子。工藝導師溫炳佳正在檢查送往公共圖書館的書籍的釘裝質素。

about 31 percent of all women incarcerated were drug addicts and despite all community education efforts, the number continued to rise. It was a worrying social trend. Those arriving at drug treatment centres tended to be younger and younger.

Departmental and government planners did not only have to worry about accommodating lawbreakers sentenced to confinement. There was also a pressing need for staff quarters and other facilities for home and office space for the 7,000 CSD staffers. It is a fact of life that those who are employed in prisons have to live close to their job. Emergencies can break out day or night, and if an officer lives two hours from the institution of which he or she is in charge, a life and death situation will not wait for him or her to commute.

So housing staff in decent quarters and providing support for their families was a priority with equal urgency to building new cell blocks. Once again, as everywhere else in the world, the provision of such facilities does not come at the top of political agendas. For Raymond Lai and other senior CSD officials, persuading government financial managers of the need was no easy debate. They were persuasive, with stylish new staff quarters for 700 families being planned at Stanley and similar provision made near other institutions.

The ultimate aim of the building programme as CSD prepared to enter the 21st century was to accommodate all prisoners in secure, safe and humane conditions, to eliminate such offensive necessities as slopping-out in the last cells without in-built toilets and to manage a modern penal system where the emphasis was equally on rehabilitation and security.

As the 21st century neared, this was a dream close to realisation.



因吸食毒品所造成的社會問題；儘管政府致力推行反吸毒教育多年，約有百分之三十一的女囚犯為吸毒者，這個數字正繼續上升。進入戒毒所接受治療者年紀亦越來越輕，這種趨勢實在教人擔憂。

策劃者除了面對罪犯的監禁問題外，還要處理七千名懲教署員工對職員宿舍、辦公室地方及其他設施的急切需要。在監獄工作的員工需要居於工作地點的附近，乃基於現實的原因，因為監獄可能隨時會發生緊急事故。若懲教人員須花上兩小時從住所返回工作崗位，又怎能趕及應付那些生死悠關的事故？

因此，為員工提供設備良好的宿舍和給其家庭支持，跟興建新監獄的需要同樣迫切。不過，像世界其他地方一般，提供此類設施並非政府的優先項目。對黎明基和其他懲教署高級官員來說，要說服掌管財政的政府高層正視這個需要，殊非易事。但憑著他們的能耐和說服力，終於成功爭取在赤柱興建可容納七百戶家庭的新型員工宿舍，其他中心亦獲批准興建類似的設施。

為了迎接二十一世紀的來臨，懲教署各項建設的最終目的是把所有囚犯安置於一個高度保安、安全而又人道的環境裏，同時撤換不合時宜的措施，像要求犯人在沒有廁所設備的囚室內解手，以及實行現代化的管理，建立一個對囚犯改過自新和社會治安同樣重視的懲教制度。

在實現夢想的道路上，懲教署已是指日可待。



Striding out at a parade held to celebrate a landmark in departmental history, a squad of Correctional Services staff are part of a ceremony to signal the closure of High Island Detention Centre. Caring for tens of thousands of Vietnamese over a period of a decade was a challenging and sometimes troubling task; CSD won wide praise for their work.

在慶祝標誌著萬宜拘留中心結束，懲教署歷史邁向新里程碑的典禮上，懲教署職員昂首闊步。在過去逾十年來，照顧成千上萬的越南人是一份充滿挑戰性，有時甚至是困難的工作，然而懲教署的表現獲得高度的評價。

Chapter Two

“A filthy, disgusting place” 一個污穢和令人嘔心之所

Senior Superintendent Samson Chan has chronicled the first century of the Prisons Service in Hong Kong in a highly praised dissertation for his M.A. degree. The work is one of significant academic and historical achievement. The authors have drawn widely from Mr Chan's thesis in writing this section of *Society's Guardians*.



懲教事務高級監督陳碩聖以香港監獄服務的首百年歷史作為他的碩士論文題目，他的研究，兼具重要的學術和歷史價值，備受稱譽。筆者在撰寫本書第二章時，廣泛引用陳君論文的資料。

On a chilly winter day in 1841 Captain Charles Elliot raised the Union Jack at Possession Point and declared the Island of Hong Kong part of the wide realm of Queen Victoria. Four days later, on January 20, he appointed Captain William Caine, a soldier of the Cameronian Regiment, as Chief Magistrate. That prompt action to establish formal law and order was necessary. Even before its violent birth as a result of the Opium War, the island and its harbours was a nest for pirates, renegades, bandits and smugglers. As soon as the flag was raised, merchants and sailors flocked to the island where British law presented a sanctuary for trade. It provided, likewise, a protective umbrella for thieves, drug dealers, pickpockets, robbers and anyone else fleeing the harsh and punitive Qing rule in China.



Hong Kong harbour in the 1890s
維多利亞港於一八九零年代的繁忙景象

Captain Caine took up his task with vigour. Not only was he head of the judiciary, but he was also charged with establishing a police force. He had to investigate crime, arrest the guilty, hold them and punish them. He could jail prisoners for three months, order them flogged with 100 lashes of a rattan cane, and fine them the enormous amount of \$400. His powers were wide. He used them with enthusiasm.

It was to be three years before the Colonial Police Force was formally established. But Caine couldn't wait for the legal paperwork to catch up with reality. Crime was a

八四一年一個寒冷的冬日，查理士·義律艦長在西環水坑口懸掛了英國國旗，宣布香港島成為維多利亞女皇統治下大英帝國的一部分。四天後，即一月二十日，他委任蘇格蘭麥隆步兵的威廉·堅恩上尉擔任首席裁判官。在當時來說，確立社會法律和秩序可說是當務之急，因為在香港尚未因鴉片戰爭而被割讓以前，這個小島是海盜、叛逆者、土匪和走私者的溫床。當英國國旗幟升起之後，商人和海員們聯群結隊前來，在這個受英國法律保護的小島經營貿易。同時，香港亦為盜賊、毒梟、扒手、強盜和那些逃避滿清殘酷統治的人民提供護蔭。

堅恩上尉除了擔任司法首長外，還肩負建立警隊的責任。他以充沛的幹勁執行各種職務，包括偵查罪案、逮捕嫌犯、拘留和懲罰他們。他的權力範圍廣泛，也積極行使這些權力。他有權監禁囚犯三個月，或判受打藤一百下和罰巨款四百元。

香港的警隊要待三年後才正式成立，但堅恩認為當時的情況已刻不容緩，他們不能等待簽發正式法律文件才採取行動。事實上，香港自開埠以來罪案頻生，政府領導階層亦毫不怠慢，致力盡快打擊犯罪活動。根據早期歷史記載，當時香港的建築物都是臨時的帳篷，最早興建的兩座永久建築物中，有一座是監獄。商賈大班只住在臨時的建築物，但為亞裔罪犯而設的監獄，則需要使用較堅固的材料。到了八月，域多利臨時監獄投入服務，

problem from the very birth of modern Hong Kong, and the forceful men who headed the administration were keen to deal with it effectively. They lost no time. One of the first two permanent buildings erected as the makeshift canvas-covered town of Hong Kong sprang up was a prison. The taipans made do with temporary sheds but a jail to hold the riffraff of Asia had to be made of sterner stuff, as early records recount. By August, the makeshift Victoria Gaol was operational. Up until Stanley Prison opened in 1937, it was to remain the main jail.

Early law enforcement was in the hands of soldiers and sailors seconded by Caine from the military. When the police force was established in 1844, Caine himself was shuffled sideways from the army to become Police Magistrate, Sheriff and Provost Marshal. Part of the sheriff's duties meant he was also in charge of the jail: he was the first head of the Prisons Service in Hong Kong.

With their love for written rules, the British soon had regulations formalised for running "Her Majesty's Gaol on the Island of Hong Kong." It was a formidable document, but based on common sense. Reading it a century and a half later, the ancestor of modern CSD regulations can be distantly seen. Rules were rules and were expected to be explicitly obeyed.

The European policeman on jail duty was forbidden ever to leave his post, unless ordered by the magistrate. He was ordered to keep the key of the prison yard in his possession; that door was never opened unless he was present. A sub-inspector and four "privates" of the Native Police were to be constantly attached to the jail, with a sentry stationed day and night on the veranda. The regulations were detailed. They ordered that every prisoner be searched when locked up, and that all food and clothes sent to him be searched for contraband. Visitors were permitted only on consent of the magistrate. Well behaved inmates could buy tobacco, fruit and "other harmless luxuries." No unnecessary conversations were allowed between guards and prisoners.

Strict, yes. But those early rules also showed a degree of care. The senior Non-Commissioned Officer was ordered to visit cells morning and evening, checking hygiene and personal cleanliness and the safety of all inmates.

此後它一直充當中央監獄，直至一九三七年赤柱監獄落成為止。

早期維持社會法紀的工作均由堅恩所欽點的士兵和海軍負責。堅恩本人更於一八四四年警隊成立時從軍隊轉職裁判司、司法長和憲兵司令官。由於當時警長的職責包括掌管監獄，他便成為香港監獄服務的首位長官。

英國人講求明文規定，所以不久便釐訂一套管理「香港島上英女皇陛下監獄」守則。這份文件雖然內容繁複，但都是根據一般常理寫成。在一百五十年後翻讀，仍可以窺見一些今天懲教署規則的影子。規則便是規則，必須嚴格遵守的精神始終如一。

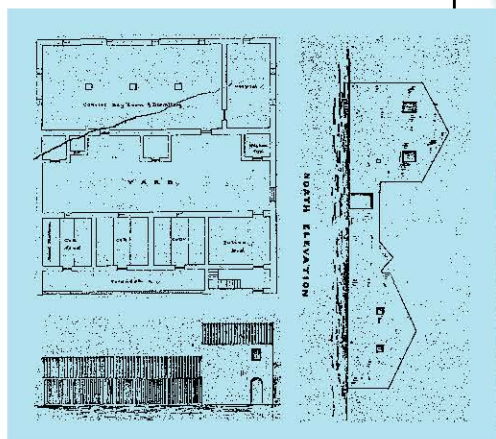
除非法官下令，否則看守監獄的歐洲裔警員嚴禁擅離職守。他還須負責保管監獄的鎖匙，沒有他在場，不可開啟監獄的大門。此外，一名副督察及四名本土警察長駐獄內，另有警衛在看守台上日夜當值。獄內規則林林總總，鉅細無遺。監獄規定每名囚犯入獄前先要進行搜身，所有送來的食物和衣服亦要檢查，防止帶進任何違禁品。訪客要獲得法官的同意才可到監獄探訪。行為良好的囚犯可獲准購買香煙、水果和「其他無害的奢侈品」。如無必要，守衛和囚犯之間不可交談。

早期的規則雖然非常嚴格，但也有為囚犯提供一定程度的照顧。高級仕官負責早晚巡視監房，檢查個人的衛生和清潔，並確保囚犯的安全。

香港的第一所監獄地方寬敞，設有一座囚倉及十二間獨立囚室。現存的圖則清楚顯示用石塊或磚塊築成的結構，大樓四周共建有十二個圓形鐵窗，其中一處是首席法官的宿舍，樓下是建築簡陋的法庭。到一八四五年，有五成的囚室皆用來囚禁錢債案的犯人（殘酷商業競爭的

Victoria Prison was an important city landmark. Plans for the jail showed colonial architects meant the purpose-built structure to last.

新建的域多利監獄，是香港當時的標誌建築。圖則顯示出殖民地建築師之精細策劃，務求令監獄盡善盡美，歷久常新。



The first prison was commodious, with a large dormitory and 12 solitary cells. Surviving plans show a structure apparently constructed of stone or brick with a dozen circular barred cell windows to the side of the cell block. In one portion were the quarters of the Chief Magistrate and downstairs was the court room. It was shoddy and insubstantial. In 1845, half the building was turned into a debtors' jail (commercial life was merciless) and later into a residence for the jailer. But the building had gone up on the cheap, with bad materials and poor workmanship. To make any real improvements, it would have had to be torn down and rebuilt.

Conditions were grim. Dr Dempster, the Colonial Surgeon, recoiled in horror when he inspected the jail after a prisoner had died. "It is a filthy, disgusting place," he wrote in anger. "It is a sink of iniquity. A man in a weak state of health kept in such a place 24 hours would receive irremediable injury to his whole system." He was horrified at "the dirty stinking hole."

Business was brisk. By 1853, there were an average of 56 prisoners a day, mostly sailors. The Surveyor-General at the time was not impressed with the class of convict. Alas, he wrote, few carpenters or blacksmiths were ever imprisoned, so the place could not be well maintained. Instead, there were these idle sailors who lolled about without proper supervision picking oakum, breaking stones, making mats or spinning rope. This labour was not punishment, he complained.

Times were soon to change. The prison authority had opted for the Victorian version of hi-tech; a treadwheel had been ordered. When it arrived, "a degree of punishment would be given to each according to his desserts," the official wrote. "I have no doubt the very name of the treadwheel in a few months will deter many a bad or idle character from placing himself in a situation to try it, and the gaol will not be so crowded with that class of men for the future." The treadwheel, one of the more purposeless modes of punishment much in favour in English jails during the period, cost £188. The inmate mounted the wheel and had to keep endlessly trudging for a specified punishment time. The wheel could be adjusted to make the journey without end more or less arduous.

結果！），其後又改為獄卒的宿舍。囚室的建築異常粗糙，用料和手工皆屬劣等。若要進行真正徹底的改善，最實際的做法是把監獄拆卸後重建。

當時的殖民地醫官狄斯坦醫生在一名囚犯於獄中死後前往巡視，他發現監獄環境惡劣，並憤而寫道：「那裏是一個污穢和令人嘔心之所。一個體弱的人整天被囚在這種地方，身體機能將受到嚴重的損害，日後亦難以復原。」狄斯坦醫生顯然因這所「臭氣薰天的監獄」而感到震慄。

當時的監獄可謂門庭若市，到了一八五三年，每日平均有五十六名囚犯，其中大部分為海員。當時的工務司對獄內罪犯的印象並不好。根據他的記載，由於鮮有木匠和鐵匠入獄，所以監獄破舊不堪。獄中住滿了游手好閒的海員，在沒有良好監管之下，海員們終日靠拆麻絮、碎石、造地蔭及結繩子度日。工務司抱怨地說，這些勞動並非真正的刑罰。

然而，這些日子很快便成過去，監獄高層決定添置一部象徵維多利亞時代高科技的腳踏轉輪。獄官這樣寫道：「腳踏轉輪可使每個囚犯獲得應有的懲罰。我深信在數月內腳踏轉輪必能發揮阻嚇作用，使那些懶散的惡人不敢以身試法，而監房亦不再擠滿這些囚犯。」這種當時在英國監獄盛行的腳踏轉輪，是一種異常呆板和沉悶的刑罰，卻成本不菲，每座價值一百八十八英鎊。囚犯踏著轉輪，在指定被罰的時間內重複不停走動。此外，轉輪還可以調節，增加難度，增添囚犯的苦楚。

其實監獄之外有不少實際的工作可做。早期的香港地勢崎嶇，街道骯髒，地面凹凸不平，極待改善，獄中的囚犯實在大派用場。一八五三年間，囚犯共花了四千四百九十五個工作天修築通往港督府的道路，以及三千七百九十四個工作天修葺中區。此外，他們用了五千零九十



Prisoners were a major source of labour for public works. In the 1880s, it was a common sight to see work gangs pulling heavy rollers through the streets to flatten the rough surfaces. 在一八八零年代，利用囚犯幫助政府修橋築路十分常見，他們是主要的勞力來源。圖中可見一群囚犯正合力拉動沉重的滾筒，把凹凸不平的路面變得平坦。



Staff pose proudly at Victoria Prison in 1880. The mass portrait clearly shows the ethnic composition of the colonial penal staff; there were few Chinese on the duty roster. 一八八零年域多利監獄工作人員合照。相中顯示在殖民式的管治下，監獄職員大多以外籍人士為主，中國人面孔寥寥可數。

There was plenty of real work outside. The young Hong Kong was a rough place, with disgusting streets and ill-formed road surfaces. During 1853, convicts proved useful. There were 4,495 man-days spent working on roads to Government House, and 3,794 man-days went into work on the Lower Bazaar. Another 5,093 men-days were used to improve 6.75 miles of road while 420 men-days were spent cleaning silt from the drain below the icehouse. More than 355 yards of drains were laid. The total value of work performed outside the jail by prisoners was valued at £410.

Some individuals were simply too much trouble. England at the time solved much of its convict problem by shipping them off to the colonies; Australia was the favoured destination at the time Hong Kong was founded. The courts in Hong Kong were quick to follow this example. In 1845, a felon named Henry Sindair was transported for life. Europeans convicted of serious crimes were shipped to the most dreaded destination on earth, Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania), where men lived under the tyranny of a brutal punishment regime. Other undesirables were taken in chains to South Africa, while Chinese were dispatched to the colonial island of Labuan, off Borneo, or to Penang. This was a neat and handy way of getting rid of pirates, highwaymen, armed robbers and murderers.

There was another, more brutal, way of disposing of dangerous convicted felons. Public executions were carried out near what is today Hollywood Road. The scourge of the China coast were the pirates. They ruled some regions close to Hong Kong, just up the coast in Bias Bay, setting out to plunder in huge fleets. Others operated in

三個工作天進行長六點七五哩的道路改善工程，用了四百二十個工作天清理舊雪廠底下的淤塞渠道，和鋪設了超過三百五十五碼的渠道。總括來說，囚犯在監獄以外所承造的工程總值為四百一十英鎊。

對於管治階層來說，有些囚犯給他們帶來的麻煩實在太多。為了解決英國國內的罪犯問題，當時的政府便把罪犯流放往海外的殖民地；澳洲便是其中最熱門的地方之一。香港的法庭亦迅速仿效。在一八四五年，一位名為亨利·洗嘉的重犯被逐，終身不能回港。犯了嚴重罪行的歐洲裔囚犯被送往駭人的塔斯曼尼亞，那裏一向以嚴刑峻法、殘暴治民著稱。其他不受歡迎的囚犯則被押往南非，而華人則被流放到婆羅乃附近的殖民小島或檳城。在當時來說，這成為一個妥善解決海賊、強盜、持械劫匪及殺人犯的方法。

此外，在現今中環荷里活道附近舉行的公開行刑，是另一種清除危險重犯的殘暴方法。海盜是中國沿海一帶的大患，他們的船隊控制了部分接近香港的水域，在大亞灣沿岸伺機而出，進行搶掠。其餘的盜賊乘坐舢舨，專事搶劫弱小。沿海的搶掠和暴行正嚴重威脅這個小商埠。更糟的是，他們還闖進香港的中心地帶，甚至搶掠岸上的工廠和住家。不過，官方的懲罰亦是毫不留情

single sampans, falling on whatever victim they felt they could easily overcome. The plague of waterborne banditry threatened the very lifeblood of a mercantile port. Indeed, pirates raided into the heart of Frangrant Harbour itself, and even landed to pillage factories and houses ashore. Punishment was merciless. If caught by the Chinese authorities, the swift and inevitable due was torture, then public decapitation. In British Hong Kong, they were tried first, then hanged.

Executions were a popular entertainment. As in England, where hangings were still carried out on street gallows, people thronged to catch a glimpse of evil-doers getting their just desserts. When three pirates had a date with the hangman in 1866, 150 policemen were called out to control crowds. Hawkers set up food stalls to serve the jolly crowd waiting for the spectacle.

Strangely, although hanging was on the legal books as a punishment and although colonial courts were not slow to sentence killers and pirates to death, there was no official executioner. It was all rather haphazard. When six Portuguese were to die for murder and piracy in 1852, there was nobody available to put the nooses around their necks. A black American serving time in Victoria Prison was offered the job. He accepted in return for remission of his jail term.

There was another, less messy, alternative. When dozens of Chinese suspected pirates were caught, they were often hustled quietly across the harbour into Chinese jurisdiction. Once in the hands of the Qing military garrison based at the Walled City in Kowloon, their fate was very quick and very certain. ✦

的。若被中國官方擒著，罪犯將難逃酷刑之苦，然後再被斬首示眾。在英屬香港，他們會先受審判，然後再被問吊。

像英國一般，處決死囚成了一種大眾娛樂，遇有犯人在大街上的絞刑台行刑時，群眾皆蜂湧而至，但求一睹作惡者受到的應有懲罰。當三名海盜於一八六六年被問吊時，需要動員一百五十名警察來控制人群。現場還有小販擺賣，向等候欣賞奇觀的群眾兜售食物。

雖然法律規定問吊是刑罰的一種，而殖民地法庭亦毫不遲疑地判處殺人犯及海盜死刑，但奇怪的是官方並無正式的行刑手。當六名葡萄牙人於一八五二年因謀殺及海上搶劫被判死刑時，竟無適當人選去負責行刑，把絞索套在他們的頸上。結果政府僱了一名在域多利監獄服刑的美國黑人擔當該職，後來他獲得減免刑期，以作酬勞。

另外，還有一種更乾淨利落的做法。英方在捕獲大批懷疑是海盜的華人後，會一聲不響地把他們趕往對岸的中國管轄的地區。只要他們一旦落入駐守在九龍城寨的清軍手裏，必定難逃厄運。 ✦



Little mercy was shown to offenders - or suspects - in Qing dynasty China. A common punishment was the canque. In some cases, thieves were displayed in the streets with slogans telling of their crimes on the wooden neckpiece. In more severe cases, unfortunates in the canque were left to their fates; they could not feed themselves or eat, and the ultimate punishment was to starve to death. It was such punishments that led administrators writing colonial laws to say that Chinese customs and laws would be followed, but stressing "all aspects of torture excepted".



中國清朝時代，平民百姓對罪犯及嫌疑犯不存憐憫之心。首枷是最常見的刑罰。有時候，犯人甚至被送到街上示眾，他們頭頂上的木塊清楚列明所犯的罪行。由於手腳給鎖上，飲食和行動均不自如。若遇上一些重犯，他們會遭活活餓死。這種種刑罰，促使當時的政府官員在制定殖民地法例時，難以中國的習俗及法律為依歸，但強調「各種酷刑除外」。

A COSTLY EXERCISE IN CONFINEMENT

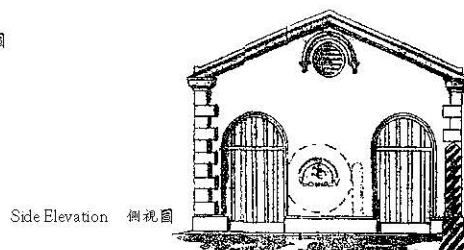
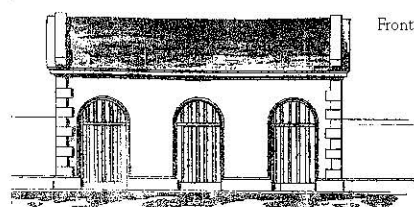
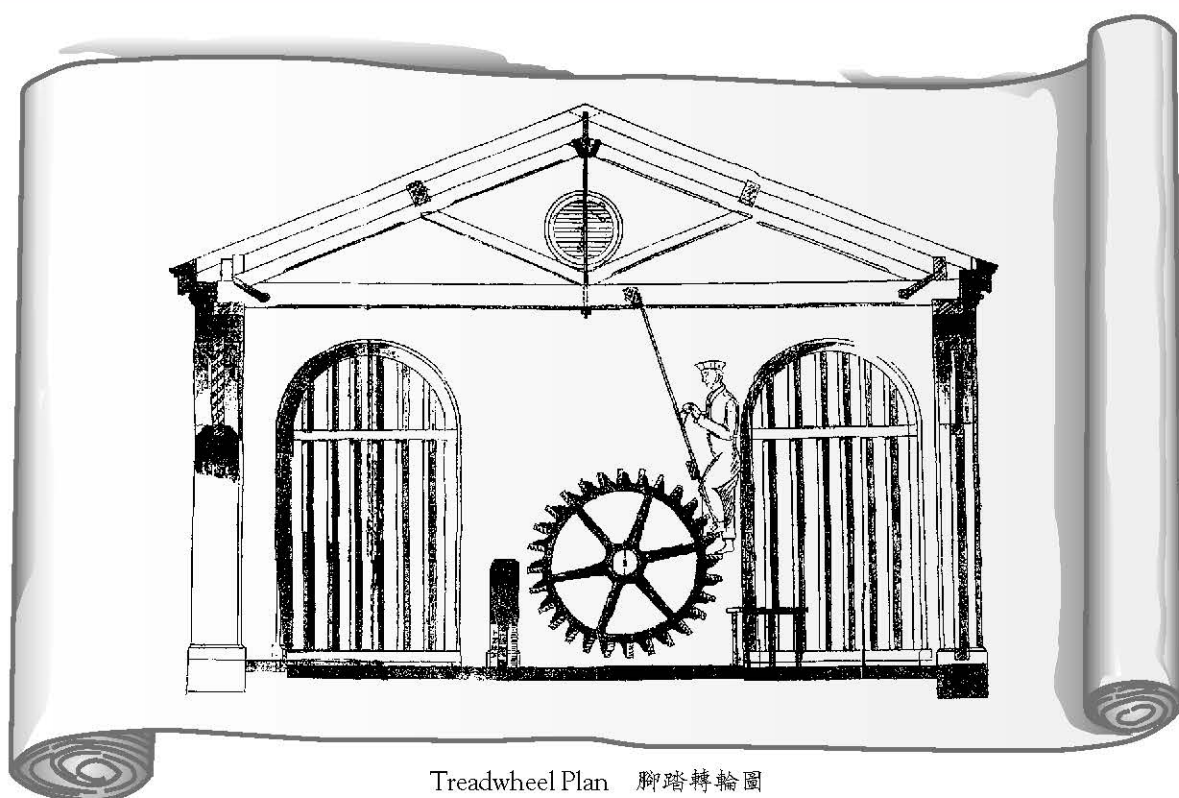
監獄制度所費不菲

Running a prison system was never cheap. Colonial accountants kept detailed records which showed the costs of keeping inmates under lock and key. In 1851, it cost £628.5 shillings and five pence, with more than 80 percent spent on provisions. By 1853, staffing costs were £1,206. The Sheriff got £600 annually and the jailer received £125. A European turnkey was paid £58, Indian constables got £19 a year, a "European headman" got £36, the sole Chinese guard received £15 and the only woman staff member, a "female turnkey" got £12.

The payroll shows most staff were Europeans (almost all British) and Indians, with only one Chinese guard. How did the guards speak to the prisoners?

要施行一個監獄制度實在一點也不便宜。殖民地的會計師詳細記錄了監禁囚犯的各項支出。一八五一年，總支出是六百二十八英鎊五先令五便士，其中有八成用於膳食和日常物資供應。到一八五三年，職員的薪金共費一千二百零六英鎊。警長年薪為六百英鎊，獄官則為一百二十五英鎊。歐洲裔的看守員每年年薪五十八英鎊，印度裔警員則獲酬十九英鎊，「歐洲裔領班」的回報是三十六英鎊，唯一的華人守衛年薪十五英鎊，而唯一的女看守員卻只獲十二英鎊。

在職工名冊上，可以看到大部分職員為歐洲人（差不多全是英國人）和印度人，華人守衛只有一人。這不禁令人聯想到，究竟守衛是如何跟囚犯交談的呢？



Victorian penologists were focused on keeping idle hands busy. When the treadwheel was installed with much fanfare at Victoria Prison, one enthusiastic colonial administrator noted: "The very name of the treadwheel will deter many a bad or idle character." Insert shows the imposing facade of the building erected to house the equipment.

域多利監獄的管理人員，為避免囚犯終日游手好閒，特別引進了一部腳踏轉輪。當時一位職員表示：「它能阻嚇獄中的壞分子」。小圖：專為轉輪而設的建築物。

The British roots

秉承英國的制度

The prison service in Hong Kong sprang directly from its roots in the British penal system. For its time, in the early Victoria era, that was remarkably liberal, especially when compared to the way thieves, political opponents and malcontents were treated in many parts of the world.

Since the earliest civilisations, there have been places to hold those thought to be a danger to society. In many societies over many centuries, the solution was to cast people out of the community, to make them outcasts. Or they were held in dungeons hewn from rock until it was decided what to do with them (usually an unpleasant fate) or until relatives could pay compensation to those they had harmed. The concept of a prison as a place to hold an offender for a specified, limited amount of time as determined by a court is a relatively modern development. More commonly, punishment for criminals was by corporal punishment, torture, banishment, inflicting crippling injuries or death.

The system inherited by Hong Kong in 1841 came directly from Britain. Compared to the fate awaiting prisoners in China, where offenders against Manchu rule were usually dispatched with swift and brutal efficiency, the colonial system was humane, for the era. Today, we would find it shocking. The colonial administration in Hong Kong was swift to point out that "native" customs and laws would be respected, with the strict exception of torture, which would not be tolerated.

In 18th century Britain, houses of correction and jails were run by local justices, and jailers made a living by charging for board and lodging. Everyone was treated according to what they could pay. Behind bars, festering in appalling conditions, were debtors, people spending many months waiting for tardy courts to hear their cases and criminals awaiting transportation to penal colonies in America or Australia. It was a dreadful system, unjust and inhumane.

In 1777, the liberal reformer John Howard made a survey of British jails, finding them "filthy, corrupt-ridden and unhealthy." They were standard for their time, and probably better than most. Two years later, Parliament brought in the idea of hard labour, and prisoners on revolting hulks in the Thames had to dredge the river. The hulks, riddled with disease, were notorious, and convicts who lived to see a ship weigh anchor to carry them to servitude in the living hell of Tasmania were the lucky ones.

In 1816 the Home Office for the first time took direct responsibility and opened the initial penitentiary on the Thames at Millbank. A prison for juveniles followed in 1839, at Parkhurst, and Pentonville prison opened in 1842. This was meant to be a model for cities throughout Britain and in British possessions and colonies throughout the world.

香

港的監獄服務可說是植根於英國的監獄制度。在維多利亞時代初期，英國實施的監獄制度較其他國家開明，從當局處理竊賊、異見分子和反叛者的方式，便可見一斑。

在人類最早期的文化中，已設立特定的地方，用以囚禁被認為危害社會安定的人。數百年以來，不少國家都透過驅逐出境和流放海外等方法，把這些人摒諸社群之外；此外，他們也會被收押於地牢裏，直至有決定如何處置他們（通常不會有好下場）；或待親屬給受害人付上賠償，才把他們釋放。監獄根據法庭判決，在特定的期間囚禁罪犯，是一個較為現代的觀念。早期較流行的懲罰方式包括體罰、酷刑、放逐、肉刑甚至處決。

香港在一八四一年所承襲的制度直接源於英國。以當時來說，殖民地的制度比較滿清政府迅速處決犯人的做法，可算較為人道，但以現今的標準來看，仍有令人感到震驚之處。當時殖民地政府表示尊重香港「本土」的風俗和法律，只是嚴禁用酷刑的懲罰方式。

在十八世紀的英國，懲教所和監獄由地方治安官吏經營，獄吏藉著為犯人提供收費的膳食和住宿以謀生計。犯人的待遇乃根據他個人所能付出的費用而定。當時，過著可怖的鐵窗生涯的是坐錢債監的人、長年累月等待法庭聆訊的候審人，或等待被流放至美洲或澳洲的刑事犯。這是一個駭人聽聞，而且是不合理和不人道的制度。

一七七七年，自由派的革新者侯偉文對英國的監獄狀況進行調查，指出當時監獄是一個「骯髒、貪婪枉法和不健康」的地方。事實上，當時英國監獄制度已達致一定的標準，而且可能較其他地方更好。在兩年之後，國會議決犯人須服苦役，於是在囚船上服刑的犯人便被安排在泰晤士河挖掘河床。這些載滿犯人的囚船散布著傳染病，可說臭名遠播。對於那些有機會看著船隻起錨，隨船到達澳洲塔斯曼尼亞監獄服役的犯人來說，已屬萬幸。

英國內政部在一八一六年開始負責興建監獄，並先在泰晤士河米班克設立第一間懲教所，接著在一八三九年，於帕克思特開設一所青少年監獄。三年後，彭頓維爾監獄亦投入服務。自此以後，英國其他城市和英國在世界各地的殖民地監獄，均以彭頓維爾監獄為藍本。

The first of many pieces of legislation designed to bring uniform standards to British prisons was the "Gaol Act" of 1823. Twelve years later, the Prisons Act called for the appointment of five inspectors of prisons. Another law in 1844 authorised a Surveyor General of Prisons and controls over building new prisons; within six years, 54 new prisons were built containing 11,000 cells. Most were modelled on Pentonville. This "separate" system had a far-reaching effect on penal theory around the world, including Hong Kong, although it was to be many years before colonial prisons reached such standards. Local prisons in Britain remained a disgrace and in 1877 the London government reluctantly gave responsibility for all British jails to the Home Secretary and the five appointed members of the newly formed Prison Commission.

The Commission was headed by Sir Edmund du Cane, and many of the patterns and disciplines of modern penology can be traced to his reforms. He fought to establish an efficient and uniform system, based on separate confinement. A proper system of accounting and staff levels was introduced. Over the next few years, 53 small and ineffective local prisons were closed.

Du Cane and his supporters argued for "separate" systems in jails because they felt a criminal was more likely to see the error of his ways if he was locked up without company. Being sent to prison was a punishment and should be sufficiently unpleasant to make people certain not to risk going back. Du Cane's rules were hard; prisoners had to sleep on a plank and to work alone in their cells for the first month. Work was dull, nasty and had no meaning. It usually consisted of picking oakum. There were cranks and treadwheels, which were soon introduced to Hong Kong. In both Britain and the colonies, prisoners operating a crank or tread wheel were strictly forbidden to talk. Food was basic and dull. Letters and visitors were allowed once every three months.

As the 20th century began, there was a mounting debate in Europe about crime and suitable punishment. The old theories of jail being a punishment that would deter criminals was questioned. In 1895, the Gladstone Report to Britain's parliament stated that reformation should also be a major aim. Instead of "separation" the theory of "association" should be used.

The reforms were wide-sweeping. Prisoners should be classified, books be made available, education introduced, more visits encouraged and solitary confinement reduced. A juvenile reform home for men under 23 serving three years or less should be built, stressing individual attention and aftercare.

In 1902, one wing of a prison at Borstal was turned into an institution for young offenders. It was to be upon this successful system that Hong Kong was later to model its treatment of juveniles. Carefully selected boys faced tough discipline and hard work. It was copied widely, with young offenders separated from adult prisoners.

A wave of reform swept through many countries, penal systems after World War I, and in London, Alexander Paterson was made head of the Prison Commission. He was a liberal reformer who introduced many reforms to the prison system. Typically, these were slow to reach Hong Kong, but so dominant was Paterson and so influential his policies that many aspects of Hong Kong institutional life today can be traced to his initiatives. Further improvements after World War II were copied more swiftly in Hong Kong. But as the modern era arrived, many of the initiatives that helped the Correctional Services develop into its recognisable form were spawned in Hong Kong. 

英國在一八二三年頒布《牢獄法》，首次制訂英國監獄制度統一的標準，並為日後法例奠定基礎。十二年後，當局根據《監獄法》委任了五名監獄監察長。在一八四四年，政府立法規定設立監獄量地官，負責興建新的監獄，結果，在六年內共興建了五十四所新監獄，有一萬一千間囚室，大部分均仿照彭頓維爾監獄的模式而建。這個「單獨式」的監禁制度對世界各地的刑罰理論造成深遠的影響，香港在多年後亦秉承這個模式。其實，當時英國的地方監獄管理仍為人所詬病。在一八七七年，倫敦政府終於在不大願意的情況下，把全國的監獄事務交由內政部和新成立的監獄委員會的五名成員負責。


監獄委員會由康德民爵士領導。不少現代監獄的管理模式和規條均源自他的改革成果。他致力建立一個有效和統一的單獨囚禁制度，並訂立適當的會計和人員編配制度。在其後數年，五十三間小型和效率偏低的監獄相繼關閉。

康德民和他的支持者極力爭取實行「單獨式」的監禁制度，理由是一個獨自囚禁的犯人更容易進行自我反省；入獄本身已是一項懲罰，應可發揮足夠的阻嚇作用，使他們不再以身試法。康德民所訂立的規則非常嚴厲，囚犯在第一個月必須睡在木板上，並在囚室內做一些沉悶、令人難受和缺乏意義的工作，例如拆麻絮和後來引進到香港的曲軸和腳踏轉輪。英國本土及殖民地政府均嚴禁犯人在轉曲軸和腳踏轉輪時談話。此外，監獄的膳食清淡乏味，只具基本的營養價值，而親友探訪和書信往來只可每三個月一次。

二十世紀初，歐洲興起一片討論犯罪和懲罰方式的熱潮。昔日主張以囚禁作為懲罰，對犯罪分子起阻嚇作用的理論受到質疑。在一八九五年，格士頓向英國國會提交的報告指出，應致力推行革新，廢除「單獨式」囚禁的措施，改為提倡「共處」的模式。

格士頓報告提出的改革範圍十分廣泛。報告主張監獄應把犯人分類，提供教育機會和書籍讀物，鼓勵親友探訪和減少單獨囚禁的時間。報告亦建議英國政府興建一間青少年改造所，以收容刑期少於三年的二十三歲以下男性犯人，強調對個別囚犯的照顧和善後輔導。

一九零二年，英國當局把波斯托爾監獄的一翼改建為一所青少年教導所。由於該所的成效顯著，香港其後亦借鑑這種處理青少年犯人的模式。當局挑選了一些男孩，藉著嚴峻的紀律訓練和體力勞動，協助他們改過自新。其後，世界各地紛紛仿效波斯托爾模式，把青少年罪犯與成年犯人隔離。

在第一次世界大戰後，不少國家都興起一股改革監獄制度的浪潮。柏達遜主管當時英國的監獄，大力主張改革監獄制度。雖然在多年後，香港才引進這些改革內容，但我們目前沿用的制度，很多方面均源於他那極具影響力的改革措施。在二次大戰後的進一步監獄制度改革，不久便引進到香港。到了今天，香港懲教署所實行的多項革新計劃，均由本地社會所倡導。 

Striving to cope

殖民時代的監獄服務

By 1853, colonial administrators were trying to tie up loose ends. A detailed Ordinance for the Regulations of the Jail of Hong Kong was gazetted. It was highly detailed, laying out precise requirements on how the prison was to be run. In England, there were fresh theories about crime and punishment and how that punishment should be administered. Those more liberal ideas penetrated the Hong Kong regulations.

Part of this feeling included the Victorian preoccupation with religion. The chaplain was to be allowed into jail at all times. The jailer was required to attend every religious service and if he could not go, had to record in his official journal what had kept him away. Part of the jailer's duties was to force staff, and, where possible, the prisoners, to attend the services.



The crank was one of the pointless, make-work machines devised in Victorian England to occupy the time of prisoners. The device could also be used as an exhausting punishment. Adjustments could make it very hard to turn and an inmate forced to turn the wheel hundreds or thousands of times was often prostrated with fatigue.

曲軸是一種毫無意義、叫人不停轉動的器械，它源自英國維多利亞時期，專門用來懲罰囚犯，是令人疲累的苦刑工具。由於設有調軟制，故此可隨時增加重量，令犯人花更大的氣力轉動；他們往往須連續轉動曲軸數百次至數千次，這是足以令人發瘋的苦力勞動。

到了一八五三年，殖民地官員實行整頓變革，公布一項有關香港監獄規則的法例。法例內容非常詳盡，臚列了監獄管理的各項要求。當時的英國興起有關犯罪、刑罰和運用刑罰的新新理論，而香港的制度亦受這些較自由開放的思想所影響。

這些想法部分源於維多利亞時代對宗教的熱忱，因此，神父獲准隨時進出監獄，監獄長亦須出席所有宗教活動，若因事無暇參加，也要在職員簿上列明缺席的原因。他們的職責之一便是監督員工和囚犯參與這些獄中的宗教活動。

神父的工作非常繁重。監獄守則規定他要和囚犯一起讀經，向他們傳道，在他們生病及有需要時往囚室探望，並為所有死囚「提供援助」。

其他監獄員工的表現亦受到嚴格的約束。獄中設有匯報制度，監管員工執行職務的情況。此外，還訂有規則防止濫用權力、偏私及虐待囚犯。

對行政人員來說，若要貫徹落實各式各樣的規條，監獄管理必然是一場惡夢。囚犯被分為八級，分別有等候上庭的謀殺犯、嚴重罪犯和錢債案犯人等。級別不同的囚犯不會被囚在一起。即使囚犯之間，好像欠債犯與候審囚犯也嚴禁交談。當然也有部分規則看來是合理的，例如男女囚犯便完全分隔。

事實上，如何才能把這群失落絕望的囚犯分隔呢？如今，在十一年前匆匆搭建而成的監獄已殘破不堪，若要興建新監獄，需要花上二千英鎊。這裏本擬用作總警官的官邸和辦公室，在改建為監獄後既不安全，又不合乎保安標準。此外，納稅人並不願意斥巨資興建新的監獄。但遠在倫敦的殖民地辦公室在接到港督令人震驚的匯報後，決定把興建新監獄和醫院列為優先項目，而在海傍的工程便須暫緩進行。

香港社會的發展一日千里，監獄人口亦面臨爆炸，從一八五六年的二百七十八人急升至一八六二年的六百五十人。因此，新建的監獄必須有更大的規模，才能容納不斷上升的囚犯人數。當人滿之患的情況失控時，監督便會在名單中挑選那些已服了三分之一刑期的囚犯，驅逐出境。在一八六三年，有二十二名囚犯更是急不及待，掘了隧道逃走，奔往自由。當時的獄官因此事被革職。

Being chaplain was no easy task. The regulations bade him read prayers with the prisoners, preach to them, and visit them in their cells when he thought fit, especially when they were sick. He was to "tender his assistance" to all prisoners under sentence of death.

Other staff were also under ceaseless strictures about how to behave. All ranks came under a reporting system that checked on their duties. There were rules to prevent abuse of authority, taking advantage of prisoners or maltreating them.

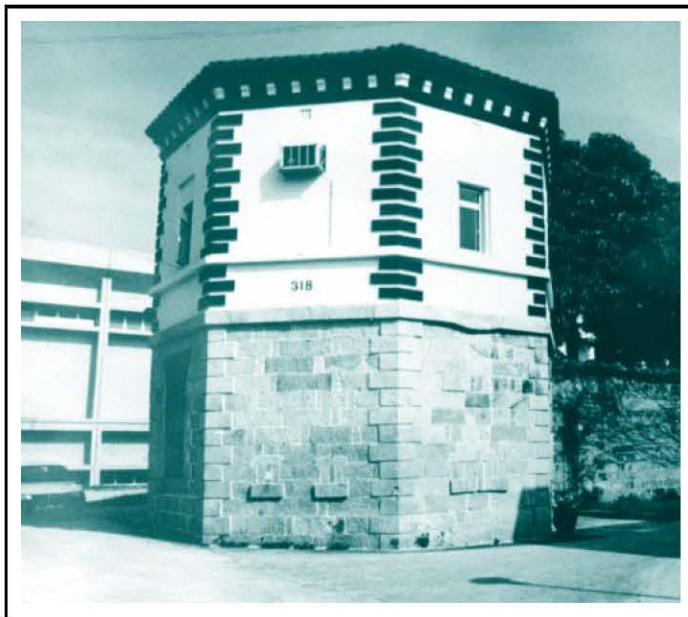
The rules - if followed to the letter - must have made management of the jails an administrative nightmare. Prisoners were divided into eight classes, ranging from murderers awaiting trial to felons to debtors. No prisoner of one class was to be locked up with a prisoner from another class. A debtor, for instance, was not even allowed to talk to a prisoner awaiting trial. Some rules made sense; there was total segregation of male and female prisoners.

But how did you keep this dismaying array of inmates apart? The jail was crumbling. A new building costing £2,000 was needed to replace the tumbledown structure thrown up hastily 11 years before. Originally intended to house the police chief as both home and office, it was both insecure and unsafe when converted into a jail. Taxpayers were unwilling to dig deep to pay for a new prison. The Colonial Office in distant London thought otherwise; after receiving alarming reports from the Governor, it ruled a new prison and hospital were top priorities. Work on the prison could wait.

That new prison had to be big. Hong Kong was growing rapidly but the prison population was exploding. From 278 inmates in 1856, it had shot up to 650 in 1862. When overcrowding became impossible, the prison superintendent would go through the list of inmates. Any who had served a third of their sentence were immediately deported. Some didn't wait that long. In 1863, 22 convicts dug a classic escape tunnel and crawled to freedom. The warden was sacked.

Despite deportation and escapes, the cells became more crowded every month. Under a new treaty with China, Britain had obtained the tip of the Kowloon peninsula and Stonecutters Island. What a splendid site for a jail! The government came up with an expedient idea. It would buy a hulk, refit it as a floating prison, and anchor it off Stonecutters Island. Every day, work parties would be rowed ashore to cut stones - as the name suggests - and to build the New Prison for hard-core convicts. When it was finished, the prisoners could be housed in the jail they had just built.

This sounded fine, in theory. It did not work so well, in practice. A few weeks after the hulk Royal Saxon opened as a prison hulk, 38 convicts were hurled into the sea from a sampan taking them to their new accommodation. The chains that bound them together carried them to the seabed. All drowned. The tragedy meant the Royal Saxon was moored alongside Stonecutters, so prisoners could walk down a gangplank. Thank you, said 100 felons, who promptly escaped. The idea of Stonecutters as a penal island faded. When Victoria Prison work was completed in 1867, inmates were shipped back to Hong Kong Island. The Stonecutters Island buildings were later used as plague and leprosy hospitals and by the military.



To relieve the pressure of overcrowding at Victoria Prison, a new jail was built at Stonecutters Island. This remnant of the "New Jail" wall, built in 1863, remained standing for decades.

為了減輕域多利監獄的擁擠情況，一所新監獄在昂船洲興建。圖中可見監獄剩餘的小部分外牆，雖建於一八六三年，數十年來依然屹立不倒。

可惜驅逐出境和囚犯逃獄均未能舒緩監獄日趨擠迫的情況。當時英國剛與中國訂立新的條約，獲許租借九龍半島及昂船洲，這裏正好是興建監獄的理想地點！港府於是想出權宜之計，先購入一艘舊船，然後翻新為一所浮動監獄，停泊在昂船洲離岸。每天，囚犯都會被送到岸上當碎石的苦力，協助建築一所監獄。一旦竣工後，他們便會住在自己親手興建的囚牢。

不過，這個如意算盤在實際上卻是打不響的。在這所皇家森遜號海上監獄啟用數星期後，便有三十八名罪犯在乘搭舢舨前往監獄途中被捲進大海。纏在身上的鎖鏈使他們無法脫險，結果葬身浩瀚大海。在慘劇發生後，皇家森遜號停泊在昂船洲沿岸，囚犯只須踏過跳板便可抵達陸地。於是超過一百名重犯便在第一時間內逃脫，昂船洲變為監獄的計劃亦因而告吹。當域多利監獄修葺工程於一八六七年完成後，囚犯便被送回香港島。位於昂船洲的建築物日後曾用作瘟疫和癲瘋病院，其後又曾被英軍徵用。

監獄規則的革新正值香港風起雲湧之際。當時從廣州乘汽船抵港只需一毛錢，而每當汽船的跳板放下，都送來數百個滿懷希望的新移民。廣州一片混亂，客家與本地幫派之間正進行火併，還有太平天國的動亂引發了瘋狂的廝殺。另一方面，英國皇家海軍把海盜逐出珠江三角洲，海盜們一直沿河上游進發，在大陸肆意搶掠破壞。此刻的香港畢竟代表一個希望。這個英屬小島遍佈黃金的傳言使來自廣東的年青人趨之若鶩，直至今天，香港的魅力依然未減。他們攜帶簡便的行裝上路，並滿懷希望前赴香港。可惜，不論過去或現在，新移民中有不少最後鋃鐺入獄。

The new jail rules came at a time of swift change. It cost 10 cents for a passage on a steamer from Guangzhou, and daily the gangplanks clanged down along the praya to discharge hundreds of eager new arrivals. Guangdong was in chaos. There was ethnic cleansing and bitter tribal warfare between Hakka and Punti. The madness of the tide of the Tai Ping rebellion was mushrooming to its enormous murderous peak. The Royal Navy had largely driven pirates out of the Pearl Delta; they headed upstream, taking their vicious depredations into the hinterland. Above all, hope was the spur. Young people from Guangdong heard rumours of jobs and wealth in the British island. It was an enticing lure, and one which was to last up to modern times. With little luggage except optimism, they headed for Hong Kong. Then, as now, a fair proportion of those new arrivals ended up in prison.

Some things never change. Periodically, there would be a particularly ghastly crime, or the number of crimes seemed to leap. This was predictably followed by public calls for tougher action, more police, stricter penalties, longer jail terms. The press would go into hysterics. The public would demand action.

Even the sober dispatches to the Colonial Office could become unusually excitable. It was argued that British (eg, Hong Kong) prison conditions were so humane compared to those in China that they were hardly a punishment. Inmates in Victoria Jail were better fed clothed and lodged, and worked less than honest labourers, was the cry. Being in prison carried little public odium. "There is little public shame and disgrace attached to it," cried one official dispatch.

How could prison be made more unpalatable? Governor R.G. MacDonnell had an idea. Without bothering to get legislative approval or telling the Colonial Office, he ordered that Chinese prisoners be branded on the cheek

or ear. This very practice had been abolished in England in 1779. There was an uproar but MacDonnell blandly argued that "on a Chinaman the brand would not carry any stigma in his own country, but would be looked on as a mark of honour inflicted by the foreign devils." He failed to explain how branding was, therefore, a punishment. The Governor went on leave. In what amounted to a legal uprising, the Chief Justice, Attorney General and Lieutenant Governor banned the illegal branding. Two years later, in 1872, the Colonial Office legalised it again. ✧



有些事情好像永恒不變。每一陣子，準會出現一些特別可怖的罪行，又或是罪案的數字飆升，導致公眾要求政府採取強硬的手段、增強警力、加重刑罰和延長囚犯的刑期。傳媒藉此大造文章，市民則渴望見到實際的行動。

政府向殖民地辦公室發出的官式電訊，有時附帶出人意表的見解。例如說英國（香港便是一個例子）的監獄情況遠較中國的人道，幾乎不像在施行懲罰，特別是域多利監獄的囚犯衣食住俱佳，勞動量比忠誠可靠的工人還少。就是被囚於監獄也不一定受公眾所唾棄。一份官方發布便這樣寫道：「坐牢並不是甚麼可恥或丟臉的一回事。」

怎樣才可以令監獄變為一個令人生畏的地方？當時的港督麥當奴心生一計。在沒有立法通過或知會殖民地辦公室的情況下，麥當奴下令在華人囚犯的臉上或耳朵紋上刺花。這種刑罰早於一七七九年已在英國被廢除。麥當奴的做法引發群情洶湧，但他卻反應冷淡，只道：「對中國人來說，刺花不算是一種恥辱，只會被看作是外國鬼子加諸身上的輝煌標記。」因此，他未能圓滿解釋為何刺花是一種懲罰。其後在他休假期間，首席法官、首席檢察官及助理港督齊起反對，禁止施行非法的刺花。但兩年後，即一八七二年，殖民地辦公室竟又把刺花合法化。 ✧

The courtyard at Victoria Prison is today used by inmates as an exercise area. Looking through one of the ventilation windows in a cellblock staircase, gives a view past steel spikes and bars to the recreation area shaded by spreading trees.
今天，域多利監獄的庭院已被用作囚犯休憩的地方。透過裝上鐵柵的古老通風口，可窺見院內樹影婆娑。



Why were people sent to jail? Everybody knew, of course, but until Mr F. Snowden sent the Jail Committee Report to Governor Sir Arthur Kennedy in 1877, nobody had thought to spell it out. Snowden and his committee had laboured painstakingly for 10 months on their report. Their conclusions reflected popular prejudice.

Jail was meant to deter people from crime. Every other consideration, including reform and rehabilitation, came very much in second place.

"The primary object is to deter from crime and every other idea must be subsidiary to it," the report thundered. It was greeted with much public acclaim.

Mental and moral training, to which Victorian England was so partial, was placed to the side. Even profitable prison labour was of mere secondary importance if it meant life in jail was made more tolerable for the inmates.

Chinese were different, the report stressed. They were beings whose pasts were unknown, whose language could not be grasped, whose character and feelings were not understood by those placed over them. It was impossible to try to educate or improve them. The alternative was simple; make life for Chinese prisoners as harsh and unbearable as possible - "within reason and humanity" - by strict discipline, less food and hard toil.

The Committee decided long-term Chinese prisoners were fed so well that the diet must be "a positive inducement to return to jail." Their sarcastic jibes that prisoners ate better than free labourers echoed similar charges in England during the same era.

European inmates posed different problems. Most were in jail for breaching naval or army regulations, on short sentences. There was no time to drum worthy moral discipline into these wayward men, most of them picked up during drunken runs ashore through the bars and brothels (many operated by policemen) which thickly studded the lands close to Victoria Jail. The authorities seemed eager to have these men serve their sentence, then get rid of them as soon as possible.

Diet was used as a deterrent. Prisoners sentenced to 14 days or less went on strict bread and water rations if they were Europeans, rice and water if Chinese. For the first six months of any sentence, 10 days a month were on the basic harsh diet. It was an idea imported from England.

Toil was instituted as a punishment. There were pointless hours of hard labour carrying shot, lead cannon balls weighing between 18lbs and 32lbs. The prison was luxuriously furnished with cranks, punishment machines which inmates had to turn for hours, ordered to turn the heavy handle up to 12,000 times. It was mindless, maddening labour. Oakum picking was hated work by Chinese, the jailer reported. Stone-carrying, with two men toting a 90lb stone on a bamboo between them, saw inmates staggering from one spot to another, then carrying their burden back to where they started. There was always stone-breaking to relieve the boredom; prisoners were expected to break three bushels a day.

The work was mostly pointless and non-productive. It was aimed at instilling discipline, work habits and obedience, as outlined by the 1865 Prisons Act in England. The only work of any meaningful type was washing laundry, cooking and cleaning, and maintenance of the jail.

為甚麼有人要坐牢？答案自然人所共知，但在史諾頓於一八七七年向港督堅尼地提交監獄委員會報告書以前，從未有人公開討論這個問題。史諾頓及他的委員會用了十個月完成報告，其結論反映當時流行的偏見。

監獄的用意在於阻嚇人們犯罪，其他例如改造和使其更生等問題皆屬次要。

史諾頓的報告強調：「監獄最基本的目的是對罪行產生阻嚇作用，其他一切主張都須服膺於這個大前提之下。」當時市民的反應熱烈，紛表支持。

而英國維多利亞時代所推崇的信念：把監獄用作精神與道德的訓練場所，已不再受到重視。甚至獄中可予圖利的勞動亦顯得次要，因為這些勞動使囚犯的生活好過一點。

此外，報告亦強調中國犯人與英國犯人的差別。報告說明對中國犯人的過去一無所知，不單言語不通，更無法了解他們的習性和感情，所以沒有可能教育和改造他們。餘下的解決辦法非常簡單：在合理和符合人道的情況下，要求囚犯嚴守紀律，少吃多做，務求令他們在獄中的生活苦不堪言。

委員會又認為長期服刑的華人罪犯膳食奇佳，故造成他們重度牢獄生涯的誘因。他們譏諷在獄中的囚犯吃得比一般勞苦大眾還要好，類似的意見在英國同期亦屢見不鮮。

歐洲裔囚犯的問題卻又不盡相同。他們大部分都因為觸犯軍方規條而受短期監禁，其中有不少是在域多利監獄附近一帶的酒吧和妓寨（不少由警員開辦）流連買醉時被捕。要對這些放蕩不羈的人灌輸道德原則實在費時失事，當局只希望在他們盡快服刑期滿後把他們送走。

膳食因此被用作一種阻嚇工具。獄中嚴格規定被判囚十四天或以下的歐洲裔囚犯只獲分配麵包和開水充飢，華人則被配給米飯和開水。此外，根據英國的一項建議，規定在任何刑期的頭六個月內，每月有十日都實施該項嚴格的伙食措施。

苦工亦成為一種刑罰制度。囚犯須進行毫無意義和長時間的體力勞動，搬運重十八至三十二磅的炮彈和大炮鉛球。獄中放滿了刑罰用的曲軸，供囚犯連續轉動多個小時，轉動曲軸的次數更可高達一萬二千次。這都是一種毫無意識和足以使人發瘋的苦力勞動。根據獄官的報導，華人囚犯最討厭拆麻絮，還有搬石——由兩人承著擔挑把重九十磅的石頭從一邊搬往另一邊，然後再搬回原處。幸而，他們偶爾被委派當碎石的苦力，聊以解悶，據稱囚犯每天須打碎三大籬石塊。

監獄的苦工既沒意義，也無建設性，正如英國一八六五年的監獄條例所言，苦工的目的是讓囚犯學習紀律、培養良好工作習慣及服從。獄中富有意義的工作，大抵只有洗衣、煮食、清潔和維修監獄。

Fighting for space

爭取更大的空間

Alex Gordon was absolutely determined. The system of cramming many men into a cell had to be replaced by the system of separate confinement, which had proven so successful in England's reformed prisons. This was impossible in Victoria Prison with its lack of space and unsuitable building. Locking up prisoners had in the past been a punishment, rather than the norm. Despite the squeezed accommodation, Commissioner Gordon tried to follow the British pattern. He didn't bother with short-term prisoners, who lived in the common association cells. But anyone sentenced to more than six months had to spend at least a few days in separation. He was constantly shifting prisoners from individual cells into cells with other prisoners, juggling the unceasing flow of newly sentenced inmates.

The obvious answer was a new and spacious jail. The equally obvious response was that the public did not want to spend money on prisoners. Besides, the new dam at Tai Tam, Victoria College and extensive sanitary works had used all available funds. A 1887 commission to assess the need for a new prison advised Gordon to take other steps.

But how could Gordon be tougher, increase the public fear of prison and reduce crime, while at the same time maintaining the "civilising influence of a Christian nation?" "Cut off all prisoners' queues," the commission advised. This would cause shame. Make life tougher in jail; they didn't say how. Whip more offenders. Forcibly send them back to China. Set free gamblers and opium addicts. Cut their diets - again! The prisoner has one-and-a-half day's holiday a week, something not ordinary Chinese labourer enjoyed, the commissioners protested shrilly. Quite right, the Colonial Office promptly agreed. What's more, the tough recommendations didn't go far enough. All prisoners serving a year or more should wear three pounds of iron chains, connected to ankle rings and hanging from a hook on their belt.

This strict regime caused upset behind bars. Prisoners tried to bolt from the chain gangs working outside and during a mass breakout from the jail, a warder and two convicts were killed. Any idea that

When it opened in 1937, the new Stanley Prison was one of the wonders of Hong Kong. It incorporated every modern aspect of penology and could be pointed to with pride as an example of enlightened treatment of offenders. It remains easily recognisable today, despite many additions and changes. 赤柱監獄於一九三七年啟用時，成為香港史上的奇蹟，它揉合了現代監獄管理學的每個層面，成為教化罪犯的典範。縱然屢經啟動及擴建，依然容易辨認出來的。

艾力•高頓決意要將監獄把多名犯人擠在一個細小囚室的制度，改變為分隔囚禁制度。雖然這個銳意革新的制度在英國推行時足證有效，但根本沒可能在缺乏空間和適當建築物的域多利監獄內進行。一直以來，將犯人獨自囚禁是一種懲罰方式，而非正常的模式。雖然監獄的環境擠迫，但高頓仍試圖仿效英國的做法。他不介意讓短期犯人居住在共同囚室，但安排刑期多於六個月的犯人，最少獨自囚禁數日。他也不斷將犯人由獨立囚室遷往共同囚室，以安置陸續增加的犯人。

最明顯的解決方法是興建一所地方寬敞的新監獄，但問題是市民仍不願意在囚犯身上花錢。此外，新興建的大潭堤壩、維多利亞書院和大規模的改善衛生工程已用去所有的資源。政府於是在一八八七年成立一個委員會，以評估興建新監獄的需要，但委員會卻建議高頓採取其他的措施。

若要高頓採取更為強硬的措施，阻嚇犯罪分子，真是談何容易。然而，他如何能使人對監獄產生恐懼，以減低罪案率，同時又維持「一個基督教國家的文明影響」？委員會建議剪掉所有華籍犯人的辮子，令他們產生羞恥感；使牢獄生涯更艱苦，可是，委員會並沒具體說明應該怎樣做；向更多的犯人施行笞刑；強迫將犯人遣返中國；釋放賭徒和吸毒者；再次削減犯人的膳食。此外，犯人每週有一天半的假期，這是一般華人勞工也未能享有的福利，委員們也因此提出強烈的抗議，殖民地辦事處亦同意這個觀點。但這些



the harsh conditions behind bars would lower the crime rate was soon proved wrong. Business in the courts was as busy as ever. Conditions in the jail got worse. With 549 inmates in 1890, it was scandalous. Packed into 95 association cells, the prisoners had a scant 200 cubic feet of space, only a third of the space the law required lodging house keepers to provide. Cynics pointed out the Superintendent of Victoria Jail could be fined £50 for every one of those cells, if he was doing business as a boarding house. Sleeping prisoners covered every inch of floor space, huddled under blankets.

The solution was simple. Build a bigger prison. The government's answer was to appoint another commission. To the surprise of all, this body came back with strong recommendations to spend \$250,000 - an enormous sum at the time - to enlarge the jail by extending existing buildings. This would provide more space for work and exercise and, in answer to Gordon's ceaseless advice, provide individual cells for all male criminals. As expected, Unofficial Legislative Councillors rose in rage. It was waste, they roared. It was unnecessary expenditure. Instead of building separate cells, make more use of the cane. The convicts, LegCo members protested, had a life of ease. This time, they lost. The rebuilding plan was approved.

When the work was finished in 1898, the Superintendent found himself in a surprising situation; he had 427 individual cells and 26 association cells which could hold 557 convicts, but only 510 prisoners to occupy them. This didn't last long. Three years later, those single cells were each holding three men.

The new prison for which jail officials had been pleading for 60 years was finally built in Lai Chi Kok in 1924. It could hold 350. Victoria, expanded again, could accommodate 700. But by 1925, the average daily prison population was 1,116. Lai Chi Kok was hurriedly expanded. It was still not enough.

The government, possibly more enlightened and certainly with a larger budget, unveiled revolutionary new plans. For the astonishing sum of \$3,700,000, an advanced, sophisticated prison would be built at Ngau Chi Wan. As this dramatic news was being discussed, the plan was shelved. The land was needed for the new airport at Kai Tak. Nothing was done for seven years.

By 1931, the administration had upped the ante to \$4,500,000 and had found a new site at Stanley, and was all set to proceed. This time, the Colonial Office knocked the plan on the



Still polished daily to show its gleaming brass, the bell in Stanley Prison was originally used as a fire warning. 曾經用作火警警報的黃銅鐘，今天仍然掛在赤柱監獄內。每天，皆有所員洗擦銅鐘，以保持亮澤。

嚴厲的措施仍未足夠，所有服刑一年或以上的犯人，還須在腰帶扣著三磅重的鐵鏈，用以鎖著足踝。

嚴苛的管治引來一場監獄風暴。一些犯人為擺脫這種被枷帶鎖和戶外勞動的生活，試圖集體越獄，結果導致一名獄卒和兩名犯人被殺。官員們認為以嚴刑峻法管理監獄可減低罪案數字，很快便被證實有誤。法庭仍然其門如市，監獄的情況日趨惡劣。在一八九零年，情況更使人震驚，五百四十九名犯人擠在九十五間共同囚室內，犯人僅得二百立方呎的空間，這是法例規定公寓經營者須提供空間的三分之一。於是有人嘲諷域多利監獄的監獄長，若這裏是公寓，每間囚室將被罰款五十鎊。監獄的每一吋地板，都睡滿蜷縮在毛毯下的囚犯。

要解決監獄擠迫的問題，辦法其實十分簡單，就是興建一所更大的監獄。政府於是委任另一個委員會，而出乎意料地，這個委員會大力支持耗資二十五萬港元（在當時來說，是一筆大數目）擴建監獄，為囚犯提供更大的工作和活動空間，並實踐高頓不斷提出的建議——為所有男性犯人設獨立囚室。一如所料，立法局非官守議員提出激烈的反對。他們高呼這是浪費公帑和不必要的開支，並建議更充分地利用笞刑，以取代興建獨立囚室。他們又指犯人過著舒適的生活。但這一仗最後失敗了，擴建監獄的計劃終於獲得通過。

擴建工程在一八九八年竣工後，監獄長發覺情況出乎意料，在可容納五百五十七名犯人的四百二十七間獨立囚室和二十六間共同囚室中，只住了五百一十名犯人。這情況並沒有持續，三年後，每一間獨立囚室竟又住上三名犯人。

六十年來，監獄管理人員一直要求的新監獄，終於在一九二四年於荔枝角興建，這所監獄可容納囚犯三百五十人，而再度擴建的域多利監獄亦可容納七百名犯人。一九二五年以前，監獄每日平均囚犯人數達一千一百一十六人。雖然荔枝角監獄已迅速進行擴建，但仍未能提供足夠的地方。

當時的政府可能因為較開明和財政預算較充裕，故宣布一項改革計畫——以三百七十萬港元的巨資，在牛池灣興建一所先進及設備現代化的監獄。正當人們討論這個重大的消息之際，計畫卻被擱置，原因是有關土地須作發展新啟德機場之用。接著的七年，興建監獄之事一直毫無進展。

一九三一年，政府將預備興建監獄的費用提高至四百五十萬港元，並在赤柱選擇到適合興建監獄的新址。當一切準備就緒，正要開始動工之際，計畫卻受到殖民地辦事處的阻撓。當時香港正處經濟衰退之中，政府收入銳減，英國倫敦的政客認為香港在未能平衡財政預算的情況下，不應興建新的監獄。倫敦的官員們亦重彈千篇一律的老調：香港監獄的情況遠比中國監獄為佳。不過，香港政府一直堅持興建新監獄的需要，而英國的立場最終亦軟化，應允將興建新監獄的費用撥入在一九三四年度的財政預算中，因此赤柱監獄的工程得以即時展開。



Snapping smartly to attention, staff at Stanley in the 1950s were passing out of training school into a new era. 二十世紀五十年代，一聲號令下職員落地立正，他們正於赤柱的訓練學校進行結業操。

head. It was the depth of the Great Depression, Hong Kong's revenue was sagging, and the Wise Men in London said the colony could not afford a new jail when it couldn't balance its budget. Anyway, London added, in a refrain that by now had become a weary chorus, conditions in a Hong Kong jail were better than in a Chinese prison. The government persisted. The need for a new jail was acute. Finally, London relented. The new prison could be included in the 1934 budget. Work began at Stanley immediately.

A miracle in stone and steel

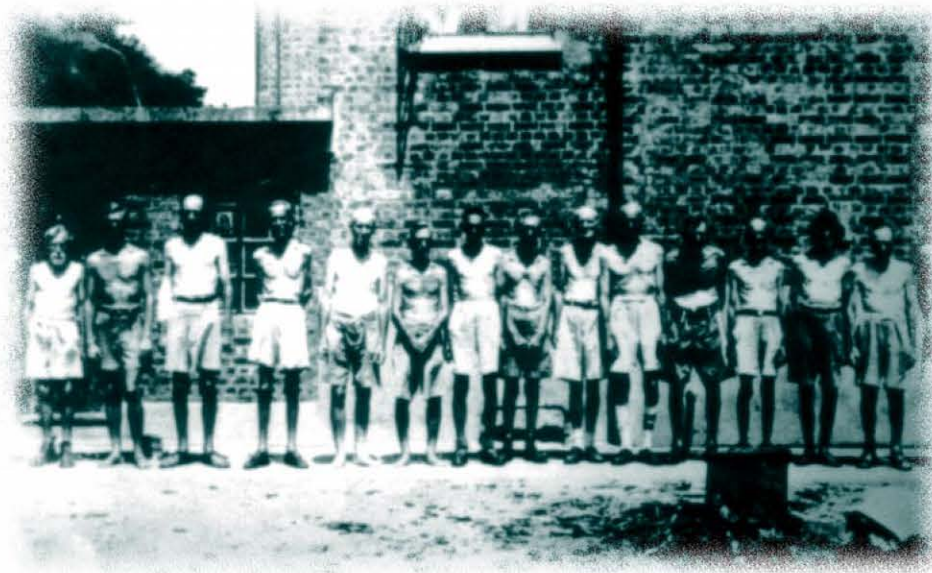
When it opened in 1937, Stanley Prison was one of the wonders of Hong Kong. Built into the concrete, steel and stone in six cell blocks set in one square mile behind 18-foot-thick walls, were the liberal notions of reform and repentance, as well as revenge. It embodied the very best of modern penology. It was described as "the finest prison in the colonial empire". The sheer size of the institution was enthralling, both to the men and women of the Prisons Service and to the many people in the community who had argued for reform of the system. Designed to hold 1,500 prisoners, it was the strong lynchpin of the prison system. It was aimed at ending overcrowding for

石頭與鋼鐵造成的奇蹟

赤柱監獄於一九三七年落成啟用時，一度成為當時的神話。監獄佔地一平方英里，被十八呎高的圍牆包圍，並設有六座以三合土、鋼鐵和石塊建成的囚倉。這所監獄除了具體表達出犯法者應受懲罰這個傳統觀念外，亦帶出一個協助犯人自新和覺悟的開明概念。赤柱蘊含著監獄管理學的精粹，同時被形容為「殖民地帝國中最好的監獄」。這所規模龐大的監獄，對於在獄中工作的職員，以及贊成改革監獄制度的公眾來說，都有一定的新鮮感。赤柱可容納一千五百名犯人，是監獄制度的強力支柱，它不單有助解決監獄的擠迫問題，更為本港大部分的犯人提供一個衛生和安全的居所。

然而，赤柱監獄只是一個轉瞬即逝的夢想，在首名犯人入住獨立囚室後七個月，這裏已住了二千五百九十九名犯人。至於改建為女懲教所的荔枝角監獄，情況亦不遑多讓，原本為一百名犯人而設的空間，卻住了二百六十八名犯人。這兩間懲教機構的大部分犯人，都是因輕微罪行而被判短期監禁的囚犯，很多因非法擺賣而被判入獄一週或十天。事實上，他們是生活坎坷困頓的一群。當時中國爆發內戰及遭日本侵略，不少人橫渡深圳河逃難抵港，加上當時全球經濟不景氣，人們的生活困苦，在街上販賣零碎物品幾乎是當時唯一的謀生方法，但卻因此被捕入獄。當時的警務處處長和市政局主席均承認，小販只是對社會造成滋擾，而非罪犯，不過他們卻像所有被送往赤柱監獄的犯人一樣遭受嚴格的監禁。在犯人數目大幅飆升下，只有三百一十二名犯人的刑期是超過兩年的。

當時赤柱監獄只有五十八名歐籍職員，實在難以管理多達三千名的犯人。一九三九年，政府為預防發生監獄動亂，便



The Japanese used staff quarters at Stanley as an internment camp for civilians. Squeezed into the quarters were almost the entire British population of Hong Kong, apart from men from the Hong Kong Volunteer Regiment who were treated as prisoners of war and held at camps in Kowloon. Dutch, Canadians, Australians and other enemy aliens were also held at Stanley. Most Americans were expatriated early in the occupation. When peace came, the effects of long years of sub-standard rations were obvious; the inmates were virtual skeletons. All the Prisons Service expatriate officers were interned at Stanley. When the war was over, many were repatriated for health reasons. The service had to be built anew.

日本侵略香港期間，日軍將赤柱的職員宿舍用作集中營。當時，除了香港義勇軍被視作戰犯，囚禁在九龍的集中營外，差不多所有在香港的英國人都被關進這裏。此外，丹麥人、加拿大人、澳洲人及其他日軍敵人亦囚於赤柱。大部分美國人在日軍侵略初期已被逐出香港。光復後，多年差勁的膳食制度產生不良的影響；被監禁的人大多皮黃骨瘦。由於監獄所有的外籍職員曾被監禁於集中營，戰爭結束後，他們基於健康理由，返回家鄉。懲教服務必須重新建立。

the foreseeable future, providing hygienic and secure accommodation for the majority of the territory's wrong-doers.

It was a short-lived dream. Seven months after the first prisoners occupied their single cells, Stanley was housing 2,599 inmates. The picture was the same in Lai Chi Kok, which had been turned into a women's institution after Stanley opened; there were 268 prisoners in space meant for 100. Most of the prisoners in both institutions were serving short sentences for minor offences, many in jail for a week or 10 days for hawking. Their cases were often pitiable. In China, civil war and the Japanese invasion had sent people rushing across the Shenzhen River to Hong Kong. The effects of the world slump were still felt. People were desperate. Selling a few scraps on the street was often the only way to survive. Those caught went to jail. The Commissioner of Police and Chairman of Urban Services both admitted the hawkers were not criminals, but nuisances. They still went to jail, where every new entrant to Stanley Prison had to undergo the same rigorous procedures. As the prison population swelled alarmingly, there were only 312 inmates serving more than two-year terms.

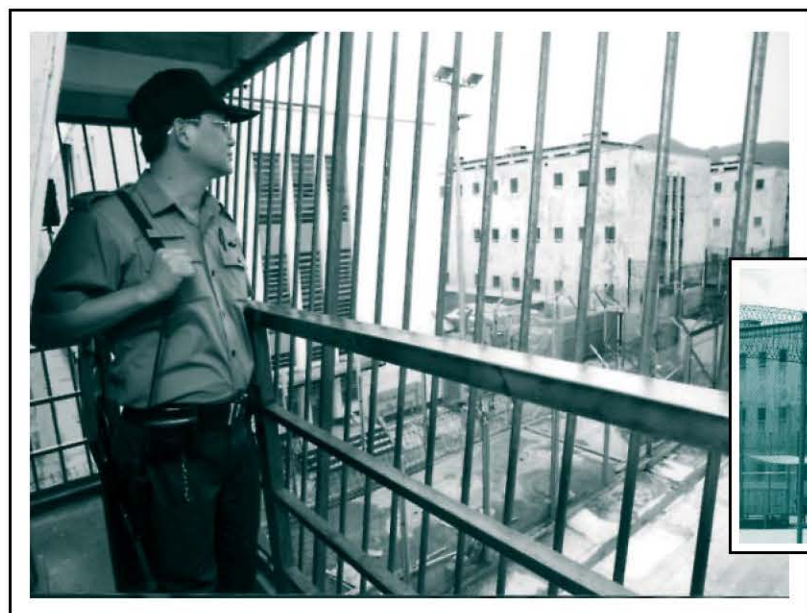
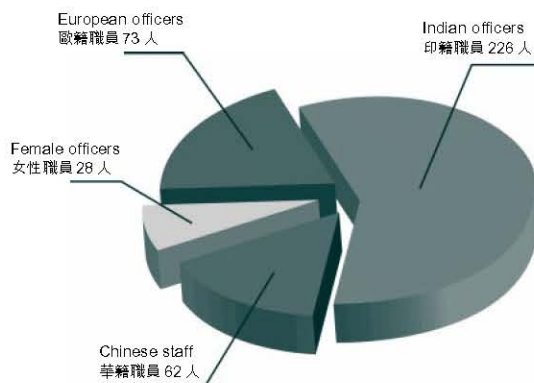
The 58 European staff at Stanley found it impossible to cope with 3,000 inmates. There were fears of mutiny in 1939, worries which prompted the government to create armed guards. In the jail yard, long term hardened convicts were refusing to perform hard labour. Informers told staff of violent conspiracies.

What happened to the staff and prisoners in December, 1941, when Japan invaded? Tales are sketchy. In nearby hospitals, there was a slaughter of wounded soldiers and merciless rape of nurses. A few months after the Christmas Day surrender, the staff quarters outside the jail became an internment camp for foreigners. Civil servants, businessmen and housewives were held there until liberation in 1945. But the 300 long-term prisoners inside Stanley? Nobody knows. In 1943, a British agent in Hong Kong managed to send a report to the British embassy in Qongqing. It said four Japanese were running Stanley Prison, with 38 of the former Indian Muslim guards remaining on the strength. There were 11 Chinese cooks, drivers and general workers. There were only 30 to 40 prisoners. What had happened to the others? Nobody knows. ✧

派濶武裝警衛駐守監獄。監獄內長刑期犯人拒絕作苦工，有告密者曾向監獄職員透露有關叛亂的圖謀。

一九四一年十二月日本入侵香港，關於赤柱監獄職員及犯人在戰亂期間的遭遇，只有粗略的描述。據說在監獄附近的醫院，不少傷兵被屠殺，護士們慘被強暴。香港終於在聖誕日淪陷。數月後，監獄外的職員宿舍成為外國人的拘留營。被拘留的人士包括公務員、商人和家庭主婦。這情況一直延至一九四五年光復為止。然而，赤柱監獄中的三百名長刑期犯人的蹤跡，至今仍未從稽考。一九四三年，一名在港的英國情報人員曾向重慶的英國大使館報告，指四名日本人在三十八名仍留下來的印度回教守衛協助下管治赤柱監獄，此外，還有十一名華人廚子、司機和工人，而犯人則只有三、四十人。至於其他犯人的下落，則無從知曉。 ✧

The Prisons Service, 1939 一九三九年的監獄署職員人數



In Stanley today, staff stand guard in towers, keeping vigilant watch over the institution. It has a striking record; since 1937, there has not been a successful escape from within the walls of the maximum security institution.

在今日的赤柱監獄，一職員在瞭望塔密切注視獄內四周環境。這所高度設防的監獄有一個驕人的紀錄：自一九三七以來，沒有囚犯能成功越過圍牆逃走。



The system of harshness

嚴苛的懲罰

Sir John Pope Hennessy was a thrusting, forceful Irishman with notions ahead of his time. He was a hands-on colonial administrator who wanted a say in everything. Streets, police stations and public parks stand in memory to him from Mauritius to Wanchai. One of his many interests was the way in which prisons were run. He greatly favoured the separate system, for prisoners to be held apart. His partiality for this sprang from the mass outbreak of convicts from Singapore prison, which caused a sensation in 1877.

The separate system was a dream. At Victoria Prison, nine inmates were crammed into cells of



Sir John Pope Hennessy, Governor 1877-1883.
一八七七至一八八三年的香港總督軒尼詩。

香

港總督軒尼詩爵士是一位積極進取、有魄力和高瞻遠矚的愛爾蘭人。這位殖民地行政官喜歡凡事親力親為，掌管決策。由非洲的毛里求斯以至香港的灣仔，都有以他命名的街道、警局或公園。軒尼詩爵士的多種興趣之一是管理監獄，他特別主張將囚犯分別囚禁的隔離制度。他支持這種制度，是基於在一八七七年，發生轟動一時的新加坡監獄暴動事件。

對於域多利監獄來說，隔離制度本是一個遙不可及的夢想。在這裏，九名囚犯同擠於合共七百七十五立方呎的囚室內；幾個合共四百八十二立方呎的囚室，關了七名大漢。軒尼詩爵士對於囚室擠迫的環境表示擔憂，這並非基於囚犯的福祉問題，而是只要兩三名滋事的囚犯，便足以在囚室激起難以收拾的衝突。此外，犯案累累的積犯和乳臭未乾的小子混在一起，結果導致「年青犯人淪落，與他們腐敗的人一樣壞透。」

軒尼詩爵士提出警告說，新加坡的監獄暴動顯示華籍囚犯混合囚禁的危機，他要求工務司立即訂訂方案，好能在監獄改行獨立囚室的隔離制度。此外，由於囚犯人數日增，當中包括再次入獄的犯人，足以向軒尼詩爵士證明監獄的紀律寬鬆，未能發揮有效的阻嚇作用。他也認為囚犯吃得太好，並指出中式膳食的配糧太多。

軒尼詩爵士喜歡突擊巡查域多利監獄，也喜歡向華人社區領袖提出意見。他研究過史諾頓報告，結論與多年來各界

Their daily rice

Sir John Pope Hennessy admitted the ration cuts he ordered were "considerable." Here is the ration for a Chinese prisoner in 1877. There was 112 ounces of rice weekly, 14 ounces of fish and 32 ounces of vegetable. This is what the daily rice bowl looked like.



他們的飯糧

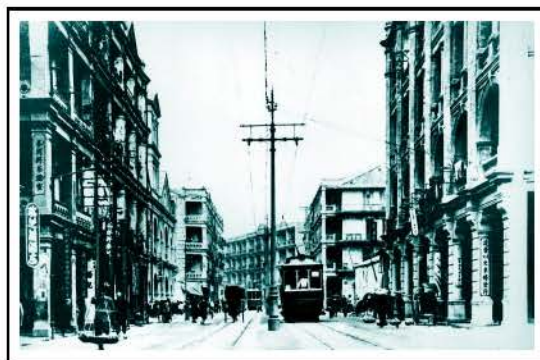
軒尼詩爵士承認他下令削減「相當份量」的配糧。這是一八七七年華籍囚犯的配糧。他們每週可獲一百一十二安士米飯、十四安士魚肉及三十二安士蔬菜，這是他們每日的食物份量。

Prison populations 囚犯數字

In 1876, Governor Sir Arthur Kennedy gave the following breakdown of the population of Victoria Jail over that year.

一八七六年，港督堅尼地報告有關被判刑到域多利監獄的囚犯數字如下：

Sentences 刑期	Prisoners 囚犯人數
Five years or more 五年或以上	20
One year to five years 一至五年	117
Three months to a year 三個月至一年	254
Three months or less 三個月或以下	2,968



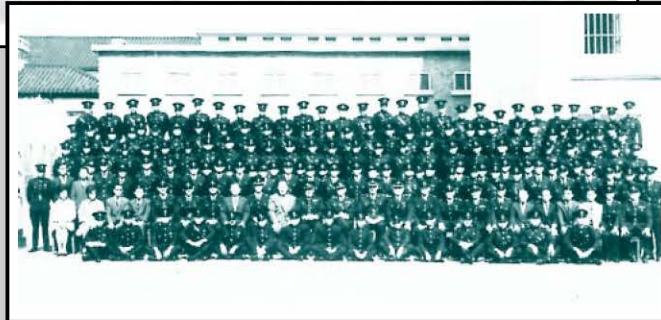
At the turn of the century, Des Voeux Road in Central was lined with typical architecture of the period.

二十世紀初期的中環德輔道，路旁統統是當時典型的建築。



From the start, Victoria Prison was overcrowded. Business was brisk for the police who arrested malefactors and their colleagues who staffed the prison. Complaints about lack of space came from concerned members of the community. The basic structure of the jail in the 1990s would be familiar to staff and inmates of a century earlier.

域多利監獄一直以來都以擠迫見稱。逮捕罪犯的警察，與駐守獄中的同僚，各有各忙，透不過氣。此外，社會上一些有心人士，亦投訴獄內過份擠迫的情況。然而，監獄在二十世紀九十年代的基本結構，與上一個世紀比較，沒有太大差別。



775 cubic feet. Seven men filled cells of 482 cubic feet. Pope Hennessy worried about such crowding, not out of any concern for welfare, but because two or three troublemakers in a cell could stir up strife. Hardened criminals mixing with young offenders meant that "the younger are turned out as bad as those they have been mingling with".

The Singapore prison uprising showed the danger of Chinese convicts combining, he warned. He called for the Surveyor General to immediately draw up plans showing how he could change the prison to the separation system with individual cells. Rising convictions, including former inmates being sent to prison for further terms, proved to Sir John that prison discipline was too lax; it didn't deter. And he was another who found that prisoners ate too well; the Chinese rations were excessive.

Pope Hennessy made snap inspections of Victoria Jail. He spoke to Chinese community leaders. He studied the Snowden report. He came to the same conclusion formed over the years by many; convicts were eating better than "a hard-working coolie outside the prison." Once again, rations were ordered cut. Chinese convicts got a paltry 16 ounces of rice daily. The Colonial Surgeon was nudged into agreement. He had opposed suspension of the pork allowance to long term prisoners, and in deference to his professional protests, this was restored. Discipline in the jail also came in for criticism. It was not sufficiently harsh, the Governor complained. Real labour was needed which would see convicts forced to do "remunerative hard work".

This incredibly active busy-body then set about pushing his personal bugbear of separate confinement. He called for a new 700-cell prison to be built on Stonecutters,

人士的研究結果一樣，就是囚犯吃得比「監獄外辛勤工作的苦力」還要好，於是配糧再度被削減。華籍囚犯每日僅得十六安士的米飯。當時的殖民地警官被迫接受這項命令，但他反對停止給長期囚犯供應豬肉。結果監獄接受了他以專業資格提出的異議，恢復豬肉的供應。當時也有投訴監獄紀律不嚴，他認為囚犯應付出實際的勞力，於是強制進行「有酬苦工」。

其後，這位精力充沛的總督開始推動他念念不忘的分隔囚禁制度。他要求在昂船洲興建一所設有七百間囚室的新監獄，費用來自出售域多利監獄的地皮，這幅地無論在當時以至今日來說，都有龐大的物業發展潛力。這項建議立即引來公眾的反對——市民反對花錢來安置罪犯，重建計畫亦頓成泡影。

幸而，香港正經歷一段罕有的平靜期，社會治安日靖。由一八七六至一八八一年期間，每年有三千五百三十至四千一百五十名囚犯被判入域多利監獄。監獄的人口以每日計由高峰期的六百六十六人下降至三百九十五人。

只要犯人同意被遞解出境，香港的監獄會提早釋放他們，不過，這種非官方但有效的措施終於告一段落。這其實不難理解，別國政府毫無顧慮地接收我們摒棄的殺人犯、劫匪和海盜，當他們一旦發現這些新移民是何方神聖時，必定感到非常懊惱。這項在一八六六年開始實行的措施，目

which would be funded by selling the Victoria Jail site which then, as now, was a potential real estate gold mine. The public erupted. The eternal opposition of spending money to house law-breakers saw the proposal dropped.

Fortunately, Hong Kong was going through a rare spell of comparative law abiding tranquillity. Between 1876 and 1881, 3,530 and 4,150 convicted prisoners entered Victoria Jail every year. The daily prisoner population ebbed from a high of 666 down to 395.

The unofficial but effective Hong Kong practice of letting prisoners out of jail early as long as they agreed to deportation came to an end. Understandably, other territories which were the unsuspecting recipients of our unwanted killers, robbers and pirates became upset when they discovered the type of new migrant landing on their shores. This action was originally taken in 1866 to cut down prison numbers and avoid having to build an expensive new jail. Pope Hennessy stopped it in 1879. Hong Kong had to deal with its own problems, not inflict them on others. Banishment remained. Once a Chinese had served his term, he was commonly escorted to a departing steamer or junk.

Flogging remained. Inside the prison, 226 convicts were flogged with the savage "regulation cat" instead of the more common rattan cane. The cat-of-nine-tails, still used at that date throughout the Royal Navy as routine punishment, was a terrible instrument that ripped skin and flesh to shreds. Doctors in Hong Kong jails examined the effects of a session with the cat. Flogging had been introduced by Governor MacDonnell and although 71 prisoners out of 570 who had been flogged died in one year, the rack on which prisoners were tied was retained. Floggings were still held in public, something banned in Britain six decades earlier.

Pope Hennessy flogged them, almost starved them, stopped shipping them out of Hong Kong and cut off their queues; he was still branded as too lenient by the European population. They were concerned about the free flow of criminals back and forth between Hong Kong and China. The Governor stuck to his guns. Superintendent of Jail Tonnochy had proved that the strict but fair rules under which prisons were run in other parts of the British empire would work in Hong Kong. In 1885, a British Major General, Alex Gordon, took over the job. He was determined that dramatic reforms in penology which had shown "marvellous" results in England would be followed in his prison. These had resulted in a truly astonishing drop in crime.

Gordon admitted there were local reasons that made it more difficult in Hong Kong to apply deterrents and reformatory policies. He repeated the view that Chinese punishments and prisons were so severe that criminals in Hong Kong "could hardly be deterred by humane and decent treatment" extended by a "civilised and Christian nation". He was another who insisted that convicts ate better, worked less and were



Chief Officer David Yip Chi-wai demonstrates the rattan cane used for a century to administer corporal punishment. The department banned use of the cane for disciplinary internal punishment several years before the Hong Kong government followed suit and ended corporal punishment as a sentence which could be imposed by the courts. Insert: The cat of nine tails was a dreaded punishment. Used commonly in the Royal Navy, it was also inflicted on criminals. The cat could rip and tear skin from the back of a victim, scarring him for life.

總懲教主任葉志偉示範笞杖的使用方法。百多年前，它用作鞭打犯人，是體罰的一種。但在政府廢除以體罰作為一項刑罰前，署方已禁止使用笞杖處罰違反內部紀律的囚犯。插圖：九尾鞭也是一種令人生畏的刑具。由於它在英國皇家海軍普遍使用，故此當時亦被引用到監獄囚犯身上。九尾鞭能令犯人皮膚撕裂，痛不欲生。

的是減少囚犯的人數，以免興建昂貴的新監獄。軒尼詩爵士在一八七九年下令停止這項措施，他認為香港應自行解決自己的問題，而並非將責任推卸他人身上。不過，流放制度仍然保留，通常罪犯服刑後會被押往一艘離境的輪船或帆船。

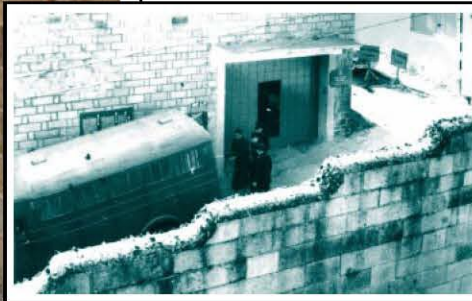
笞刑制度仍然保留。在監獄中，有二百二十六名囚犯被原始的刑具「九尾鞭」鞭打，而非採用常見的藤製笞杖。當時的皇家海軍仍然使用九尾鞭進行例行的刑罰。在香港的監獄，醫生需要為接受九尾鞭刑罰的犯人驗傷。笞刑制度是由港督麥當奴引進，雖然被九尾鞭懲罰的五百七十名囚犯中，有七十一人在一年內死去，這種使受刑者皮開肉裂的恐怖刑具仍然保留。英國早於六十多年前已廢除公開進行笞刑，但在香港仍有進行。

軒尼詩爵士主張鞭打犯人，使他們捱餓，停止將他們提早釋放，剪掉他們的辮子，但歐洲人認為他太寬待犯人。他們關注的是罪犯能自由往返香港與中國兩地之間的問題。但軒尼詩爵士堅守他的立場，而當時的監獄長杜老誌則證



In one and a half centuries, thousands of prisoners have been escorted through the front gate of Victoria Prison. The route today for criminal offenders and detainees facing immigration charges remains similar to that followed by cut-throats and pirates of a century earlier.

一百五十多年來，數以千計的囚犯進出域多利監獄大門。今天，非法入境者與刑事罪犯，如百多年前的殺人犯海盜一樣，依據類似路線出入。



明，香港可以像大英帝國其他地方一樣，以嚴厲但公平的法規來管治監獄。在一八八五年，英國的陸軍少將艾力·高頓出任該職。他決意效法在英國取得「卓越」成績的監獄管理方法，在香港監獄作出重大的改革，結果使犯罪數字銳減。

高頓承認基於地方性的理由，在

香港難以實行阻嚇性及改造性的政策，他重申中國式的懲罰及監獄制度向來嚴苛，使「文明的基督教國家」所推動的「人道和妥善」措施，難以對香港的犯人產生阻嚇作用。他亦認為當時的犯人比自由的勞工吃得更好、穿得更好，但負擔更少的勞動。我們因而可想像當時社會匱乏的情況。

better clothed than free workers, which gives some idea of the general standard of living at the time.

In his first annual report, he targets staff performance as unsatisfactory. He wanted military men as warders, instead of the Chinese, Europeans, Indians and others then employed. He inspected prisons in Macau, Guangzhou and Singapore, where a jail with 800 individual cells and well-paid staff impressed him.

The Governor and Superintendent dramatically rewrote the Prison Ordinance, Rules and Regulations, basing changes on sweeping new liberal rules introduced in Britain. Those 1885 laws ended public executions and public flogging. The dreaded cat was replaced by the cane. Branding and banishment came to an abrupt end. All regulations which were aimed specifically against Chinese were stopped.

The man in charge of the jail was to set an example. The Superintendent was to act with firmness, temper and humanity. In addition to seeing that the prisoners served their sentence, he was to "induce practical habits of industry, regularity and good conduct," the regulations ordained. The men under him were also to be of moral principle and unblemished character. Drunkenness would be punished severely; at the time, grog shops were often either owned by corrupt policemen or run under their connivance. Law enforcement staff were frequently the best customers in the drinking dens.

The new rules brought an unaccustomed hush to the noisy, crowded jail. The silence system was strictly enforced. All unavoidable conversations between prisoners was banned. They were to live and work in silence, except when absolutely necessary. This applied also to the outside work parties, who toiled in silence, shackled with chains 12ft long to another prisoner. Work schedules were demanding; prisoners toiled from six to 10 hours daily, six days a week, with rigidly detailed chores.

The reforms of 1885 ended the horrible spectacle of public executions, 17 years after the last public hanging in England. In future, the hangman would go to work inside the prison. Detailed rules ordered the Superintendent to be present at every execution, and to oversee the grisly work. Officers at the hanging should be "dressed decently in black". The execution chamber was copied from England. ✦

在高頓第一份年報中，他認為員工的表現未如理想。他希望任用軍人為獄卒，而並非中國人、歐洲人、印度人或其他的人員。他到澳門、廣州及新加坡的監獄巡視，對於新加坡一所設有八百間獨立囚室、職員待遇優厚的監獄留下深刻印象。

在英國引進自由法則之後，港督和監獄長按照這些法則，大幅改寫監獄的條例、規則和規例。這些一八八五年的法例，取消了公開處決和公開的笞刑，並以笞杖取替可怖的九尾鞭。刺花和流放制度亦告終止，所有特別針對華籍囚犯的規例亦被取消。

根據這些規例，監獄長必須以身作則，採取堅定、溫和及人道的立場對待犯人。此外，條例規定的職責是除了使犯人圓滿服刑之外，還須使囚犯「培養勤奮、規律化及行為良好的日常習慣」。他的部屬亦須具備道德原則和良好品格，醉酒行為將受到嚴懲。當時的酒吧通常是由貪污的警務人員開設，或受他們包庇，執法人員是這些場所的常客。

新的規例為原本擠迫嘈雜的監獄帶來罕有的寧靜。監獄嚴格執行肅靜的制度，犯人之間自然流露的對話亦受到禁制。除了極度需要的情況外，他們須默默地生活和工作。這項措施亦適用於戶外勞動的犯人，他們被十二呎長的鐵銬互相鎖著，沉默無聲地工作。工作編排亦十分嚴苛，每天須工作六至十小時，每週工作六天。

一八八五年的監獄改革結束了恐怖的公開處決，時為英國執行最後一次絞刑之後的十七年。其後，執行絞刑的職員轉往獄中工作，規則詳細訂明監獄長在每次處決死囚時均須出席，督導這項可怕的工作。在執行絞刑時，在場人員均須「穿上得體的黑色素服」。行刑室的設計乃抄襲英國的式樣。 ✦

Into the penal system

收押所的工作

The large blue vans start arriving at Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre in mid-afternoon. They pull into the vehicle port between two solid steel gates, then into an inner courtyard. Officers unlock doors and out of the vans come convicted prisoners and suspected offenders, handcuffed in pairs. Every working day, an average of 150 new arrivals enter the barred reception room where busy staff deal with documentation. "It's like running a hotel," said Chief Superintendent Chan Chun-yan, who was officer in charge of the maximum security institution in the late 1990s. At times, men of 23 different nationalities have been in the centre at one time.



In an internal courtyard, newly arrived inmates are unloaded from a bus that has brought them from court appearances.
在內院，剛完成法庭審訊的新犯人陸續被帶下囚車。

Hoteliers, however, do not have such a dependable flow of guests. The special-purpose reception centre, which handles all male adult prisoners on remand, including murder suspects and other top-security risks, was designed to house 960 inmates, but often held 1,200 men and sometimes up to 1,500. Built in 1977, the eight-storey cell blocks and seven-storey dormitory blocks are a rarity; Lai Chi Kok is one of the world's few high-rise penal institutions.

Working in the reception centre poses special challenges for staff. Unlike most jails, the officers do not find much time to get to know better the character and background of the inmates, whether they are violent or likely to have emotional problems. A large percentage of arrivals are drug addicts; constant vigilance is essential to stop narcotics being smuggled into the Centre. Many of those new admissions are addicts who have been arrested many times before. They know they face stringent searches



when they reach Lai Chi Kok and some have swallowed condoms filled with heroin. Other addicts are painfully sick with withdrawal symptoms.

中

午時分，荔枝角收押所兩道堅固的鐵閘緩緩打開，多輛大型藍色囚車駛進停車場，陸續進入內院，獄教人員隨即拉開車門，戴上手銬的判罪犯人和嫌疑犯魚貫走下囚車。每個工作天平均有一百五十名新犯人被送到這禁閉式的收押所，然後職員會埋首處理有關他們的各項文件。獄教事務總監督陳俊仁在九十年代末掌管這間高度設防的獄教機構，他說：「這裏就像一間酒店」，有時甚至出現二十三種不同國籍的男子同時被關在收押所內。



Into the barred reception room at Lai Chi Kok every working day go 150 new arrivals. Staff meticulously document every man, record their property for collection upon release after they have served their sentence, and process their criminal records. 每一個工作天，約一百五十名新犯人進入荔枝角收押所禁閉式的收押室。職員正忙於為每個犯人登記資料及財物數量，待刑滿出獄後取回。同時，亦編製個人的刑事紀錄檔案。

酒店的入住率也不如這裏般有保證。這間具特別用途的收押所專門處理所有選擇羈留的成年男犯，包括謀殺嫌疑犯和其他高度危險的疑犯。收押所的設計可收納九百六十名所員，但在實際上，所員的數目經常維持在一千二百名，有時甚至高至一千五百名。荔枝角收押所於一九七七年建成，樓高七八層的囚舍實屬罕見，是世界上少有的高層建築獄教機構之一。

在收押所工作的獄教人員需要面對特別的挑戰，跟大部分監獄不同，獄教人員缺乏足夠時間去瞭解所員的性格和背

Built in 1977 as the facility through which 95 percent of new inmates enter the penal system, the high-rise cell blocks of Lai Chi Kok surround an inner courtyard. Principal Officer Tam Tak-wah and Chief Officer Leung Kwok-wing both wear the prized coloured lanyards awarded by the Commissioner in recognition of valuable contribution to the Department. The special challenges posed by work at the reception centre call for some of the most experienced officers in the Department serving there.

荔枝角收押所於一九七七年落成，為多層建築物。百分之九十五被判入獄的犯人均首先被收押在這裏。高級獄教主任譚德華和總獄教主任梁國榮身上配戴的，是為表揚他們對獄教著作出資貢獻而頒發的警笛繩。收押所的工作充滿挑戰性，由署內最深資的職員承擔。

vomiting, losing control of their bowels and sometimes banging their heads against walls to relieve their agony. Courts order suspected addicts to be screened at the Centre, where experienced staff including medical officers question inmates and make recommendations about whether they think individuals should go to a drug treatment centre or some other institution. At any time, there are about 160 drug addicts in the institution.

Regulations are specific. Every arrival must have a medical check-up, including an X-ray. Three full-time doctors work at the Centre, with a cadre of registered nurses in the arrival section and the 94-bed hospital wards. In the close confines of a penal institution, it is vital to make sure that all inmates are properly cared for and that anyone with infectious diseases is separated in a timely manner.

There are three different sorts of remand inmates. Some awaiting trial in the High Court may have appeals and hearings that drag out for more than a year. Defendants awaiting hearings before District Court may spend 50 days or more in Lai Chi Kok. Those whose cases are handled by magistrates' courts usually are in and out of the Centre within two weeks. Once convicted, all prisoners go before a classification board headed by the Chief Superintendent or another senior officer, and which includes a doctor. The man's record is studied and he is questioned. Should he be sent to a maximum security institution, or do his sentence and disposition make it more appropriate for him to serve his sentence in a more open institution? Guided by established criteria and experience, a decision is made. Just as 150 new arrivals enter Lai Chi Kok every day, so 150 depart to begin serving the terms imposed by the courts.

Before any prisoner leaves Lai Chi Kok, staff must be certain he is free of the taint of drugs. Extreme care is taken

that no inmate can take narcotics into another institution; Lai Chi Kok is like a dam stemming the flood of heroin that constantly seeks entry into the penal system. "In jail, drugs are like diamonds," Chan Chun-yan advises his younger officers.



A detailed medical examination of every new entrant into the prison population is carried out; infectious diseases in the crowded prison environment have to be avoided at all costs. X-rays of all prisoners are a routine part of the check-ups.

每名新犯人在入獄前，必須經過詳細的身體檢查，以杜絕傳染病在擁擠的監獄環境中傳播。X光檢驗是身體檢查過程中不可缺少的一環。

景，包括是否有暴力傾向或情緒問題。很大部分的新犯是吸毒者，因此職員須嚴防毒品被偷運進收押所。很多新收押的吸毒犯人過往曾多次被捕。他們知道在送抵荔枝角收押所時，將會面對嚴格的搜查，所以有些人不惜鋌而走險，吞下裝滿海洛英的安全套。其他吸毒犯則受到戒除毒癮過程中的痛苦煎熬，上吐下瀉，時而將頭撞向牆壁，以舒緩痛楚。法院頒令吸毒嫌疑犯接受收押所的甄別測試，經驗豐富的職員包括醫療人員會向所員發問，進行評估，然後就每名犯人的情況向法院建議該押送至戒毒所，還是其他懲教機構。在任何時候，荔枝角收押所都收納約一百六十名吸毒犯。

這個收押所有明確的規例。每名新犯必須經過身體檢驗，包括X光檢查。在收押所內，有三位全職醫生和一組註冊護士當值，並設有共計九十四張病床的病房。在禁閉式的懲教機構裏，必須確保全部所員獲得適當的照顧，及時隔離患傳染病的犯人。

還押羈留的所員分為三類：等候在高等法院上訴或受審的所員，可能需被羈留超過一年；等候區域法院聆訊的被告人，可能在收押所羈留五十天或以上；等候裁判法院處理所涉案件的所員，通常在收押所羈留兩個星期。一經定罪，犯人便會被押送到分類及編級委員會。委員會由懲教事務總監督或另一高級官員任主席，聯同其他成員包括一位醫生負責審閱犯人的紀錄，並作出查問，然後考慮應該將他送到高度設防的懲教機構，還是根據他的刑期和性情傾向，送往較為開放的懲教機構服刑。懲教人員依據既定的準則和經驗，作出適當的決定。每天約有一百五十名新犯人到荔枝角收押所，亦約有一百五十名犯人在法院判決後，由該所送到指定的懲教機構服刑。

任何犯人離開荔枝角收押所前，懲教署職員必須確定他們沒有藏毒，嚴格確保犯人沒有攜帶毒品進入另一間懲教機構。荔枝角好比一個堤壩，將時刻衝擊著懲教制度的海洛英洪流堵截。陳俊仁向部屬表示：「在監獄裏，毒品就像鑽石般珍貴。」



Before a classification board headed by Chief Superintendent Chan Chun-yan a newly convicted prisoner is questioned about his criminal record. The board, which included Principal Officer Kwan Pi-tak and Dr Kwan Ngar-ming, decided which institution would best serve the interests of the public, the penal system and the prisoner.

新定罪的犯人接受以懲教事務總監督陳俊仁為首的分類及編級委員會審查其刑事紀錄。委員會的成員包括高級懲教主任（行政）關彼德和鄺雅明醫生。他們以市民大眾、懲教制度和犯人的最佳利益為依歸，決定犯人應被收押的懲教機構。



Chief Superintendent Chan Chun-yan balances the rights of prisoners and his responsibility to respect their dignity with the extreme care needed to ensure that narcotics do not enter the penal system. "In jail, drugs are like diamonds," he tells his staff.

懲教事務總監督陳俊仁需要在尊重犯人權利與履行職責之間取得平衡，要審慎維護犯人的尊嚴，又要確保沒有毒品被偷運進懲教機構。他告訴部屬：「在監獄裏，毒品就像鑽石般珍貴。」

Living by the rules

嚴守紀律的精神

Hong Kong lives under the rule of law. Inside penal institutions, too, rules and regulations govern the lives of both inmates and staff. Throughout their training, new recruits are reminded constantly, and tested both verbally and in examinations, about the strict discipline and regulations that they are expected to follow. These rigid guidelines provide clearly defined paths that young officers can trust; stick to the rules and you cannot go wrong.

The same applies to inmates. When men and women are first escorted into prisons, or boys and girls into training centres, they undergo induction courses. Experienced officers outline to them the stringent rules that will govern their lives in confinement. They are also informed of the rights and privileges that, by law, are extended to them.

Every prisoner, they are told, can at any time ask to see a senior officer to make a complaint. Every prisoner has the right to speak in private to a visiting Justice of the Peace. Every prisoner is free to approach the Ombudsman's office with a written complaint. These rights are not flimsy promises, but solid vows. In every institution, on walls in dining rooms and workshops, in dormitories and exercise yards, these solemn pledges are displayed prominently. Prisoners may be incarcerated because they have broken the rules of society; they still have the protection of those rules behind bars.

The prison system in Hong Kong is run by rules that are known to all. Obey the rules, and life proceeds down a defined path that leads for most prisoners to rehabilitation and release. Break the rules, and strict disciplinary action is taken.

A central core value of the modern prison system in Hong Kong is to keep inmates in safe custody. That guarantee comes true, for the overwhelming majority of people sentenced to confinement, to an extent unequalled anywhere else in the world.

There are few escapes - virtually none in the post-war years from Pik Uk Correctional Institution, Stanley, Shek Pik, Siu Lam or other maximum security prisons. This is a record of which CSD professionals can be proud, and one in which the public can take great comfort. When the courts order a dangerous individual to be confined,

香

港是法治之區，懲教機構亦然。囚犯和職員的言行舉止均須依循法規。在訓練期間，新入職的人員經常接受訓示，必須嚴守紀律和既定的行事規則，並會接受有關的口頭測試和考試。這些嚴格的指引為年青的懲教人員提供了清晰的路向：只要堅守規則，就不會行差踏錯。

囚犯亦如是。當成年的男女犯人押送到監獄，而未成年犯人押送到教導所時，會先參加一個短期的啟導班，由資深的懲教人員向他們解釋在收押期間須遵從的嚴格規條，以及法律賦予他們的權利。



In the reception office of Tai Lam Centre for Women, new arrivals are processed on their first day in prison.
大鵬女懲教所收押室的職員正忙於處理新犯人的資料。



The first lesson in any institution is to learn the rules. Most of these young prisoners at Tai Tam Gap are illegal immigrants from the Mainland serving short sentences for over-staying or working without permission in Hong Kong. Assistant Officer Chu Yen explains to them the regulations that will govern their lives while in confinement. Obey the rules, and life behind bars can offer new opportunities.

在任何懲教機構裏生活，首先要學習的是那裏的規則。這些大潭峽的所員大部分都是來自內地的非法入境者，由於過期居留或未經許可而在香港工作，因此被短期囚禁。懲教助理朱衍向她們講解服刑時需要遵守的規則。若囚犯願意服從規則，鐵欄後的生涯便可為她們提供新的機會。

每名犯人均可隨時要求向高級職員投訴，有權私下向到訪的太平紳士申訴，也可隨意去信申訴專員公署。這些權利並非泛泛空談，而是確實的保證。在每間懲教機構的飯堂、工場、宿舍和運動場的牆壁上，這些莊嚴的承諾觸目可見。儘管犯人因違法而遭囚禁，但在鐵窗之下，他們仍受到明文法規的保護。

香港的懲教制度按定明的規例運作。犯人循規蹈矩，當可順利度過獄中生活，改過自新，重返社會。相反，一旦違反規例，便須接受嚴厲的紀律處分。

there is a guarantee that he or she will not run free to threaten the community. Escapes in the past 20 years have been limited to low-risk minimum security prisoners, most of them on outside working parties. They have posed little threat to public safety.

When a person is sent to prison, his personal safety is guaranteed. It matters not if he was a billionaire stockbroker, a wealthy and flamboyant playboy, a triad boss or a narcotics kingpin. His life on the outside does not matter. Inside the walls of a jail or treatment centre, he is just another prisoner. But high profile inmates are protected by the rigid system of rules that are known to all. They do not suffer extortion, blackmail or revenge attacks.

That same system of unbending regulations, of endless checks and ceaseless vigilance, keeps narcotics out of jail. For many years, the stream of drugs into prisons was a curse. It is now under control, but only thanks to endless checks and diligent routine procedures.

Alongside rules, there is responsibility. The CSD system does not shrug off its work onto the shoulders of convicts. The use of inmates as trustees with power over other prisoners was an ugly and inefficient feature of the old system, one cause of the trouble that helped spark riots in Stanley Prison in 1973. In the sweeping changes that came after that violent outburst, the trustee system was discredited and discarded.

Today, responsibility and accountability are the key words in management. Every second of every day, some CSD officer is responsible - directly and personally responsible - for the safety, security and whereabouts of every inmate. This is a duty that cannot be evaded or avoided. Every officer knows precisely what his or her role is, and for what he or she is responsible. It is a system that is not taken lightly. It is a system that gets results; it works.

Personal surveillance 24 hours a day and a system that places the safety and welfare of every individual inmate directly under a staff member also prevents homosexual attacks in Hong Kong jails. This is another source of great pride. The responsibility system, where a staff member is directly and personally accountable for the well being of those under his or her charge, eliminates the sexual threat that is a constant plague of jails elsewhere.

This strictly disciplined, tautly managed system has seen Hong Kong's Correctional Services Department win international recognition as one of the world's leading

現代香港監獄制度的基本價值之一，是確保囚犯在羈留期間能安全生活。實際上，在香港的監獄制度下，絕大部分囚犯的人身安全均獲得保證。這個成績，在全球的監獄中，可謂首屈一指。

過往香港曾發生少數逃獄事件，但在戰後，幾乎無一犯人可以從壁屋懲教所、赤柱、石壁、小欖或其他高度設防監獄逃走。這是懲教署人員引以自豪的紀錄，亦可讓大眾市民安心。當法院頒令將一名危險人物收監，即保證他不能逃走，危害社會。過去二十年來，只在低度設防的監獄才有囚犯成功逃脫，而且通常是在戶外工作時發生的。這些逃犯對社會安全的威脅極微。

當罪犯被囚在獄中，不論他是身家億萬的證券商，還是富有奢華的花花公子，抑或是黑社會頭子或大毒梟，他的人身安全都會獲得保證。他昔日的生活如何，並無關係。在監獄或戒毒所之內，他只不過是一名犯人。不過，受人注目的囚犯會按照人所共知的規則受到嚴格保護，以免遭受敲詐、勒索或報復。



An ingrained part of the responsibility system is direct accountability. At all times, every inmate in every institution is the direct responsibility of a prison officer. The staff members must be able to immediately account for the number of prisoners under their control, their whereabouts and their activities. In a workshop at Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre, Assistant Officer Law Lin-sang snaps a salute and reports on the inmates under his control.

責任制的精神是直接問責。在懲教機構內，職員必須直接負責所管轄的囚犯。他們必須能隨時說所看管的犯人數目、犯人的行蹤和活動。在荔枝角收押所的工場裏，一級懲教助理羅年新正向總監督敬禮，並報告他看管的所員的情況。

在同樣嚴格的規則、不停的檢查和高度警戒之下，毒品也在監獄裏絕跡。多年以來，毒品不斷流入監獄，成為懲教人員的夢魘。不過，毒品問題現已受到控制，全賴恆常嚴密的查察。

懲教機構除了規則嚴格之外，懲教人員亦自承職責，從不將工作推卸到犯人身上。利用囚犯互相制衡的舊制度非但醜惡，而且欠缺效率，更是導致一九七三年赤柱監獄暴動的一個禍端。經過這次激烈的暴亂後，香港的監獄起了極大的轉變，這個制度受到質疑，繼而被廢除。

時至今日，責任與問責已成為管理學上的重要課題。部分懲教人員必須時刻對每名囚犯的人身安全和行蹤負責。這些

工作是不可避免的。每位職員均確切知道本身的角色和職責。懲教工作不能輕率視之，成效亦有目共睹。

透過每天二十四小時的個人監視，加上每名囚犯的安全和福利均由一位懲教職員直接負責，這個制度亦防止監獄裏發生同性戀者性侵犯的事件。這是懲教署另一項驕人成就。由職員個人直接負責所看管的囚犯，使香港監獄避免如各地監獄般受性侵犯的問題所困擾。

香港懲教署贏得國際稱譽，躋身最優良的懲教機構之列，實有賴紀律嚴明、管理嚴格的制度。香港基本上是一個秩

prisons services. In terms of numbers of prisoners, it is not large; Hong Kong is basically a well-ordered and law-abiding society, and with a total of 12,000 inmates in the latter years of the century, the rate of prisoners to overall population is small. (Hong Kong has a rate of 180 inmates per 100,000 population. In the United States, which has 1,170,000 prisoners in total, the rate is more than three times.) At the same time, the number of staff may seem high, by world figures. But the result, in terms of guarding the community and rehabilitating inmates, are highly satisfactory. With an annual budgeted expenditure of \$2,500 million, it is money well spent.

The 7,000 staff running 23 correctional institutions make CSD possibly the most highly qualified government department in Hong Kong. New recruits who enter as assistant officers must have a minimum of three years' secondary education; many have considerably higher educational qualifications. In-service training, provided either by the department or in collaboration with universities and other professional bodies, is both common and actively encouraged.

Numerous officers have built on their original qualifications to gain higher degrees, additional degrees or diplomas and formal management or professional qualifications. The staff roster shows a large percentage of men and women who are registered nurses, occupational therapists, clinical psychologists and social workers.

The range of institutions calls for many specialised roles. Minimum-, medium- and maximum-security prisons, a psychiatric centre and training, detention and drug addiction treatment centres all hold different sorts of inmates, and present different challenges to staff. But in all institutions, discipline must be maintained within the regulations that guide staff duties.

To instil those values is part of the role of the Staff Training Institute. To uphold that discipline, an Emergency Support Group goes through constant training and stands on eternal alert. ✧

序井然、奉公守法的社會，囚犯人數不多。在本世紀末，囚犯人數共有一萬二千名，相對於全港人口，犯人所佔的比率甚低。（在香港，囚犯對全港人口的比率約為每十萬人一百八十個。在美國，共有一百七十萬名囚犯，比率為三倍以上。）另一方面，與全球數字比較，香港的懲教人員數目可能偏高，但在保障社會及幫助囚犯改過自新方面，卻卓有成效。每年用於懲教服務的財政預算開支達二十五億元，實為物有所值。

懲教署能成為香港質素極高的政府部門，成功管理共二十三間懲教機構，有賴全體七千名職員的努力。申請成為懲教助理的新入職人員，必須最少具備中三程度；很多人還有更高學歷。受到署方的鼓勵，懲教職員經常參予由署方主辦或與其他大學和專業團體合辦的在職培訓。

不少在職人員都力求提高他們的學歷，攻讀更高的學位、額外的學位或文憑課程，考取正式的管理或專業資格。從職員名冊所見，註冊護士、職業治療師、臨床心理學家 and 社會工作者佔了很大的比例。

懲教機構的類型眾多，需要不同類別的專業人員提供各種服務。低度設防、中度設防和高度設防的監獄、精神病治療中心、教導所、勞教中心和戒毒所，各為不同的犯人而設，為職員帶來不同的挑戰。然而，所有懲教機構均要求每一名職員嚴守紀律，履行職責。

職員訓練院所擔當的職責，其一是向職員灌輸上述的價值觀。為維持紀律，應急支援組人員須經常接受訓練，並隨時處於戒備狀態。 ✧

All prison life is based on rules. Obey the regulations, and a prisoner can be certain of respect and good order. The most important first few days of a new inmate's sentence are when he or she attends an induction course, like this one held by Assistant Officer Shum Keen-cheung. The 14-days course explains in detail to prisoners exactly what is expected of them in prison. It also outlines in depth their rights and privileges under the prison regulations.

任何監獄的生活都以紀律為本。遵守紀律的囚犯，可以確保獲得尊重與良好的對待。一個新囚犯在服刑最初的幾天，要參加一項啟導課程，像懲教助理沈健祥主持的一班。整個課程為期十四天，內容是由所員詳盡講解在監獄內他們需要遵守的各項規條，同時也說明他們在《監獄條例》內可享有的權利與福利。



[illegible]

Ombudsman

The Ombudsman is an independent authority who investigates complaints about alleged maladministration in the public sector. You have the right of direct access to the Ombudsman. If you wish to lodge a complaint, simply call the Ombudsman. If you wish for a possible complaint form, complete and drop it in the mail collection box, all complaints will be treated in the strictest confidence.

中華郵政公署

中華郵政是一項獨立立法，專責對指稱公營部門行政失當的投訴，展開調查。如有權直接向中華郵政投訴，請向投訴熱線，只需填妥投訴表並交與郵政局的投訴表格，將表格寄交表夾投放入郵件收集箱即可，所有投訴信件均會絕對保密。

Rebuilding the service

重建懲教服務

When ragged and scrawny civil servants raised the Union Jack at the staff quarters at Stanley Prison in August, 1945, few had thoughts for the prison alongside, which they had lived for three years and eight months of Japanese occupation. The internment camp had been run separately from the prison. British police and civil servants caught with a radio in the early days of the war had been taken inside the prison and were later beheaded. By and large, the internees living in what had been prison services staff quarters had ignored the prison, which was run as part of the occupation government.

There were exceptions. Among the civil servants held in internment were the Commissioner of Prisons, Major J.L. Wilcocks, and Acting Superintendent C.J. Norman. Both immediately went back to work, although Major Wilcocks was repatriated because of illness. The prison officers who had survived internment were an emaciated but "loyal and cheerful little band," according to the Prisons Department report of 1946-47. Many of the Indian warders had been forced to work for the Japanese. They had little choice. Most remained loyal and risked their lives to help foreign internees, including former prison service officers.

The freed staff members once again took over the management of Stanley, running it until May, 1946, under the British military administration. It was then returned to the Hong Kong government. The early days after the war had been chaotic. All prisoners had been herded into Stanley, including Japanese war criminals and collaborationists awaiting trial. Inside Stanley there were old lags and young offenders, hawkers and murderers. Women were housed there, also, because Lai Chi Kok had been gutted. The female quarters were grisly; they occupied the condemned block and execution chamber before being moved into a printing workshop, segregated from men by a walled screen.

Order was returned as soon as possible. Prisoners worked for months cleaning the filth and rubbish left by the Japanese. The rubble went to reclaim a small gully which was to turn into a hockey pitch for Indian staffers. A piggery and market garden was started.

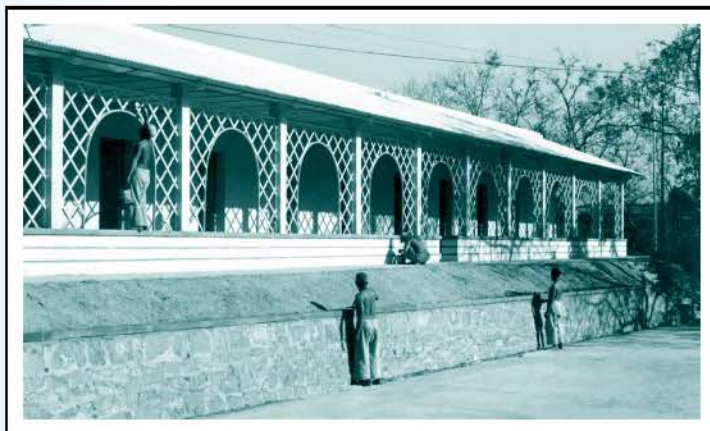
The 1960s was an era of building, not just of new institutions but of better staff quarters and facilities. The graceful facade of the women's staff quarters at Lai Chi Kok Prison reflected better standards of conditions.

六十年代是懲教服務建設的年代，不單興建新的懲教機構，還不斷改善員工的宿舍及設施。荔枝角女子監獄的女子員工宿舍外觀清幽雅緻，反映環境條件已獲改善。

九四五年八月，當一群灰頭土臉、皮黃骨瘦的公務員在赤柱監獄職員宿舍升起英國國旗時，沒有幾個人想起隔壁那座監獄——他們在香港淪陷時居住了三年零八個月的地方。當時集中營和監獄是分開管理的。淪陷初期，有英國籍警察和公務員因被發現藏有無線電收音機而被關在監獄裏，後來被處斬。然而，那些曾被拘留在監獄職員宿舍的人，對這座淪陷時由日軍管理的監獄毫不在意。

當然也有些人屬於例外。曾被拘留在集中營的公務員當中，有監獄署署長韋國斯少校和署理監督樂文。兩人事後馬上返回工作崗位，可是不久韋國斯少校因病回國去了。曾被拘留在集中營內而倖存的監獄職員，雖然身體瘦弱，但根據一九四六至四七年監獄署的報告，卻是「一小群忠心而快樂的人」。許多印度裔的獄吏曾被迫為日本人工作。事實上，他們沒有甚麼選擇的餘地，但當中不少依然保持忠心耿耿，冒著生命危險幫助集中營裏的外國人，包括前監獄署的職員。

在英國軍方的管治下，重獲自由的職員再次負起管理赤柱監獄的責任，直至一九四六年五月，管治權再移交給香港政府。戰後初期的情況一片混亂，所有囚犯都被趕到赤柱監獄，其中包括了等候審訊的日本戰犯與通敵的漢奸。在赤柱監獄裏既有年老的慣犯，也有年輕的犯人、小販與殺人犯。因為當時荔枝角監獄已被摧毀，女性囚犯也被囚禁在赤柱。她們的居住情況非常惡劣，佔用了死囚住的囚室與行刑室，後來才搬到印刷室，與男性罪犯居住的地方祇隔一道薄牆。



Staff were mixed. Many of the pre-war staff had not returned from recuperation leave. Most of the Indians had been repatriated. Portuguese formed a welcome intake, but as soon as the local economy picked up they left to go back into business. There were men from the disbanded police and prisons service of Shanghai, all of whom had been interned. Many recruited into the Emergency Unit were Eurasians who could not speak English. It was a very mixed group. The tiny cadre of experienced staff, mostly European, tried to train hastily recruited recruits in the discipline and skills of the prison service. There was little time.

When the Japanese invaded in 1941, the population of Hong Kong was about 1.6 million. When the Rising Sun drooped in surrender, there were about 600,000 people. Most of the missing million people had trekked back into China, settling in areas outside direct Japanese control. In 1945, that huge human tidal wave rolled back down the Pearl estuary. Every day, steamers and junks dropped thousands of optimists back at piers or ferry terminals. Hong Kong as a city had been destroyed. The economy was at a standstill. There was insufficient food. Inevitably crime soared and so did the prison population. In the year to March, 1947, the busy courts sent 10,098 people to jail, including 639 women. Stanley held an average of 1,300 and Victoria Prison, which had been badly damaged by Japanese shelling during the invasion and was not opened until July, 1946, held 150 prisoners awaiting court appearances and sentencing.

The medical staff, like the guards inside Stanley, were overwhelmed. Many of the inmates who had returned from China had spent desperate war years. Hundreds of newly convicted prisoners were sent straight to hospital. Scores had chronic tuberculosis, well over 1,000 suffered from chronic opium poisoning, and an equal number had severe scabies. Malaria, serious eye disease, malnutrition and other illnesses added to the doctors' workload.

Could things get worse? Easily. In his annual report covering the period up to the spring of 1948, the Commissioner, W. Shillingford, produced a blunt document. The department was inadequate to cope with the rapidly rising prisoner population. There was not enough room, classification of prisoners was impossible, prison industries were faltering, eight out of 10 staff were untrained and half of these were not worth training. The only thing the department achieved was the temporary protection of society as long as prisoners were locked up. Going to jail had no deterrent effect and did not reform criminals. The cost of the department could not be justified.

Seldom has a senior civil servant formally so expressed his despair. Staff were a major problem. Untrained Chinese got coolie pay rates. A batch of more than 100 Indians returned after post-war recuperation in India, but many were so sick they were promptly sent home again. Pay rates were revised, bringing them up to police scales. By 1948, staff rosters were looking a little healthier, with 56 Europeans (including the Commissioner and his deputies) and 96 trained Indians. There were 58 Portuguese and 128 Chinese in "temporary" staff jobs. Female staff totalled 30; Lai Chi Kok was back in use with accommodation for 274 women inmates. Overall, it was not a happy picture.

When Acting Commissioner J.T. Burdett presented his annual report in 1950, there had been a dramatic change. Over-crowding was as serious as ever, with almost 50% more prisoners than available accommodation. Finances were as tight as ever; a proposed medium-security institution in the New Territories had been postponed for the normal reason: the government had better things on which to spend its money.

監獄內的秩序必須盡快恢復。囚犯們花了整個月的時間來清理日軍留下來的穢物和垃圾。從監獄清理出來的瓦礫用作填滿一條小溝，後來成為印度職員的曲棍球球場。此外，囚犯亦開闢一個豬欄和菜園。

新職員則來自五湖四海。許多戰前的職員並沒有在戰後復員，大部分的印籍職員都回國去了，葡籍職員變得受歡迎起來，可是當經濟好轉後，他們又馬上離職從商。也有職員來自解散了的上海警隊與監獄部，他們全都進過集中營。不少不能說英語的歐亞混血兒被招募加入緊急服務團，組成一支十分混雜的隊伍。一小部分資深的職員——大多是歐洲人，嘗試訓練那些匆匆招募來的職員，讓他們熟習管理監獄的規例和技巧，但訓練的時間不足。

當日軍於一九四一年侵佔香港時，香港的人口約為一百六十萬。但到了日軍除下太陽旗投降的時候，香港的人口只餘約六十萬。其他的一百萬人中，大部分都選擇長途跋涉返回中國大陸，逃往不受日軍直接控制的地區。一九四五年，這個龐大的人潮回流到珠江口，每天都有數以千計抱啖希望的人乘輪船和木船到來。香港城市受到戰爭的破壞，經濟停滯不前，也沒有足夠的糧食。罪案無可避免地急劇上升，監獄的人口亦隨之增加。到一九四七年三月為止，忙碌的法庭把一萬零九十八人送進監獄，其中包括六百三十九名婦女。當時赤柱監獄每日平均有一千三百名囚犯；在戰時飽受轟炸而遭嚴重破壞，到一九四六年七月才重新啟用的域多利監獄，住了一百五十名等待上庭和宣判的犯人。

醫務人員與赤柱監獄職員同樣感到氣餒。不少從中國回來的囚犯經歷艱苦流離的戰時歲月，數以百計新判刑的囚犯被直接送往醫院。記錄顯示有些患長期肺病，超過一千人有鴉片煙毒，另有一千人患上嚴重的疥瘡。此外，瘧疾、嚴重眼疾、營養不良與其他各種疾病，令醫生的負擔百上加斤。

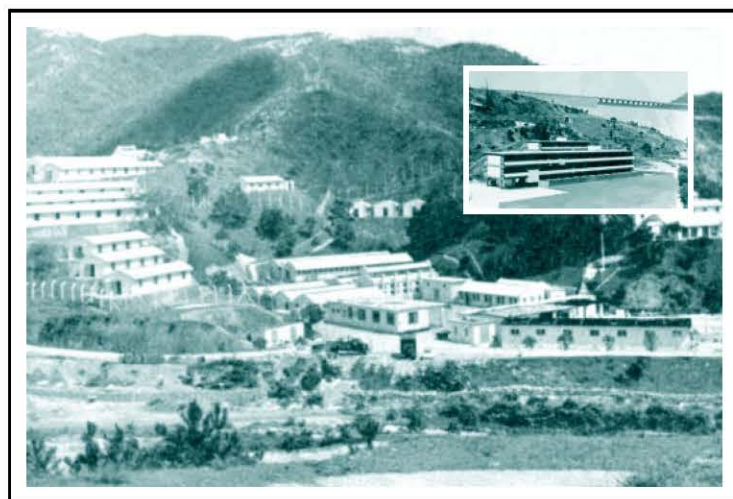
還可能出現更惡劣的情況嗎？完全是可能的。當時的監獄署署長施靈福在截至一九四八年春季的部門年報內，作了直接和坦率的記錄。當年的監獄署未能應付急速上升的囚犯人口，監獄內沒有足夠的地方，也根本不可能將犯人分門別類，整個監獄工業處於搖搖欲墜的狀態，十個職員中有八個未受過訓練，而其中一半更是不值得給予甚麼訓練的。部門唯一的成就，是把犯人關起來，可說是對社會提供短暫的保護。坐牢完全不能發揮阻嚇作用，也不能讓罪犯改過自新。在這情況下，更無法向公眾解釋為何部門要花龐大的開支來維持日常運作。

很少會有高級公務員如此正式地表達他的絕望感。職員質素是一個重大的問題。沒受訓的華人薪酬跟苦力的相差不遠。一批超過一百人的印度人在戰後從印度回來，部分因病得太嚴重而被馬上遣送回家。後來監獄職員的薪酬獲得調整，與警察的待遇看齊。到了一九四八年，職員名單看起來已較為合理，有五十六名歐洲人（包括監獄署署長及他的副手）和九十六名受過訓練的印度人。此外還有五十八

Despite all this, achievements were notable. A planned training centre would get all young offenders out of Stanley. Only one prisoner had been caned, showing a huge improvement in discipline, and there were two escapes, one by a woman. Prison industries were humming.

Above all, there were noticeable improvements in staff morale. They were alert and energetic, the report noted with pride. New recruits showed pride in learning their trade. For the first time, a Chinese and an Indian were promoted to Prison Officer Grade II, a cause of immense satisfaction. For the first time, Chinese dominated the roster. There were 62 Europeans, including the Commissioner and deputies, 62 Indians, 57 Portuguese, two Malays and 201 Chinese, for a full strength of 384.

Conditions were difficult, inside jails and in the community. The city's population in 1953 had swollen to 2.2 million as refugees crowded over the border. This was reflected by an average prison population of 3,527; 95% of convicts were liable for deportation, so it was not hard to guess where they had come from. The cost of convicts added to the general taxation burden. In 1954, Departmental expenditure was \$5.1 million; it cost \$1,354.6 a year to maintain each prisoner.



Tai Lam occupied a scenic site on a New Territories hillside. Dam sites and the infrastructure connected with them provided splendid ready-made basic facilities for new correctional institutions at times of need. These married quarters were built in 1962 as Tai Lam Chung dam was completed and the quarters occupied by engineers were turned into penal accommodation.

大鵬懲教所位處新界風光如畫的山丘之上。連接大鵬的水壩及有關的基礎建設，在有需要時為新的懲教機構提供現成和良好的基本設施。這些已婚職員宿舍於一九六二年興建，當時大鵬水壩已建成，而工程人員的宿舍已改作監獄。

Change was in the air as Hong Kong in 1956 began to face a brighter future. The trade embargo during the Korean War had hit hard, but had prompted new manufacturing industries. A dreadful fire on Christmas Eve, 1953, had razed thousands of squatters' homes; it had also sparked the government's vast public housing schemes. In prisons, too, there was progress as a former home for the disabled at Chi Ma Wan on Lantau was handed over, Staff Training School at Stanley was completed, and quarters at Victoria Prison were finally given approval. It was an era of frenzied new building, with prisons going up at Tai Lam and Tong Fuk; at one

名葡萄牙人及一百二十八名擔任臨時工作的華人；女性職員共有三十人；荔枝角監獄亦因此而能重新啟用，可容納

二百七十四名女囚犯。但總括來說，情況也不大樂觀。

從一九五零年署理監獄署署長柏特提交的部門年報中，我們可見監獄出現一些重大的變化。監獄仍有人滿之患，囚犯人數比可容納的名額多百分之五十。財政狀況也一如以往般困難；原定



Inside, every staff member had her own clean, spacious room.
員工宿舍內的房間潔淨寬敞。

在新界興建一所中度設防監獄的建議亦被押後，原因亦耳熟能詳：政府可以將金錢花在更好的用途上。

儘管如此，監獄工作的成績還是有目共睹的：有計劃興建一間教導所讓年輕的罪犯離開赤柱；只有一名囚犯被罰答刑，顯示監獄在紀律方面已有重大的改進；年內只有兩名逃犯，其中一人是女性；還有，監獄開始進行工業生產。

此外，職員士氣也有顯著的提升。報告書稱讀職員是一支具警覺性和精力充沛的隊伍。新招募的職員亦因工作而感自豪。這是首次有一位華人及一位印度人因為工作出色而獲晉升為二級監獄官。在這個時期，華人首次在職員中佔大多數。當時有六十二名歐洲人，包括監獄署署長與他的副手，六十二名印度人，五十七名葡國人，兩名馬來人及二百零一名華人，合共三百八十四人。

監獄跟當時的社會狀況一樣困苦。一九五三年有大批難民湧到香港的邊界，使人口上升至二百二十萬人。囚犯的人數也反映這個情況，監獄的平均人口為三千五百二十七人；百分之九十五的犯人都可被遞解出境，因此不難猜想他們從哪來。囚犯的支出加重了一般稅收的負擔。一九五四年部門的開支為五百一十萬，每年花在每名囚犯身上的費用為一千三百五十四元六角。

一九五六年的香港展現了較為光明的前景，社會情況也開始有所改變。韓戰時期的貿易禁運造成嚴重的損害，同時促成了新的製造業。一九五三年聖誕前夕，一場可怕的火災焚毀了數以千計的僑建木屋，也催生了政府龐大的公共房屋計劃。監獄的情況亦見改善，政府將一間位於大嶼山芝罘灣的傷殘人士宿舍移交給監獄署；赤柱職員訓練院經已完成；域多利監獄的職員宿舍最後獲得批准興建。那時候大鵬及塘福的監獄正如火如荼地興建。到了一九六零年，工務局承擔了最少七個興建監獄的計劃。可是不斷上升的罪案及罪犯數字仍然對整個監獄系統造成很大的負荷。囚犯的數字逐年上升。監獄興建得雖快，法庭卻判更多人入獄。經過一九五六年的政治暴亂與一九五八年警方清

stage, in 1960, Public Works were engaged on no fewer than seven prisons projects. But still, the rising tide of crime and convicts threatened to swamp the system. Every year, the number of prisoners rose. The faster new jails were built, the more people were convicted by courts. There were huge influxes of prisoners, thousands of them, after the violent political riots of 1956 and police clean-ups of the festering Kowloon Walled City in 1958. The pressure mounted.

Morale was high, however. In his 1961 report, Commissioner Norman praised staff. Nobody could hope for a more loyal and hard-working team, he said. The composition was changing. The 77 local officers outnumbered the 41 expatriates. There were 581 Chinese other ranks, compared to 22 from overseas. The opening of the Staff Training Institute in 1958 had made an enormous difference in outlook. It was commonly remarked that nobody could imagine how the prisons service had operated without a proper training wing.



Shek Pik Reservoir rose in a mighty wall to trap the waters rushing down from Lantau's highest peaks. The accommodation for construction workers facing the beach is still used today as rank and file quarters for staff at Shek Pik Prison and Sha Tsui Detention Centre. In the 1970s, before the top security prison was built, the old huts and storage houses were incorporated into a training centre.

石壁水塘宏偉的堤壩把大嶼山

群山洶湧而至的流水堵截。昔日面向海灘的建築工人宿舍，今天仍保留作石壁監獄及沙咀勞教中心的初級員工宿舍。在七十年代，高度設防的監獄尚未興建之前，古舊的小屋及儲物室用作教導所。

The 1960s were a period of dramatic growth and improvement, with new institutions, vastly expanded educational opportunities for inmates and staff, and a constant increase in levels of staff training. They were not easy, however. In 1966 there were youth riots, sparked off by the idiosyncracies of a lonely black-draped figure who protested at the Star Ferry against a five-cent rise in the first class fares. The reaction took Hong Kong by stunned surprise. Mobs took to the streets, smashing shop windows in Nathan Road. Thieves and looters were quick to join. Those arrested helped swell the crowded prison ranks.

The ferment that swept down from China and over Hong Kong in 1967 was a lot more frightening. The nation was rent by the Great Proletariat Cultural Revolution. Massive demonstrations brought the great cities of China to a standstill. In Hong Kong, protestors waved *The Thoughts of Chairman Mao*. Extremists planted bombs, threatened transport workers and rioted in the streets. The police combatted the mobs, strongly backed by the public. The wave of arrests sent more than 1,779 people convicted of events linked to the disturbances into the penal system. Many had strong, almost fanatical, political beliefs. Prisons Service staff faced great difficulty in coping with people who regarded themselves as "political" rather criminal prisoners. But cope they did, and with quiet confidence bolstered by discipline and training.

Commissioner G.R. Picket noted in his report of that memorable year that staff faced every situation calmly, unflinchingly and with responsibility. "I am proud to lead such a staff into the future," he added. The public, too, had much of which to be proud; the 1,107 disciplined staff of the Prisons Department had proved again that they could be relied upon in difficult times. ✨

理九龍城寨的行動後，監獄增加了數以千計的囚犯，因而面對日益沉重的壓力。

雖然如此，員工士氣仍然高昂。監獄署署長樂文在一九六一年的部門年報內稱讚他的部屬為一支非常忠心和勤奮的團隊。職員的組合也在改變：本地監獄官有七十七人，外地的監獄官只有四十一人。其他級別的華人職員有五百八十一人，海外僱員只有二十二名。在一九五八年職員訓練院啟用後，監獄工作的發展也起了重大的改變。一般人都認為，監獄服務若缺乏適當的訓練，實在難以執行。

六十年代的懲教服務有顯著的進展和改善。隨著新懲教機構的出現，資源增加令囚犯有更多機會接受教育，職員訓練的水平亦不斷提高。雖然如此，前景仍是充滿挑戰。一九六六年的青年暴動，由一個憤世青年抗議天星小輪頭等船費加價五仙所引發。市民的反應使整個香港社會大感意外。人群走到街上，擊破彌敦道店舖的櫥窗；盜賊與搶掠者馬上加入行動，被捕者使本來擠迫的監獄負擔更大。

在一九六七年由中國大陸席捲至香港的騷動，情況更加可怕。中國掀起了一場規模龐大的無產階級文化大革命。全國的示威活動使許多大城市陷於癱瘓。在香港的示威者亦高舉毛主席思想的旗幟。極端分子到處放炸彈，威脅運輸工人並在街上暴動。不過，警方在市民大力支持下，致力打擊暴民。逮捕潮將超過一千七百七十九名涉嫌滋擾公眾安全的人送往監牢。這些人當中不少具有強烈以至狂熱的政治信仰。在應付那些自稱為「政治犯」而非一般罪犯的被捕者時，監獄署的職員面對嚴峻的考驗，但在嚴謹的紀律和培訓的支持下，他們都能成功應付挑戰。



The emphasis switched gradually from custodial sentences to making sure that offenders did not come back to jail. A case worker from the Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society counsels a former inmate during a home visit in the 1960s. It was the start of a drive towards rehabilitation that was to pick up steam in later years.

懲教服務的重點，已由拘留懲罰逐漸轉向確保罪犯不再犯事入獄。釋囚協助會（舊導會的前稱）的個案工作者於六十年代對一名前度犯人進行家訪，可說是日後推動更生工作的先河。

監獄署署長白傑德在一九六七年的部門年報中指出：職員平靜、堅定和負責地面對每一個情況。他說：「帶領著這樣的一個隊伍邁向未來，我個人亦與有榮焉。」市民同樣也為這支優秀的隊伍感到驕傲。當時監獄署一千一百零七位紀律嚴明的職員再次向我們證明：在面對困難的挑戰時，他們是可予信賴的一群。 ✨

Era of the hangman

絞刑的年代

For decades, the daily occurrence book filled in by jailers at Victoria Prison and then by Superintendents at Stanley sometimes had brief and concise notations. "Prisoner executed as laid down by law." Legal execution was never very common in Hong Kong, but it was a regular sentence passed down by courts for murder, kidnapping leading to death, and piracy. Departmental staff were usually in charge of the procedure.

The hangings were normally carried out at dawn. The condemned man and other inmates in the six cells of the Condemned Block or "H" Block at Stanley knew what was coming. Chaplains were on hand to counsel the condemned man, almost invariably a convicted killer, during his last hours. He received a last meal, specially cooked, delivered to his cell.

When the scheduled hour arrived, the hangman came into the cell. For several days beforehand, an irregular heavy thumping sound had come from behind the closed door at the end of the corridor. The man about to die knew this was the executioner dropping well-filled sandbags of approximately the condemned man's weight through the trapdoor. This was to test the equipment and stretch the rope.

The final moments came quickly; into the cell would come the hangman, to shackle the condemned prisoner with leather thongs. He would be helped the few final steps into the execution chamber, where the knotted noose was placed around his neck, the heavy, rock-hard knot behind his ear. The canvas hood was then slipped over his head, the chaplain murmured a final few, hopefully consoling, words. The hangman pulled the lever, the trapdoor clanged open and the criminal dropped eight to 10 feet to eternity. The knot behind his ear was pulled sharply by the prisoner's weight at the end of the drop, breaking the neck and causing instant death.

A few minutes later, the prison doctor would examine the body and pronounce life extinct.

Once common and passed by judges almost as a matter of course, the death penalty gradually lapsed into disuse. In the two decades from 1946 to 1966, 122 convicted murderers made the short walk to the gallows in Stanley Prison. Many of these in the early years were Japanese war criminals and collaborators who had committed atrocities. The numbers fluctuated, but there was a persistent dwindling trend as public opinion and world perceptions changed. Although still on the law books until 1993 as a punishment for murder, treason and other heinous crimes, the noose had long passed out of use. In part, this was political. British governments made it plain that they would permit any appeal against the death penalty, so in practice, successive Governors commuted executions. It was a slightly ridiculous situation. A person would

多

年以來，域多利監獄獄官和赤柱監獄監督的工作日誌上時有出現「犯人依法處決」的簡短按語。在過去的香港，死刑並非常見，只有在懲處謀殺犯、海盜和觸犯嚴重綁架罪的犯人時，才由部門職員根據法庭的判決執行。

昔日，被判死刑的犯人是被安置在赤柱監獄的「H」座囚倉或稱死囚倉的六間囚室。

在行刑前數天，囚倉走廊末端的大門後往往傳來隆隆巨響。等待處決的犯人都知道，這是絞刑執行者為了測試刑具和拉緊繩子，投下重量相當於犯人體重的沙包時發出的聲音。

在行刑前數小時，司鐸會到來為犯人提供輔導。死囚在飽嚼一頓特別泡製的最後晚餐後，一般會在破曉時分被處決。

行刑的時刻終於來臨，絞刑執行者來到囚室，用皮繩將犯人捆綁。其後在職員的協助下，死囚進入處決室，職員把打了繩結的絞索套在他的頸上，又把沉重如石頭般的繩結置放於他的耳背，再用粗帆布袋套在頭上。司鐸為他低聲禱告和作最後的告解。然後，絞刑執行者拉動槓杆，活板門廂地打開，犯入便會墮下八呎至十呎的深淵，在跌至底部時，他的體重對耳背的繩結造成強烈的壓力，因而拉斷頸骨，即時喪命。

數分鐘後，監獄醫官會檢查屍體，並宣告犯人身亡。

死刑在昔日的香港時有執行，但隨著時代的變遷，已漸遭摒棄。在一九四六年至六六年間，共有一百二十二名謀殺犯在赤柱監獄的絞台上斷送生命，早年的死囚多是曾殘殺無辜的日本戰犯和幫凶。由於公眾的反對和國際觀念的改變，執行死刑次數有持續下降的趨勢。直至一九九三年止，觸犯謀殺、叛國和其他滔天大罪者，會根據本港的法律依例判處絞刑，但實際上鮮有執行。這部分是基於政治理由。英國政府坦然表示接受犯人對死刑進行上訴，因此歷任總督一直把死刑減判為終身監禁，具諷刺意味的是每一個人人都知道絞刑不會實行，但法官依然在庭上宣判殺人犯死刑。一九六二年，署方向四名殺人犯執行絞刑。直至四年後，署方再向兩名謀殺犯執行絞刑。

be convicted of murder and a judge would soberly sentence him to hang, although everyone knew this would never be carried out. Four men, all killers, were hanged in 1962. There were no other executions until 1966, when two other murderers were hanged.

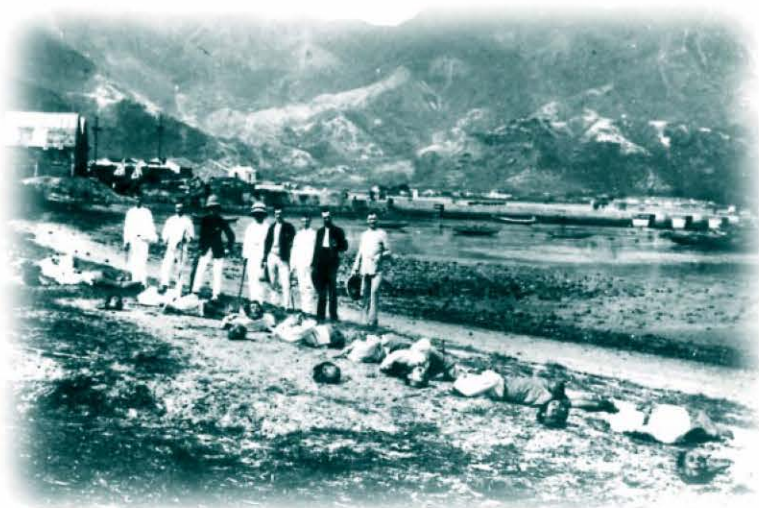
For many years, the condemned cells and the execution room in Stanley were cleaned every day and were technically ready for use. Finally, the law was changed to reflect reality. One of the first questions the new Chief Executive of the Special Administrative Region was asked when the new Government was formed was whether the death penalty would be introduced. His answer were a firm negative. The condemned block and execution chamber were demolished in 1996 to make way for the new Stanley Prison hospital.

多年以來，懲教署員工每天均清理赤柱監獄的死囚室和處決室，以便在需要時使用。其後，政府立例廢除死刑，以配合轉變的社會情況。一九九七年，特別行政區首任行政長官董建華上任時曾被詢及，新政府在成立後會否恢復執行死刑，他斷然否定。其實在一九九六年，赤柱監獄的死囚室和處決室已被拆卸，改建為新的赤柱監獄醫院。



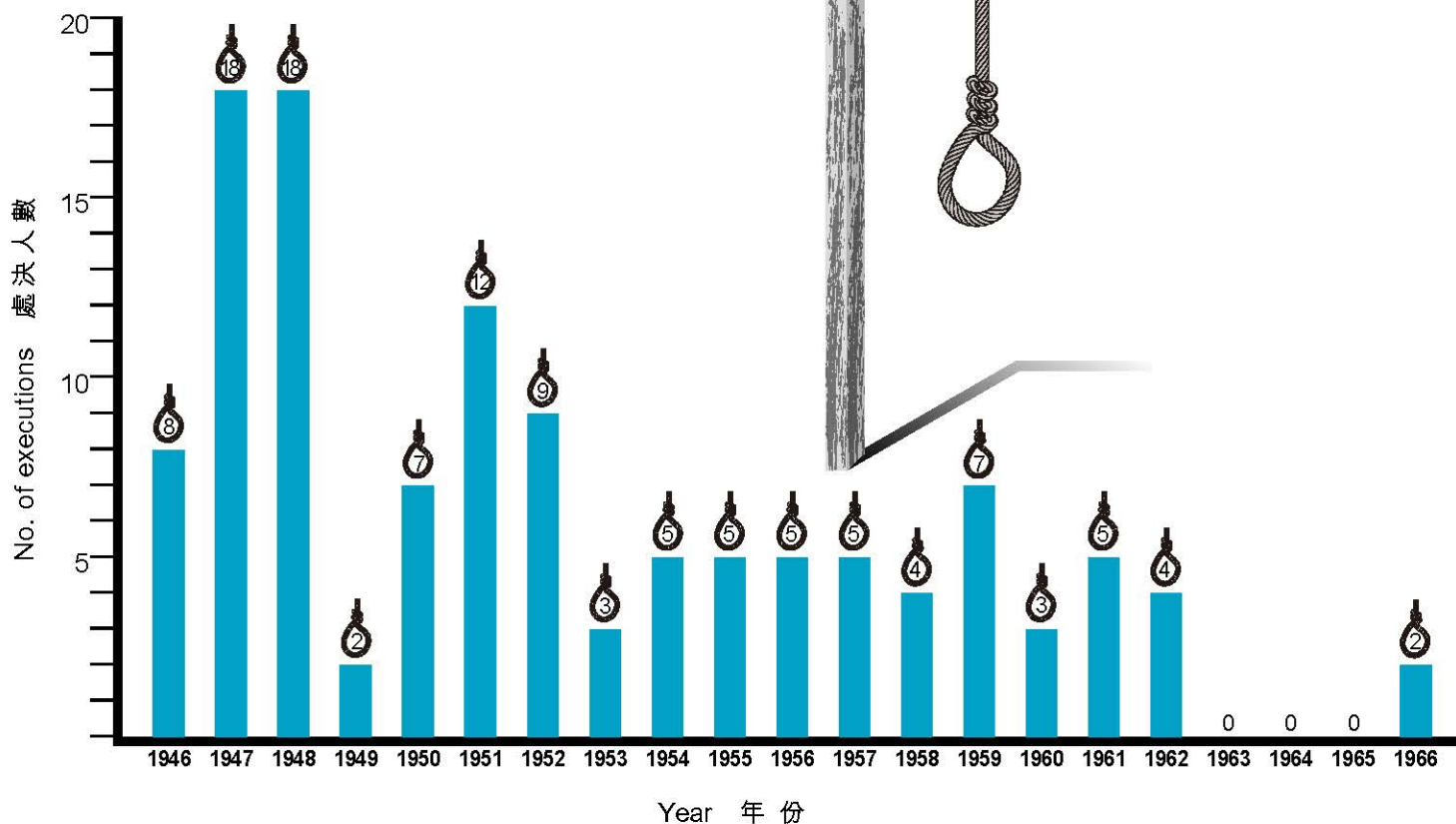
There was prompt attention given to piracy suspects captured in China. The practice of Hong Kong courts or police of sending alleged pirates over the harbour to Chinese territory caused many rows. The Qing Dynasty representative at the Kowloon Walled City customarily had pirates publicly beheaded. It was not uncommon for Hong Kong residents to catch boats across the harbour to watch the spectacle. In the same era, convicted murderers, pirates and others were publicly hanged on Hollywood Road, outside Victoria Prison.

在中國境內落網的海盜嫌疑犯會被迅速審理。當時，香港法庭及警隊將逮捕的海盜趕往海港對岸——由中國人管治的地方，引起不少爭議。九龍城寨的清廷代表會公開處決海盜，把他們的首級砍下來。居住在港島的市民，往往會坐船過對岸，觀看行刑的過程。同一時期，殺人犯、海盜及其他惡行者，會於域多利監獄外的荷里活道，公開開吊。



Executions in Hong Kong, 1946 - 1966

由一九四六至一九六六年被處決的人數



Chapter Eleven

Upheaval: the 1973 riots 一九七三年的監獄騷亂

During the Easter weekend in 1973, the wail of sirens floated over Stanley. Staff living in nearby quarters dropped whatever they were doing, swiftly donned uniforms and ran to emergency report stations. A half-mile away in Stanley Village, police also knew the siren was the signal for serious trouble in the lynchpin of Hong Kong's prison system. It was the first time since 1967 that the alarm had sounded. It could mean only one thing, escape or riot.

Trouble had been developing inside the big jail for some time. Instead of the 1,578 inmates it was supposed to house, the prison held 2,300 inmates. Many of them were a new breed of criminal, tough young gangsters sentenced to lengthy terms for violent offences. But that was only one of the problems behind the 20ft walls. Senior officers knew that illegal drugs were flooding into the prison, and suspected some staff were involved in the trafficking. Triad bosses who controlled the narcotics supply also largely controlled the lives of the inmates. Trustees also helped run routine matters inside the jail; the staff shortage was critical.

時 為一九七三年復活節週末，警報器的尖嘯聲響遍赤柱。住在赤柱監獄鄰近宿舍的職員立即拋開當前所有事務，披上制服，飛奔至緊急集合點。在半英里以外的赤柱村，警員亦聽到警報，隨即意識到香港監獄制度的中樞正面臨嚴峻的考驗。自一九六七年以來，這是警報器首次作響，表示如非囚犯逃走，便是發生騷亂。

在這所偌大的監獄裏，騷亂已醞釀多時。監獄按設計可容納一千五百七十八名囚犯，實際上卻收納了二千三百名囚犯。其中很多是新一代的犯罪分子，年輕但性情兇狠，因犯上嚴重暴力罪行而需長期服刑。然而，這只是二十呎高牆後所存問題的冰山一角。高級懲教職員知道有毒品流入監獄，更懷疑一些職員同流合污，參與偷運。控制著毒品供應的三合會頭目，亦在很大程度上控制著囚犯的生活。此外，亦有犯人挑選在獄中協助處理日常事務，可見職員人手嚴重不足。



The sirens that sounded at 8am on April 20, 1973, signalled not only serious trouble in Cell Block A, where violent inmates had seized control, but also a malaise that had spread throughout the system. The Prisons Department was under-funded, understaffed and had low morale. There were corrupt and friendly business dealings between convicts, their relatives and some staff. Training had lagged. Prisons were crowded and over-populated. The Commissioner of Prisons, Tom Garner, was determined to confront and conquer these many shortcomings. But first, the immediate challenge to authority had to be crushed.

The prison was on the brink of riot. Warders were taking breakfast to prisoners in Cell Block A when a group of convicts armed with home-made daggers grabbed Principal Officer Lau Sze-chiu. Using his keys, they ran shouting through the three-tier block, opening all 82 cells on each floor.

The alarm was raised immediately by staff in the dining room, who locked-in the troubled block. Two other staff, Tang Kam-chai and Lai Wing-yiu, were also seized and held hostage. Inside Cell Block A, the gang ran wild, smashing equipment and doing their best to set the stone and brickwork alight. They forced the Principal Officer to an entrance of Block A, held a knife at his throat and threatened to kill him if tear gas were used.

Emergency procedures swung into action, with Prisons staff surrounding Cell Block A. Outside the jail walls, units of the police anti-riot units stood ready in case they were needed. Acting swiftly with well-practised procedures, staff locked inmates into their cells in other blocks so the trouble could not spread. Meanwhile, in Cell Block A, the rioters used seized keys to lock doors and barricaded themselves inside, trying to turn the seized building into a fortress.

Tom Garner, a stalwart former Royal Artillery (Battery Sgt. Major) regular, called out to the prisoners. Guards tried to force their way into the block, but were fought-off by convicts armed with makeshift clubs. Finally, tear gas was lobbed through windows. Then Tom Garner spoke to them again, calling through a loud hailer for them to negotiate. Six ringleaders came hesitantly out of the block. From barred windows, prisoners yelled threats and insults.

The talks continued for a tense hour. Garner, a tough, no-nonsense man, listened to the complaints, but would make no promises. Finally, the inmates backed down. The locked and barricaded doors were open, and out came Principal Officer Lau, eyes red from tear gas. He marched smartly to the Commissioner, saluted and reported for duty. He was then taken away for medical treatment. Apart from scratches and bruises, the three officers were uninjured.

The prisoners were escorted out of the cell block, sat on the lawns and were given a meal. Meanwhile, teams of searchers went through Cell Block A hunting for weapons, drugs and other contraband. The prisoners were then forced to start cleaning and repairing the battered block before being locked up for the night.

All Stanley prisoners were to be confined to their cells for three days as Tom Garner and his senior staff launched an immediate investigation. They also had to answer close questioning from the Governor, Sir Murray MacLehose and other government officials. What had gone wrong? As always, the central authorities of the colony took notice of the Prisons Department only when bad news was in the headlines.

警報在一九七三年四月二十日上午八時響起，不僅顯示A座囚倉發生嚴重騷亂，被兇悍的囚犯奪去控制權，還帶出了監獄制度內的隱憂。當時監獄署經費不足，缺乏人手，兼且士氣低落。一些職員貪污渇職，夥同囚犯及其親屬私下進行非法交易。此外，職員訓練方式落後，監獄人口稠密，過份擠迫。監獄署署長簡能矢志正視和克服這種缺點。但當前的急務是平息迫在眉睫的騷亂。

騷亂一觸即發。當獄吏為A座囚倉的犯人送上早餐時，一群囚犯手持自製匕首挾持高級懲教主任劉士超。犯人一邊高聲大叫，一邊迅速地用奪來的鑰匙把三層每層共八十二間囚室全部打開。

在飯堂的職員迅即按響警報並鎖上肇事的囚倉。另外兩位職員鄧錦齊和黎榮耀亦被抓起來作人質。在A座囚倉裏，這些囚犯失去理性，到處大肆破壞，更設法將牆上的石頭和磚塊焚燒。他們把該名高級懲教主任帶到A座的入口，用刀指向他的咽喉，並揚言若職員發射催淚氣體，便將他殺死。

緊急事故應變程序立刻實施，監獄職員按指示包圍A座囚倉，全面實施緊急布防。在監獄牆外，多隊警方防暴隊齊集候命，準備隨時出動。職員訓練有素，迅速將其他囚倉的囚犯關進囚室，使騷亂不會蔓延。同時，A座囚倉的暴徒使用奪來的鑰匙將門鎖上，並在室內設置屏障，企圖將佔據的囚倉變成堡壘。

英勇的前皇家炮兵團軍仕長簡能向犯人作出呼籲。守衛企圖強行闖入肇事囚倉，但遭犯人用臨時製造的棍棒擊退。最後，職員向窗口施放催淚氣。然後，簡能使用手提擴音器再與囚犯談判。六名頭目猶豫地步出囚倉，其他犯人在鐵窗後面高聲恐嚇，出言侮辱。

談判長達一小時，氣氛緊張。決斷英明的簡能聆聽囚犯的投訴，但沒有許下任何承諾。囚犯終於讓步，移走屏障，打開倉門，讓雙眼被催淚氣薰得通紅的高級懲教主任劉士超離開。他昂首操向監獄署署長，敬禮、匯報情況，然後便被送去接受身體檢查。三名職員除了一些皮外傷外，並無大礙。

犯人押解出來，坐在草地上，並獲派發餐膳。同時，多隊搜查人員在A座囚倉內搜索武器、毒品和其他違禁品。犯人被強令清理弄得一團糟的囚倉，修補破壞了的公物，然後在入夜前被關回囚室。

簡能及屬下高級職員即時展開調查，將所有赤柱犯人的活動範圍限於各自的囚室三天。他們亦須回答總督麥理浩及其他政府人員的質詢。究竟有甚麼地方出錯呢？一如既往，殖民地中央政府只在壞消息登上報章頭條時，才注意到監獄署的情況。

犯人的不滿主要在三方面：他們希望看電視的時間長些，膳食好一點，但癥結是要求署方將新施行阻截毒品偷運進

The prisoners' grievances had focused on three areas. They wanted longer access to watch television, and an improvement in food. But the crux was a demand that the Department stop a new search system aimed at stopping narcotics being smuggled into prisons. Here was the root cause of the trouble, the eternal cancer of drugs.

A Departmental Enquiry was set up under Deputy Commissioner Tom Ecob. The complaint about food was spurious. There was some justification about recreation; there were simply not sufficient staff (the department was 300 men under-strength) to monitor TV sessions. But the real reason for the trouble was the new search system which had begun 10 days before the riot. Ecob did a thorough job. Two experts from the Home Office in Britain were invited to Hong Kong to survey the entire structure and administration of the Prisons Department, an initiative that came from Garner.

The results of the twin enquiry and sweeping examination were to be far reaching. The riot of 1973 was to be the spark that set the prisons system in Hong Kong ablaze. From that flurry of violence, there were to spring enormous changes, many recognisable a quarter-century later.

For a start, there was a need for house-cleaning. A dozen staff were sacked in August for failing to perform their duties properly during the riot. Garner and other senior officers were utterly determined to get rid of a core of corrupt staff they suspected were involved in smuggling drugs into the jails, especially into Stanley.

Security was tightened, with the hinges of cell doors being strengthened so the doors could not be removed. An internal fence was built inside the jail, creating a sterile area next to the main wall. One hall for potentially violent prisoners was segregated behind wire fencing. Kitchens were renovated and upgraded and, at last, there were plans to include toilets in cells, removing the odious and unhygienic slopping out discipline.

監獄的搜查制度廢除。毒品這個永恆的毒瘤，是釀成這次騷亂的罪魁禍首。

由副署長伊純領導的調查委員會成立。調查發現，關於食物的投訴純屬捏造。對於消閒的投訴，則有一些理據支持。由於當時監獄署欠缺三百名職員，因此缺乏足夠的人手來監管犯人看電視。然而，促成這次騷亂的真正原因，是在騷亂發生前十天開始實行新的搜查制度。伊純的調查深入詳盡。簡能亦邀請了英國內政部兩位專家來港，調查香港監獄署的整體架構和行政管理。

研訊與全面探究雙管齊下，所得結果影響深遠。一九七三年的騷亂可說將過去香港的監獄制度徹底清洗。在暴力過後，帶來了重大的改變，不少新建議在二十五年後得到豐碩的成果。

第一步需要清理門戶。在騷亂時失職的十二名職員於八月遭撤職。簡能和其他高級職員誓要將懷疑涉及偷運毒品，尤其是將毒品偷運進赤柱監獄的核心受賄職員清除。

接吻是加強保安，加固囚室的門絞，使門不能被拆下。在監獄內部加建圍網，將毗鄰主牆一帶劃為禁區，又把安置有暴力傾向的犯人的囚倉，用鐵絲圍網隔開。廚房經過翻新及增添設備。最後，署方計劃在囚室設置洗手間，棄用惡臭及不合衛生的便桶。

另一項大革新是犯人再不能與探監的親友有直接的身體接觸，以杜絕偷運毒品。調查報告對整件事作出總結，指出問題的癥結在於赤柱監獄本身。簡能對此亦深有同感。赤柱監獄在一九三七年可能是刑罰界的奇跡，但到一九七三



Just as significantly, open visits by friends and relatives came to an end. This stopped physical contact. It also stopped drug trafficking. But one major problem, the report concluded and Tom Garner concurred, was Stanley Prison itself. It may have been the wonder of the penology world in 1937, but in 1973 the design was outmoded and it was too small to hold the prisoners - and staff - crammed inside. The Secretary for Security was named to examine the Ecob Report and the findings of the visiting Britons. From this move were eventually to come recommendations for more prisons, more staff, a larger budget and an overall review of staff salaries and conditions of service.

Frightening as it was for a few days, and worrying as were the long-term weaknesses it revealed in both staff and buildings, the riot of 1973 had given birth to a new beginning for the prisons service in Hong Kong. ✦

年，監獄的設計已不合時宜，地方亦太小，犯人及職員均感到過於擠迫。保安司獲派審閱伊純的報告及英國專家的調查結果，因此而有建議增建監獄，增加職員人數，提高財政預算，及全面檢討職員的薪金及服務條件。

雖然只是短短數日的驚駭，但卻揭露了職員和監獄建築方面的長期積弊和隱憂。一九七三年的騷亂為香港的懲教服務揭開新的一頁。 ✦

A NEW BEGINNING

新的一頁

One direct result of the 1973 enquiries was a new system to place all prisoners into easily recognisable categories. It still exists today.

Category A - top-security

Given to a prisoner whose escape would be highly dangerous to the public or police or to the security of Hong Kong, and for whom the highest conditions of security are necessary.

Category B - high-security

Given to a prisoner for whom the highest conditions of security are not necessary but for whom escape must be made very difficult.

Category C - needing some form of security

Given to a prisoner who cannot be trusted in open conditions but who lacks any ability or resources to make a determined bid to escape.

Category D - minimum-security

Given to a prisoner who can reasonably be trusted to serve his sentence in open conditions.

At the same time, the Home Office Advisors recommended changes in the department's numbers and structure. They called for the appointment of an additional 47 senior staff - from Senior Superintendents to Principal Officers - and for the recruitment of 493 rank and file. An Inspector of Prisons was also needed; this position was to be filled by Senior Superintendent David Hampton. Senior management staff were needed to take charge of rehabilitation of drug addicts, vocational training, prisons industries, nursing and after-care.



David Hampton 韓本端

The major changes took place against the background of a vigorous recruitment campaign.

But the major cause of friction remained; jails were far too overcrowded. In March, 1974, almost a year after the riot, Stanley held 2,868 prisoners, 500 more than it had done the day the siren sounded.

一九七三年騷亂的調查結果直接促成建立一個嶄新的制度，就是將全部囚犯分為簡單易記的類別，沿用至今。

甲類——極度設防

此類犯人如越獄成功，將會對公眾、警方及本港社會構成嚴重危險，必須接受最嚴密的保安措施看守。

乙類——高度設防

此類犯人毋須接受最嚴密的保安措施看守，但保安程度須足以令他們極難越獄。

丙類——需要某種設防

此類犯人並無決心逃獄的能力或資源，但又不能放心讓他們在開放式院所內服刑。

丁類——低度設防

此類犯人可在開放式院所內服刑。

同時，英國內政部顧問建議改革部門人員的數目和架構。他們提議增設四十七名高級職員，級別由高級監督至高級懲教主任，並招聘四百九十三名初級職員。同時亦需設立監察長職位。這個職位由高級監督韓本端出任。又需增設高級管理階層人員負責戒毒服務、職業訓練、懲教工業、護理和善後輔導工作。

在龐大的招聘運動下，本港懲教制度起了重大的轉變。

不過，犯人磨擦的主要成因仍然存在，監獄實在過於擠迫。一九七四年三月，即騷亂後差不多一年，赤柱收納了二千八百六十八名犯人，較警報器響起當日還要多五百人。

Chapter Twelve

Handling a refugee influx 應付越南難民潮

In April, 1975, the victorious Viet Cong and North Vietnamese Army stormed into the heart of Saigon, bringing to an end the long agony of successive wars of liberation. For Hong Kong, years of heartbreak and desperation were about to begin. Almost within hours of the scarlet banner of a unified Vietnam rising above the presidential palace, the first Vietnamese refugees had landed in Hong Kong. They were to keep coming for 22 years. In that time, 203,000 of them hove into sight over the Pearl River, many in frail, dangerous craft. Not one was turned away. It was a proud chapter in Hong Kong history.

一九七五年四月，越共和北越軍直搗西貢的心臟地帶，結束了長期戰爭所帶來的禍害，卻使香港陷入往後二十多年的困苦處境。當越南鮮紅色的旗幟在總統府飄揚之際，首批越南難民已登陸香江。隨後的二十二年，越南難民魚貫湧入。當時有二十萬零三千人在珠江一帶出現，他們大都乘坐簡陋而危險的船隻偷渡來港。港府全數收容這些難民，沒有一個遭到拒絕。這個政策為香港歷史寫下「光輝」的一頁。



The first Vietnamese came over the horizon in a flood of heartbreak, fleeing war in their homeland. Then came another surge in 1979 as anti-Chinese feeling prompted a desperate exodus over the South China Sea. These ethnic Chinese came on rotting fishing boats. They crammed by the thousands into waterfront godowns at the old government dockyards in Tsimshatsui, then were rehoused in emergency camps on Chatham Road and Shamshuiipo.

最初來港的越南船民是因為逃避連年的戰火而離鄉別井。到了一九七九年，面對國內強烈的排華情緒，大批華僑擠在破舊的漁船飄越南中國海，偷渡來港。最初政府把他們收容於尖沙咀海傍的貨倉，其後把他們安置在漆咸營和深水埗營。

It was also a chapter of immense challenge. In surrounding countries, Vietnamese were refused entry as "compassion fatigue" set in. Finally, Hong Kong was the only refuge. It was a troubling moral problem for Hong Kong, a city itself largely composed of refugees and their children. At first, those fleeing the aftermath of war were welcomed warmly. In 1979, when Vietnam carried out brutal ethnic cleansing of many cities, a half-million Chinese, many of whom had lived in Vietnam for generations, were forced out to sea. They fell prey to vicious pirates, died of starvation or drowned; at least 250,000 died out on the South China Sea. Those who made it to Hong Kong found succour. They were held in camps, fed, and given medical care, clothes, and education for their children, until other countries accepted them as refugees and offered them a permanent home.

But by the 1980s, the picture had changed dramatically. Instead of educated, entrepreneurial ethnic Chinese, poor fisherfolk and farmers from the northern part of Vietnam were arriving. Many were illiterate, had no qualifications or work skills and spoke no English. Optimistically, they demanded entry into California, Australia, France or New Zealand. They were not wanted. The United Nations High Commission for Refugees knew these arrivals were not fleeing persecution but were merely seeking a better life. Understandable, but there was no room in crowded Hong Kong for economic migrants, especially when Cantonese who came without permission were sent back over the Shenzhen River the next day, or, as happened frequently to thousands, were imprisoned for 15 months if they were caught working.

Hong Kong's compassion began to turn to anger, especially when other countries demanded that we take all arrivals without question and, what's more, pay for their living. The bill mounted, and the Hong Kong taxpayer is now never likely to see the \$1.4 billion owed to the community by the United Nations. Expensive court procedures and legal safeguards were arranged for the Vietnamese, far outweighing anything that existed to help Chinese arrivals.

Gradually, policy changed. All new arrivals were declared to be unwanted economic migrants. Finally the world agreed, they had to go home. It was a long and expensive process.

其實這是香港面對重大挑戰的時刻。由於鄰近的國家均拒絕讓越南難民入境，免得「庸人自擾」，香港便成為越南難民的唯一收容所。香港本來就是一個大部分由難民和他們下一代所建立的城市，這使應否收納越南難民成為一個令人困擾的道德問題。最初，社會對這群戰後來港的難民表示歡迎。在一九七九年，越南多個城市大舉進行殘酷的種族清洗行動，近五十萬名在越南土生土長的華僑被迫漂洋過海，尋找棲身之所。在旅途上，他們飽受兇殘的海盜蹂躪，甚至因飢餓或遇溺身亡，估計最少有二十五萬名難民葬身南中國海。至於有幸抵港的難民，便仿如找到救星。他們獲安排在船民營內住宿，由港府提供食物、醫療護理和衣物，以及安排兒童接受教育，直至有其他國家收納他們為難民，提供永久的居所為止。

這個情況一直維持至八十年代，之後便出現了戲劇性的變化。這時湧入香港的不再是受過教育和積極進取的華僑，而是來自越南北部的貧困漁民和農民。他們大都是文盲，沒有學術資歷或工作技能，而且不懂英語。他們抱著樂觀的態度，希望以香港為踏腳石，申請到美國加州、澳洲、法國或紐西蘭去，但卻未能如願以償。聯合國難民事務高級專員公署了解這些船民並非因為受到政治迫害而離開越南，而是為了改善生活的質素。港府也明白他們的苦心，只可惜香港人煙稠密，根本無法再容納這批經濟船民。再者，港府對當時從廣東非法入境的人採取即捕即解的「一政策」，逮捕翌日便把偷渡者遣返內地；若因來港非法工作被捕，他們更會被判入獄十五個月。

及後，香港對待船民的態度已由憐憫轉為憤怒，特別是當其他國家要求香港成為第一收容港，無條件安頓所有船民，並負責照顧他們的起居飲食時。此舉令政府墊支的金額不斷上升，直到今天聯合國還欠下本港十四億元巨債，相信能償還的機會亦非常渺茫。此外，港府要為越南船民

安排所費不菲的法庭程序和法律保障。他們所獲得的協助，遠超過來自內地的非法入境者。



The department's flag was lowered for the final time in a moving ceremony at High Island Detention Centre when the last migrant camp in Hong Kong was closed in 1998. The Deputy Secretary for Security, Sally Wong Pik-ye, inspected the parade for the closure of the High Island Detention Centre in the presence of other senior staff. Officials from the police, the United Nations, welfare agencies and others who helped care for the Vietnamese were also present to mark the end of an historic chapter in Hong Kong history.

一九九八年，部門旗幟在萬宜船民拘留中心徐徐降下，它正代表香港最後一個越南船民營正式關閉。在閉營儀式上，保安局副局長黃碧兒檢閱職員隊伍。當日，警務處、聯合國、各福利機構以及其他曾協助照顧越南船民的團體職員均獲邀出席，共同見證香港越南船民歷史結束的時刻。

On May 26, 1998, a soft breeze stirred over the remote but beautiful New Territories area of High Island, gently lifting the Correctional Services blue and gold flag. A trumpet sounded the mournful notes of the Last Post as the banner came down the flagpole for the last time. After nine years as one of Hong Kong's largest camps for Vietnamese, High Island camp was closed. As Commissioner Raymond Lai noted, it was the end of a long chapter in our history, a chapter of bitterness, anguish, hard work, courage and glory. The ceremony of the flag lowering closed the chapter.

It had been a turbulent era, but one of pride. CSD was called in with little warning to run the migrant detention centres. At one stage, in 1991, there were more than 34,200 people held in these camps. Caring for them and guarding them was a demanding job. For a start, the language gap was formidable. Life inside the crowded camps was inevitably uncomfortable. It was also dangerous. Violence flared as minor domestic disputes erupted into fights. Old clan and county feuds that had brewed for years in the Red River delta were resolved in battles between rival factions behind the barbed wire. Southerners fought northerners and vice versa. Criminals claiming to be political refugees raped and robbed their weaker fellow countrymen.

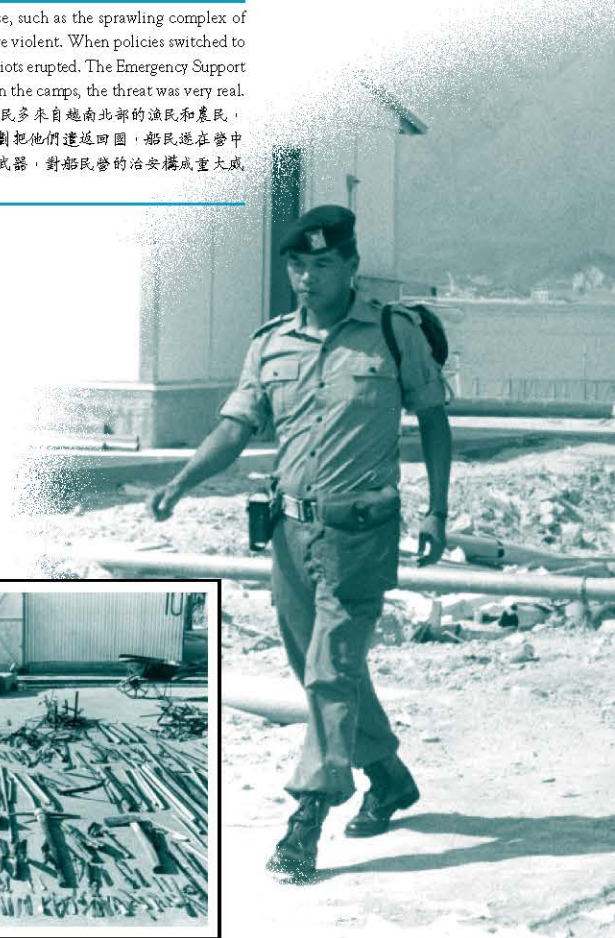
Trying to bring dignity, order and safety to the camp residents was no easy task. It was a job for which CSD officers were at first untrained; guarding convicted criminals in a cell block is a lot different from dealing with hysterical women and crying children in a large camp.

政府後來逐步改變政策，將所有新抵港的越南船民列為無國家收容的經濟船民。最後，各國同意將他們遣返越南。這其實是一個漫長而昂貴的過程。

一九九八年五月二十六日，微風吹拂著景緻怡人的萬宜水庫，懲教署金藍雙色的旗幟在空中飄揚。當小號吹奏起憂傷的《夜點名號》時，旗幟徐徐落下，象徵著本港規模最大的越南船民營之一——萬宜羈留中心——在服務九載後正式關閉。正如懲教署署長黎明基所言，這段歷史漫長而令人苦惱、充滿辛勞但有勇氣的表現和光榮。降旗儀式正好標誌著這段歷史的完結。

管理船民是一項艱巨但值得引以為榮的工作。政府委任懲教署管理船民羈留中心時，並無預想到日後事態的發展。在一九九一年，船民營內共住了逾三萬四千二百名船民。照顧和看守難民是一項富挑戰性的任務。首先，語言是船民和職員之間一個難以克服的障礙；加上船民在擠迫的環境下生活，自然感到不大舒適，這亦構成一定的危險，因為一些小爭執往往可演變為打鬥。紅河三角洲船民之間積壓多年的世代仇怨，大多訴諸暴力；南、北越的船民亦經常互相鬥鬥。正如其他社區一樣，營內亦偶爾發生搶劫和性侵犯等事件。

The Hong Kong government spent hundreds of millions erecting special camps to hold the Vietnamese, such as the sprawling complex of Whitehead Camp at Ma On Shan. As the composition of Vietnamese arrivals changed, they became more violent. When policies switched to treating new arrivals as illegal immigrants instead of as refugees and there were moves to send them home, riots erupted. The Emergency Support Group was called in on several occasions to provide back-up. With a fearsome armoury of weapons made in the camps, the threat was very real. 香港政府動用以億計的款項，為越南船民建造船民營，如馬鞍山的白石羈留中心。其後當湧入的難民多來自越南北部的漁民和農民，他們的行為表現亦較為激烈。後來，香港政府改變政策，將船民視為非法入境者而非難民，並計劃把他們遣返回國，船民遂在營中發動騷亂。懲教署的應急支援組曾數次奉召到場，協助應付這些緊急事故。船民在營中自製大量武器，對船民營的治安構成重大威脅。



It was an extraordinary job for CSD staff, but one with which they soon learned to cope.

In November, 1978, what was then an addiction treatment centre at Tong Fuk was declared to be a holding camp for Vietnamese refugees. It was staffed by CSD. The sudden strain imposed enormous demands as staff were rostered from normal duties to cope with the continuing influx. Every dawn, more boats crammed with men, women and children were rounded up by police patrol launches on the eastern edges of Hong Kong waters. Where were these unwanted people to go? Hong Kong had to care for them; someone had to come up with answers. New camps opened, all run by department staff quickly switched from other duties. Cape Collinson, Pik Uk, Tai Lam, Chi Ma Wan... prisons and training centres and drug addiction institutions were all emptied of inmates, to be replaced by Vietnamese. There were refugee camps, all crowded, at Argyle Street and Ma Tau Wai and Kai Tak and in all of them, CSD men and women had suddenly to take on new responsibilities.

As the unprecedented conditions gradually became the accepted norm, government policies changed. CSD strategies changed to reflect the new reality. In 1982 when Hong Kong finally decided that all new arrivals from Vietnam would be held in closed camps, rather than open institutions, the department was prepared. Overnight, Chi Ma Wan was converted from a prison to a closed centre. The department was charged with looking after all closed camps; the establishment of a formal Refugee Unit was an obvious necessity.

要保障營內船民的尊嚴、秩序和安全，殊非易事。初期，懲教署人員並未接受有關的訓練，畢竟在囚倉內看管犯人，與在大型船民中心處理情緒激動的婦孺，是兩項截然不同的工作。

對他們來說，這是一項異於平常的任務，但卻能迅速學習和應付。

一九七八年十一月，港府宣布將位於塘福的戒毒中心改為越南難民營。這是首個由懲教署負責看管的難民營。突如其來的負擔，令懲教署的人手需求大增，必須從日常職務中抽調職員，處理不斷湧入的難民潮。每至黎明時分，水警輪都會在香港水域的東面截獲滿載男女老幼的偷渡船隻。這群無國家收容的人士應何去何從？香港必須照顧他們，為他們尋找出路。因此，政府開設新的營房，懲教署也迅速抽調職員負責看管。原來的監獄、教導所和戒毒機構，如歌連臣角、壁屋、大樓及芝蔴灣等都不再用作囚禁犯人，而是住滿了越南船民。此外，亞皆老街、馬頭圍和啟德難民營亦擠滿了船民，懲教署職員需要承擔突如其來的新任務。

當這個史無前例的情況已逐漸為人所接受之際，政府便修訂有關政策。懲教署亦須改變策略，以應付新的情況。在一九八二年，當香港決定將所有剛抵港的越南船民安置於禁閉營而非開放營時，懲教署方面已準備就緒。在一夜之間，芝蔴灣便由監獄改為禁閉營。港府亦委任懲教署管理所有禁閉營。在這情況下，懲教署便正式成立了難民組。



Extra staff were needed, and from the autumn of 1982, recruitment began for temporary staff. Employed on a month-to-month basis, these welcome additions to the regular staff were not permanent CSD members. The Staff Training Institute created special two-week courses. The instructions were not meant to turn newcomers into skilled penologists, but to provide a core of urgently needed temporary staff to cope with the unique problem. Instructions focused on immigration rules, the Closed Camps Standing Orders, basic drill and how to handle problems. Once in the camps, there were anti-riot drills and Vietnamese language programmes for the 1,813 staff employed at various times from 1982 until the end of the Vietnamese refugee era.

It was an ideal solution for a short-term problem. Some camps, such as Chi Ma Wan, held thousands of Vietnamese over 14 years. Others, pressed into action in times of desperation, lasted only two years, such as the high-rise San Yick Closed Centre in a disused factory building in Tuen Mun. Others, such as the huge purpose-built camps for Vietnamese at High Island and Whitehead, held up to 20,000 men, women and children at one time, small cities behind the wire. The 10 centres cost Hong Kong taxpayers an enormous financial contribution. They also cost the department a significant sum and posed a long-lasting challenge, one that was met with determination and professional pride.

Working in the camps was not easy. Cynical agitators and criminals inside camps run by both police and CSD attempted constantly to stir up trouble. Inmates spent

由於需要額外人手，懲教署自一九八二年秋季開始，以按月僱用的合約形式聘請臨時職員，他們與正規職員的不同之處，就是並非懲教署的永久職員。職員訓練院為他們舉辦為期兩週的特別課程，目的不是要這群因急需而聘用的職員成為熟練的監獄管理專家，而是要讓他們學會應付各種船民營內的獨特問題和挑戰。他們接受的訓練範圍包括人民入境規例、禁閉營常規、基本步操和處理問題的技巧。從一九八二年起至越南難民時代結束，懲教署共聘請了一千八百一十三名臨時職員，他們在營內還要進行反暴亂的演習和學習越南語。

這是一個解決短期問題的理想良方。部分船民營如芝蔴灣，十四年來一直聚居了數以千計的越南船民。另一些因情況緊急而臨時設置的船民營，只維持了兩年便告關閉，例如，新益禁閉中心便是設於屯門區一所棄置工廠大廈之內。至於萬宜和白石等特別興建的越南船民營，則可同時間收容二萬名船民，儼如一個小社群。當時香港的納稅人要為這十個船民中心付出巨款，而懲教署更要負上極重的擔子，以決心和專業精神面對持久的挑戰。

在船民營工作殊非易事。由警方或懲教署管理的船民營內，常有一些憤世嫉俗的滋事者和犯罪分子，企圖引發騷



Risking their lives to save Vietnamese, CSD officers carry two young inmates to safety from the flaming ruins of a camp set ablaze during riots. Caring for the uninvited flood of refugees was often a torment, but empathy for those in need was a feature of CSD control of the camps.

在一次營房騷亂中，懲教署職員冒著生命危險，勇救兩名被困火場的年輕越南船民。要照顧不斷湧入的難民，是一項極富挑戰性的任務，但負責看管船民營的懲教署職員都體恤船民的處境，以人道的方式對待他們。

long hours sharpening stolen pieces of equipment or material stripped from their barracks into deadly weapons, usually meant for use on other Vietnamese.


As the world wearied of a situation that seemed to have no end, the international community finally worked out an agreement with Hanoi in 1989 to send back those who had fled and who had been classified as non-refugees. They began to be sent back, at first voluntarily. Later, others were returned under a scheme designed to send back all Vietnamese economic migrants in a responsible manner. They flew on aircraft chartered by Hong Kong; it was yet another heavy financial burden for the community. Under these programmes 69,000 went back to their homeland.

The population began to fall sharply as these plans went into effect. Many of the smaller camps which had been desperately created to hold the Vietnamese were closed or, like Chi Ma Wan and Lo Wu, were converted into facilities for the mainstream prisons system. By 1997, only the two big camps at Whitehead and High Island remained. Still more Vietnamese departed on chartered flights from Kai Tak so that only one camp, High Island, could adequately hold them all. And then even that final holding ground was no longer required. But still, Vietnamese kept coming. By 1998, there was no hope for them in Hong Kong or the rest of the world. They were held until they were sent home.

It had been a decade of strain and tension for CSD staff in the camps and for planners at headquarters. The duty was a mixture of security work - seeing the inmates stayed inside the wire and did not kill, maim or harass each other - and social work. Many were women and children who had to be protected from their fellow inmates. In 1997 alone, when the tide of numbers was falling and most of the dangerous men had been repatriated, almost 2,000 home-made weapons were found.

Most Vietnamese, of course, were decent, worthy people who sought a new life for themselves and their families. But crammed into accommodation that was by necessity hastily constructed and mixing with people who disliked or hated each other, there were inevitable conflicts. Despite these problems, the policy of allowing Vietnamese to live in the camps as a community, rather than holding them segregated by sex and age, was maintained until the end. It was more humane. Other government departments and voluntary organisations aided; social workers and medical staff, priests and teachers, counsellors and Immigration staff were all involved.

At first, the emergency was a problem shouldered largely by the police. But it soon became obvious that it was going to be a long-term burden. The government needed a long-term solution. As CSD was experienced in managing detainees, it turned to the CSD. It was a task of excruciating complexity. The Vietnamese came from many different ethnic, cultural, social and political backgrounds. Some were once members of the South Vietnamese armed forces; others were northern peasants who had fought them. They came to Hong Kong with different hopes and expectations. They had conflicting beliefs and frequently hated each other. Confined inside crowded camps, animosity flared into feuds and fights, many deadly and terrifying in their ferocity. The character of the Vietnamese flight had changed and amid this developing scenario, CSD was called in to cope. They were dealing with a global problem that the world wanted to forget.

It was a difficult and sometimes heartbreaking job for CSD officers posted to the camps. Over the years, thousands of CSD staff served in one or more of the ten camps run by the Department. 

亂。他們將偷來的物件或從營房取得的材料削尖，用作致命的武器，對付其他船民。


在一九八九年，當各國為這個無止境的情況感到不耐煩時，國際社會終於與河內政府達成協議，將逃離越南而又甄別為非難民的船民遣送回國。最初，他們都以自願方式遣返。其後港府實施新政策，有秩序遣返所有越南經濟船民。他們乘搭香港專機回國，對港府構成另一個沉重的負擔。在這個計畫下，共有六萬九千名船民被遣返家鄉。

由於計畫成效顯著，越南船民的人口急劇下降，多個規模細小的船民營便告關閉，如芝罘灣和羅湖等羈留中心，它們都被改建為監獄。在一九九七年，僅餘下規模較大的白石和萬宜羈留中心如常運作。隨後，從啟德機場乘坐專機離港的越南人數日增，單是萬宜羈留中心已足夠容納所有滯港船民。時至今日，就連這個羈留中心亦無用武之地。然而，越南船民仍不斷來港。到了一九九八年，他們定居香港或前往海外的希望已徹底幻滅，只有徒然面對被當局扣留和等候遣返的命運。

對駐守船民營的懲教署職員及總部的決策者來說，這十年充滿壓力。他們不僅要擔任保安工作，看管營內船民，以免出現逃走、互相仇殺、殘害或騷擾的事件，同時還要充當社會工作者。他們也要保護婦孺，使他們免受其他船民的侵擾。單在一九九七年，當船民來港浪潮顯著減退，而大部分被列為危險分子的船民均已遣返時，懲教署職員在營內仍搜出近二千件自製武器。

事實上，大部分越南船民都稟性善良，他們只是希望為自己和家人尋求新生活。但政府當時為了解決燃眉之急，匆忙搭建船民營，營內環境因而非常擠迫，船民要與不喜歡甚至互相憎恨的人共處一室，衝突在所難免。儘管產生一連串的問題，但懲教署並沒有以性別和年齡來劃分營房，更讓所有船民共同生活，如同一個小社區。這是一個較為人道的政策，並一直維持至所有船民營關閉為止。除了懲教署外，為船民營提供協助的計有其他政府部門、志願組織、社會工作者、醫護人員、牧師、教師、輔導員及入境處職員等。

初期，船民問題是緊急事件，由警方負責處理。但政府旋即發現，這是一個長遠的重擔，必須尋求長久的解決方法。由於懲教署精於管理拘留者，因此，港府便將船民事宜交予其處理。這委實是一項複雜的任務，因為越南船民各有不同的種族、文化、社會和政治背景——有些來自南越軍隊；有些來自曾攻擊他們的北部農民。他們抱著不同的希望來港，不單在信念上互有衝突，而且經常互相敵視。船民被安置在擠迫的營房內，那份敵意便逐漸演變為爭吵和打鬥，引發很多致命和驚人的暴行。隨著來港的越南船民性質的改變，以及情況日益嚴重，懲教署便奉命接管，他們所處理的正是國際社會意欲遺忘的共同問題。

駐守船民營的工作艱巨，有時給職員帶來精神負擔。這些年來，部門共管理十間船民營，數以千計的懲教署職員都曾在一個或以上的船民營駐守過。 

When Tong Shui-kwong was first posted to the sprawling, swiftly-built camp built on the Wu Kwai Sha Tsui headland in Tolo Harbour, Whitehead Detention Centre was unknown. It was soon to feature in headlines around the world. Within days of being handed over to CSD, the extensive purpose-built facility behind high barbed-wire fences saw the first consignments of Vietnamese begin to arrive. Some came from Erskine Camp, which had been run by police. Others arrived from Argyle Camp, which the Civil Aid Services had administered.

It was October, 1990, and Correctional Services were bearing the brunt of the world's Vietnamese refugee burden. "I suddenly realised that I had to run the camp like a small, poor community," Senior Superintendent Tong was to recall, long after the last Vietnamese camp had closed. The Department introduced an election system. Each hut of 100-300 people picked its own hut leaders who served as a bridge between the camp management and their fellows. They also assisted in collecting and distributing food and necessities. Various committees were set up with elected representatives working with CSD staff to organize cultural and religious activities. It was a system designed to create harmony and stability in the cramped environment behind the wire.



To try to avoid hostilities between rival groups, northerners were kept in camps separate from their cousins from South Vietnam. This followed a fearful Lunar New Year, 1991, and mass murder in the police-administered camp at Sek Kong, when 24 North Vietnamese died when they were barricaded inside their hut. The building was deliberately set ablaze by enraged southerners. Among the dead were women and children. It was a brutal lesson to Hong Kong authorities that compelled them to keep factions separated.

Like other senior camp officials, Tong Shui-kwong was well aware of this necessity. In 1984, he had been one of the first groups of CSD officers ordered to Hei Ling Chau, where 3,000 Vietnamese were housed in what is now the island's Correctional Institution. As one of the two Chief Officers at the camp, he was part of the newly-formed Refugee Unit, which would later become the Vietnamese Migrants Division.

當唐瑞光首次派駐建於吐露港烏龜沙咀的白石船民羈留中心時，這所不求規劃，只求迅速建成的船民營仍未為人所熟悉，但隨後卻引起世界各地的廣泛報道。在懲教署接管白石羈留中心後，首批越南船民便陸續抵達，入住這所由牢固的鐵絲網包圍的特意建造船民營。這批船民有的來自警方管理的高希馬羈留中心，其餘則來自民眾安全服務隊管理的亞皆老街船民營。

一九九零年十月，懲教署正肩負起看守越南難民的沉重擔子。懲教事務高級監督唐瑞光在多年後憶述：「我忽然醒悟到在管理船民營時，必須把它看成一個規模細小、生活窮困的社會。」當時，署方將選舉制度引進船民營內，在每所營房（約有一百至三百人）設立倉長及副倉長職位，由船民自己推選，作為管理層與船民間的橋樑，並負責收集及分發食物和日用品。船民營內又成立多個委員會，推行各項文娛宗教活動，各委員會主席與懲教署合作，並定期舉行會議。設立這個制度的目的，是要船民在擠迫的環境下，仍能維持營內融洽和穩定的氣氛。

After the last Vietnamese camp was closed, Senior Superintendent Tong Shui-kwong returned to his career. One posting was as officer in charge at Tai Lam Correctional Institution.

隨著最後一所越南船民營關閉，懲教事務高級監督唐瑞光返回本來的工作崗位。他擔任大欖懲教所的主管。

為消弭南、北越船民之間的敵意，港府將兩批船民分別安置於不同的營房內，以免血腥事件重演。在一九九一年農曆新年期間，由警方管理的石崗船民營發生屠殺事件，一羣憤怒的南越船民在營內放火，結果導致二十四名被關閉在營房內的北越船民死亡，其中包括婦孺。政府當局汲取了這次慘痛的教訓後，決定將他們分別安置。

正如船民營的其他高級官員般，唐瑞光很熟悉船民的需要。於一九八四年，他成為首批奉命駐守喜靈洲船民營的懲教署人員。當時，喜靈洲共容納了三千名越南船民，目前曾收容船民的建築物已改作懲教機構。他和營內的另一位總懲教主任一樣，剛加入新成立的難民組，這個組後來易名為越南船民事務科。

當政府決定將看管船民的責任交託給懲教署以便統一管理後，懲教署的反應極為迅速。他們自然需要更多人員和用地。當時沒有人預知越南船民危機將持續多久，也沒有人想到這個問題竟往後困擾香港十四個痛苦的年頭！因此，

The Department reacted swiftly when the government decided to largely amalgamate responsibility for looking after the bulk of Vietnamese to the CSD, to bring the camps under one umbrella. It was obvious staff were needed, as well as premises. Nobody knew how long the Vietnamese crisis would last - few expected it to drag on for another 14 painful years! - so temporary staff were engaged. Qualifications for recruits were the same as for regular CSD staff, but training was specialised.

When Tong Shui-kwong arrived at Hei Ling Chau, there were 200 such staff to cope with 3,000 Vietnamese. The atmosphere was totally unlike working in a prison. There were men, women and children. There was the complex screening process to decide on status; was a person a refugee or an illegal immigrant? There was a constant presence in the camp of voluntary workers from all sorts of local welfare and overseas voluntary agencies. Above all, policy changes caused wild rumours among the camp population. Foreign governments and the United Nations made demands of Hong Kong while accepting no responsibility and offering no aid. "It was ever-changing," Tong recalls. "It was frustrating and difficult."

Above all, it was sensitive. Refugees - whatever they may have been officially called - had to be treated with compassion and care, according to the Department's guidelines to staff. But there also had to be discipline inside the camp, or chaos would reign. While tendering care to the detainees, CSD staff were charged also with preventing those refugees from raping, stabbing, robbing or extorting each other.

As Whitehead's population grew to 25,000, Tong carefully sub-divided the population. They were in separate compounds, with religious and ethnic groups carefully kept apart. Hong Kong was paying a heavy price to obey the dictates of the world and to carry the international burden. We got little thanks. Tong remembers how foreign politicians and VIPs would visit the camp where he and others worked so hard for the Vietnamese; the visitors would condemn Hong Kong for not doing enough, demanding more comfortable conditions for the unwanted guests. They were largely ignorant of the realities of life that had swept the Vietnamese onto our shores.

Everyone in Hong Kong knew there was only one answer to the problem. The great bulk of the Vietnamese had to go back to their homeland. In 1993, finally, the United States agreed to the Comprehensive Plan of Action, which called for forcible repatriation to be added to voluntary return. The aircraft heading for Hanoi laden with Vietnamese began to take off more regularly.

As the numbers dwindled, CSD could farewell with gratitude the "temporary" staff who had been recruited 15 years earlier. Regular CSD officers could return to the careers for which they had been trained. Looking back on that long period of strain, Tong Shui-kwong and many hundreds of other CSD professionals could view the experience with pride. Despite riots, violence, crime, intense personal involvement and risk, the Vietnamese had almost invariably been handled with care and concern. "It was a human problem," Tong mused thoughtfully after the last camp closed. "We dealt with it humanely."

他們需要聘請臨時職員。受聘者的資歷須與正規職員看齊，並需要接受特別的訓練。

當唐瑞光抵達喜靈洲時，該處共有二百名臨時職員，負責看守三千名越南船民。島上的氣氛與監獄中截然不同，男女老幼均居於同一營房內。當時，港府實施了一個複雜的甄別程序，以決定各船民的身分——是難民還是非法入境者？另一方面，各個本地福利團體及海外志願機構亦定期派義工到營內探訪。有關越南船民政策的修訂使營內謠言四起。海外政府和聯合國對香港作出多番要求，但卻不願承擔責任或提供援助。「船民政策不斷轉變。」唐瑞光憶述：「這是一項令人困擾而艱巨的任務。」

船民是極為敏感的一羣。懲教署指示職員必須以憐憫和關懷的態度對待難民（不論他們的正式名稱為何），但同時亦要維持營內的紀律，否則便會造成混亂。懲教署的職員除了以關懷態度照顧船民外，還要防止營內發生性侵犯、打鬥、搶劫或勒索的事件。

當白石營的人口增至二萬五千人時，唐瑞光實行了一個謹慎的措施，根據船民的宗教信仰和籍貫，把他們分隔於不同的營地。為遵守國際的規定和背負這個國際社會的擔子，香港付出了沉重的代價，但換來的只是零星的致謝。唐瑞光還記得當他和同事為越南船民埋頭苦幹時，海外政治家和貴賓們卻要到船民營探訪，更譴責香港辦事不力，要求港府為這些無國家收容的「來賓」提供更舒適的生活環境。這些外國政治家根本漠視這些船民來港前的生活實況。

所有市民都知道，要根治船民問題，答案只有一個——將不計其數的越南船民遣返故土。在一九九三年，美國同意本港實行綜合行動計劃，即在自願遣返計劃上加設強迫遣返措施。在計劃實施後，越南船民便逐步被遣返回河內。

由於船民人數減少，懲教署開始辭退在十五年前開始聘用的“臨時”職員，而正規職員也可返回原來的工作崗位。回顧這段費盡心神的悠長日子，唐瑞光和其他數以百計的懲教署專業人員都引以自豪。儘管營內不時發生騷亂、暴力事件、各種罪案、人際之間的衝突和危險的情況，但他們仍能以愛護和關懷的心去對待這些船民。在最後一個船民營關閉後，唐瑞光若有所思地說：「這是關乎人的問題，我們以人道的方式來處理這個問題。」

The great transformation

監獄制度的變革



Many CSD staff of all ranks continue academic and professional studies throughout their careers. It is a worthy ambition and one that is supported and endorsed by the Department. Superintendent Poon King-lai, who was in charge of Tai Lam Centre for Women in the late 1990s, turned his attention to the modern history of prisons in Hong Kong. The work earned him a Master of Arts degree. Much of the information on developments since the 1960s is based on the academic research of Mr Poon.

不同職級的懲教署職員致力進修學術和專業課程，以助發展事業。他們的抱負令人讚許，部門亦甚表支持。在九十年代末期，懲教事務監督潘景淵負責管理大欖女懲教所。他專門研究香港監獄的現代史，更因而取得文學碩士學位。本書有關六十年代以來香港監獄的發展資料，很多取材自潘先生的學術研究。

In 1982, the Prisons Department changed its name to the Correctional Services Department. It was not a cosmetic move, but signified a basic change in the philosophy of penology as practised in Hong Kong. Instead of being just a custodial service - locking people up and making sure they stayed locked up - the new name also recognised a change in emphasis. The mission statement of the department sums up the thrust of Correctional Services philosophy as it enters the 21st century:

Commissioner Tom Garner and other senior officers were absolutely implacable in their resolve to rid prisons of the twin evils of drugs and triads. Stringent checks on all new arrivals, stricter discipline for staff and special internal security and intelligence would be used to stem the flow of drugs into institutions. When the Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre was opened in 1977, part of its role was to act as a dam; no new inmate was released from the Centre until officers there were certain he was "clean". This was to stop any chance of narcotics being leaked into the main prison system. They were all to be trapped at Lai Chi Kok, where every prisoner was rigorously searched and given a medical examination. If necessary, they were detained there until their bowels had voided any narcotics hidden inside their bodies.

Breaking the power of triad gangsters was an equally difficult task, but one that Garner and his staff were equally determined to achieve. Like narcotics, the secret societies had been a curse of Hong Kong since the first days of British settlement. The comparatively benign British system of crime and punishment made Hong Kong a haven for triad members, who hid their gangsterism under a cloak of patriotism. The mumbo-jumbo of their rites and initiation ceremonies mixed pledges to fight for

九八二年，監獄署重新命名為懲教署。這絕非門面粉飾的工夫，而是象徵著香港刑罰制度的根本變革。新的名稱反映了部門的工作不單是鎖上犯人和確保犯人不能逃走，同時亦顯示其工作方針的重大轉變。懲教署的使命宣言總結了它在踏入二十一世紀之際的主要目標。

在堅決打擊獄中毒品和黑社會這兩項問題下，監獄署署長簡能和其他高級職員均不遺餘力。所有新到的犯人都經過縝密的檢查，署方對職員操守亦有嚴格的要求，以配合特別的內部保安和情報架構，從而禁止毒品流入懲教機構。荔枝角收押所在一九七七年啟用後，其中一個角色就是作為一個堤壩——新所員在未被職員確定他們「身無毒品」前，不得離開收押所。此舉可以杜絕毒品流入其他監獄。所有收押在荔枝角的犯人，均要接受搜身及身體檢查。如有需要，犯人會被拘留，直至藏在體內的毒品全被清掉。

粉碎三合會組織的工作亦異常艱巨，但簡能和他的部屬矢志達成這個目標。跟毒品一樣，自英國登陸香港的首天開始，黑社會的問題一直困擾著香港。相對來說，英國的刑罰制度較為寬鬆，使香港成為三合會成員的天堂，他們打響愛國的旗號來掩飾各種惡行。晦澀難懂的拜祭禮儀和入會儀式、為中國內地的革命而奮鬥的誓言與種種神話、傳說和民間信念混為一談。事實上，一旦參與三合會，若不默默服從這些犯罪宣言，便只有死路一條。

Chinese rule in the Mainland with a jumbled mixture of myths, legends, folk beliefs and fairy tales. In reality, it was a criminal oath that required silent obedience - or death.

In Hong Kong society, triads had proliferated. There were societies based on clan loyalties, on county origins in China, on political persuasion and on jobs. Because triads were criminals, many members of the societies tended to end up in prison. There, they banded together, posing a constant threat to security and to other prisoners. To combat this threat, Tom Garner ordered anti-triad units set up in every institution.

Later renamed the Security Intelligence and Illicit Activities Surveillance Unit, members came from all ranks. Their task was to keep known triad members under close scrutiny, to prevent them ganging together and victimising other prisoners, to stamp out bullying and blackmail. Every new inmate was questioned closely about membership of illegal organisations. Most admitted they belonged to one of the brotherhoods of terror. Those comparative few who were not tainted with triad links were kept apart, partly for their own protection and partly to prevent their recruitment in a gang.

三合會的勢力在香港社會不斷擴散。這些組織按氏族、中國省籍、政治取向及工作而分據不同地盤。由於三合會是犯罪組織，很多會員最終都被關進牢獄。他們在那裏聯群結黨，經常對監獄保安和其他犯人造成威脅。為了打擊這股黑勢力，簡能下令在每個懲教機構設立反黑組。

反黑組後來改名為保安情報及不法活動監察小組，成員來自各個職級。他們的任務是嚴密監察三合會成員的一舉一動，防止他們在獄內聯群結黨或對其他犯人不和，以及清除惡霸和勒索行為。署方職員會盤問每名新的犯人是否非法組織成員，大部分承認屬於某個三合會。少數並未沾染黑道的所員會被分隔，一方面是為他的安全著想，另一方面是防止黑社會招攬新血。

由平民騷亂和政治動盪所引發的六十年代大暴動過後，社會出現一浪接一浪和日益嚴重的暴力違法事件。街頭搶掠、爆竊、入屋行劫、性侵犯及偷竊等罪行均告上升。部門非常重視監獄內的保安和維持有效的秩序，雖然並無放棄協助囚犯自新的方針，但早期強調改革的動力減慢，而轉

Vision, Mission and Values of Correctional Services Department

Vision



- To serve the community by providing quality custodial and rehabilitative services in which the public can be confident and the staff take pride.

Mission

- To detain persons committed to our custody in a manner which is secure to the public, safe for inmates and compatible with human dignity.
- To provide the best possible opportunity for all inmates to make a new start in life, by offering timely, apt and comprehensive rehabilitation programmes.

Values

- Integrity**
We value personal honesty and frankness.
- Dedication**
We are committed to our work and together strive for efficiency, competence and quality of service.
- Humanity**
We recognize that all persons have the right to be treated correctly, fairly and with due respect to their dignity, whether they are members of the public, members of staff or persons in our custody.
 - Discipline**
We have a loyalty and a duty to the principles of law and order and respect for orderliness and harmony.



懲教署的宗旨、任務及價值標準

宗旨

- 提供市民信賴和職員引以自豪的優質羈押及康復服務，藉以服務社會。

任務

- 以保障公眾和犯人安全及合乎人類尊嚴的方式，拘留交由本署羈押的人士。
- 為所有犯人提供適時和全面性的康復計劃，給予他們最佳的機會重建新生。

價值標準

- 誠信**
我們重視個人的誠實坦率。
- 悉心盡力**
我們全情投入工作，致力促進效率、效能和服務質素。
- 人道**
我們認識到所有人士均有權受到正確、公平和顧及尊嚴的對待，不論他們是市民、職員或由本署羈押的人士。
 - 紀律**
我們忠於恪守法治原則，注重秩序及和諧。



A charter for the 21st century, the vision, mission and values of the Department were stated clearly in this 1997 poster. 懲教署二十一世紀的約章。這幅一九九七年的海報說明了懲教署的宗旨、任務和價值標準。

The riots of the 1960s, sparked by both civil unrest and political agitation, had been followed by a wave of increasingly violent lawlessness. Street robberies were more common, and burglaries, home invasions, sex crimes and theft all increased. There was a strong emphasis on security and control inside prisons to maintain discipline. Earlier moves towards a greater stress on reform wavered, and although the move towards greater rehabilitation was not abandoned, the stress was on protection of the public and keeping conditions stable behind prison walls. The 1973 trouble inside Stanley Prison boosted the moves towards a tougher regime inside prisons. Rehabilitation continued, but the stress was on security first.

It is one of the ironies of Hong Kong's unique political situation that although Hong Kong has never been a member of the United Nations, it has always sought to comply with the highest standards of international practice in everything from labour laws to medical standards. The same rules applied to law enforcement and penal systems. The UN has a Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment of Offenders. This demands respect for the culture and religion of inmates, requires medical care, recreational facilities and other basic rights, and calls for the humane treatment of prisoners. Hong Kong in the modern era has largely been well in front of any UN demands, but in the 1980s, what was done in practice was translated into law.

Prison rules banned corporal punishment in 1981. At the same time, they outlawed formally the cutting of rations as a form of discipline; the old days of plain rice and water were over. There was liberalisation of restrictions on how many letters an inmate could send and receive, a trend that has continued to the present, when a prisoner can write and read as many letters as he or she likes. It was the realisation that the penal system was not just to punish and detain offenders, but also to seek

向加強保障市民的安全和維持監獄狀況的穩定。赤柱監獄在一九七三年發生騷亂後，有關當局對監獄實施更嚴厲的規則。部門繼續協助犯人改過自新，但仍以保安為大前提。

香港獨特的政治地位形成了一個頗具諷刺意味的情況：雖然本港從不是聯合國的成員，但由勞工法例以至醫學水平，均致力在各方面符合國際慣例的最高標準，在執法和刑罰制度方面亦然。聯合國制訂了一套對待罪犯的最低標準守則，要求尊重囚犯的文化和宗教信仰、提供醫療護理、康樂設施及其他基本權利，並強調以人道方式對待犯人。現代香港大致上均超越聯合國的各項規定，但自八十年代起，政府開始將實際的做法制訂為法律。

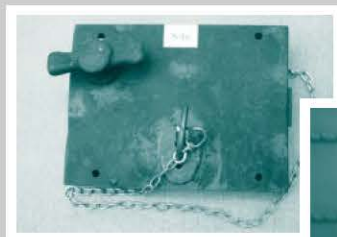
一九八一年，部門廢除了笞刑，同時正式取消禁食正餐的懲罰，過去只提供白飯和水的日子終於告一段落。囚犯的書信往來限制亦被放寬，這個趨勢維持至今。刑罰制度不單懲罰和羈押罪犯，還著重協助他們改過自新，部門的名稱改為懲教署，便可見一斑。在這期間，監獄署的社會工作範圍已非常廣泛，包括戒毒、中途宿舍、勞教中心及其他監獄改革措施，這更使舊名稱顯得名不副實。到了一九八二年，囚犯的更生已成為部門的工作重點，然而部門內任何一位職員都不會忽視其基本責任——將危險的犯人嚴密羈押。

懲與教可否獲得平衡呢？懲教署可以一方面有效維持監獄的秩序，使社會不受暴力犯人的騷擾，同時又可確保罪犯改過自新，重返社會嗎？當時的新任署長陳樺碩認為可以達到這個目標。他在一九八五年獲委任為懲教署署長，是首位本地華人領導懲教服務。他認為懲教署有責任嚴密地羈押罪犯，免大眾市民受威脅。他亦相信紀律，若犯人在安全穩定的環境中囚禁，便能順利推行自新計劃。他的目標是將少數反社會和激進的罪犯與大多數犯人隔離，防止他們對較弱小的囚犯和監獄制度的運作造成威脅。此外，他致力防止監獄淪為弱小犯人受到虐待和傷害的「石屎森林」。這位華人署長承諾要創造一個安全的環境，讓囚犯和睦共處，杜絕暴力。這個紀律制度就如他所說，是以「中國人的性格」為基礎。

陳樺碩表示，在中國文化裏，個人較容易服從紀律，這有助行為端正。香港百分之九十五的人口屬華人，再加上由華人領導，這個強調紀律的監獄制度在邏輯上適用於香港。在儒家的道德背景下，階級觀念獲得尊重和遵從，華人較容易接受政府權威和官員的指導、控制和告誡。這個「人道囚禁」的文化背景，為教育、工作、心理服務及自新制度奠定穩固的架構，而以嚴守紀律作為囚犯重獲新生的基礎，亦是八十年代懲教制度的主要精神。

When it comes to locks, technology has not changed greatly in the past century. The oldest locks in Victoria Prison are basically similar in design to the most modern locks, although sophisticated tooling and steel alloys have made locks far stronger and keys more foolproof and difficult to copy.

在過去一個世紀以來，鎖具的技術並無出現重大的轉變。儘管精密的工具與鋼合金能使鎖具更趨堅固，使鑰匙更難以仿製和安全可靠，但域多利監獄所採用最古舊的鎖具，與現代最先進的鎖具比較，設計仍十分相似。



The old-style locks (top) were sturdy, and were used in Victoria Prison until modern times. The middle lock was the type installed in Stanley Prison when it was built in 1936. A modern lock (bottom) is the type used in prisons today.

域多利監獄一直採用至今的舊式鎖具（上）非常堅固耐用。中間的鎖具為一九三六年赤柱監獄落成時所採用的款式。今天監獄所採用的現代式鎖具（下）。

their rehabilitation, that the change of name was introduced at this time. The wide scope of social work aspects of the Department, including drug treatment, half-way houses, detention centres and many other initiatives towards prisoner reform, made the old title both inaccurate and unfair. By 1982, rehabilitation was the major thrust, although nobody in the CSD, as it was now called, lost sight of the basic responsibility of keeping dangerous prisoners under secure custody.

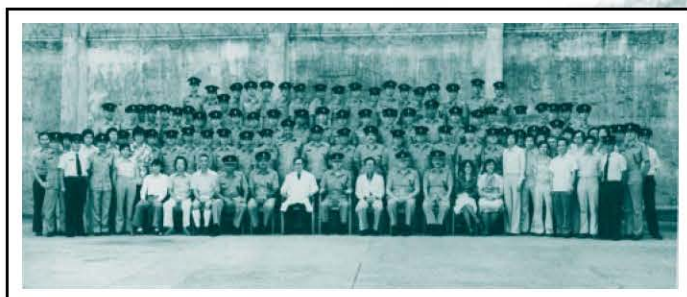
Could both needs be balanced? Could discipline be maintained in prisons and society protected from violent criminals while the Department strived at the same time to make sure that an offender could return as a worthwhile member to society? The new Commissioner, Chan Wa-shek, thought so. Appointed in 1985, he was the first local officer to head the penal service in Hong Kong. He believed the CSD had a duty to the public to detain offenders securely. He believed in discipline, and that if prisoners were held in a stable, safe environment, then rehabilitation programmes could proceed. His aim was to separate the minority of anti-social and aggressive psychopaths who could intimidate weaker inmates and pose a threat to the safe running of a jail from the bulk of the prison population. He vowed to prevent prisons becoming "concrete jungles" where the weak were not safe from abuse and harm. He promised a climate where inmates were safe from each other and where violence was rare. This regime of discipline was to be based on what he described as "the Chinese personality".

The Commissioner held that in Chinese culture, individuals were easily subject to discipline and this helped lead to proper behaviour. With 95 percent of the population of Hong Kong and the prison system being Chinese, it was logical that this would be appropriate for Hong Kong. Combined with a Confucian ethical background that respected and obeyed hierarchy, Chinese people were prepared to accept authority and to expect officials to guide, control and admonish them. This cultural backdrop - "humane confinement" - provided the solid framework for a system of education, work, psychological services and rehabilitation. It was the philosophy that was to guide the penal system through the 1980s; strict discipline as the basis for rehabilitation. ✦



Handcuffs are seldom used inside modern institutions, but offenders being transported between prisons or being taken to or from courts are often handcuffed. The basic design has changed little in the past 100 years.

四種不同的手鐐。在現代的懲教機構裏，手鐐絕少派上用場。但在把罪犯押送於監獄之間或來往法院之際，便需要戴上手鐐。在過去百年以來，手鐐的基本設計十分相似。



Victoria Prison staff in the 1980s.
八十年代維多利亞監獄的懲教人員。



Chapter Fourteen

Indians - a lasting contribution
印籍員工的貢獻

From the very earliest days of the Prisons Service in Hong Kong, indeed, long before that Service existed and when Victoria Prison was administered by police, Indians provided a stalwart sector of the staff. As the 21st century dawned, that proud presence remained; the Hong Kong-born Indian community still serves the penal system. For some families, it is a tradition handed down over three generations. In early colonial times, Indian staff were specifically recruited for police and prison service. British administrators felt comfortable with people who had served so loyally in the army, who better to serve in a colonial penal system, they asked? Early recruits came from Bengal, the Punjab and Sind provinces of British India. There were Muslims, Sikhs and Hindus.

In 1845, the year after the Hong Kong Police was formally founded, there were 46 Indians on the strength, with 74 Europeans and 51 Chinese. Corruption within the police was a major problem, as it was to be for well over a century. In attempts to recruit an efficient and incorruptible police - and prisons - staff Captain-Superintendent Charles May looked abroad. Indians were hired in Madras and Bombay; they soon proved as corrupt as the men they were supposed to replace. Veterans from the Bombay Native Infantry were little better. May found their corruption was exceeded only by their laziness. The answer lay in the Punjab. In 1865, 50 Sikhs and Muslims were recruited. To his relief, May found these veterans of the Indian Mutiny and the Crimean War to be tough, reliable and, for the times, honest. Some of the descendants of the penal staff of last century remain among the sizeable Indian community of Hong Kong. Among them are some CSD staff, now in their third generation of service. They range in rank from Assistant Officer to Chief Superintendent. All have grown up speaking Cantonese. Many have grown up living in service quarters; their lives are intertwined with the department.

In 1853, when the total staff at Victoria Prison was 21, there were six Indian constables and eight Indian guards. (The "Gaoler" was British, as was his assistant. There was a European "headman", one Chinese guard and a sole female turnkey.) The policy of hiring Indians was caused by several social factors. First, they were available.



Stanley Prison Indian staff in late 1950s.
五十年代赤柱監獄印籍職員。

Second, they were trusted. Third, they would do a job that Chinese at the time shunned, even if they

香港監獄署成立時，或者可說遠在該署成立之前，當域多利監獄仍由警方管理的時候，印籍人員已是職員隊伍裏的中堅分子。隨著二十一世紀的來臨，不少在本港出生的印籍職員仍在獄政署服務，有些甚至三代任職獄政署，秉承家族的光榮傳統。在殖民統治初期，政府特別僱用一些印籍人士，在警隊和監獄裏任職。來自英國的官員都有這個想法：他們曾忠心耿耿地在軍隊服役，若安排在殖民地的監獄制度裏任職一定會很合適。結果，早期僱用的職員來自孟加拉、旁遮普邦及英屬印度的信德省，包括回教、錫克教及印度教徒。

一八四五年，即香港警隊正式成立翌年，警隊共有四十六名印籍、七十四名歐籍及五十一名華籍警員。當時警隊內的貪污問題嚴重，這個問題其後持續超過一百年。警察總監查理士·梅理遂嘗試向海外招聘有效率兼廉潔的警員和監獄職員。梅理聘用了一些來自馬德拉斯和孟買的印度人，但很快發現他們跟其他警員一樣的腐敗。後來，孟買本地步兵團的退役軍人亦同樣令人失望，他們除有貪污問題外，工作態度亦異常懶散。最後，梅理唯有往旁遮普邦尋找合適人選。一八六五年，香港警隊聘用了五十名錫克教和回教徒。幸然，梅理發現這批曾參與印度反英暴動和克里米亞戰爭的退役軍人不但刻苦耐勞、忠心可靠，更重要是正直誠實。上一世紀服務香港監獄的印籍職員後代，在今天已成為香港社會印籍群的一分子，當中有些家庭更是三代都任職獄政署。他們均能操流利的廣東話，任職獄政助理以至總監督等不同職級。許多印籍職員更是在職員宿舍長大，可說是與獄政署一起成長。

一八五三年，當時域多利監獄的職員人數共二十一名，當中包括六名印籍警員和八名印籍守衛（監獄長及其助理均為英籍人士，一名歐洲籍「領班」，另有一名華籍守衛及一名唯一的女獄卒）。聘用印籍人士是基於多個社會因素：第一，他們可供招募；第二，他們可以信賴；第三，縱使英國政府有意聘用華籍人員，但當時的華籍人士並不願意任職監獄。不過，事實也非全然如是；當時亦有若干華籍的初級警員。

獄中的囚犯大多是廣東人，而唯一的華籍職員卻是毋須看管囚犯的文員。我們可以想像，當時監獄內的溝通必然困難重重。此外，職員編制亦受財政開支的影響。最初級的英籍職員的薪金為每月三十七鎊半；印籍職員是英籍的一半，唯一的華籍職員的薪金就更加少。

had been asked by the British authorities. That was not the case; there were few Chinese police at the time, and they were of the lowest rank.

Most prisoners, of course, were Cantonese and the only Chinese person on the staff was a clerk whose duties did not place him in charge of prisoners. The communications gap must have been awesome. Staffing was also a matter of finance. The most junior English staff were paid £37.50 a month; the Indians earned half as much and the sole Chinese even less.

When the Japanese invaded in December, 1941, a significant percentage of staff at both Victoria and Stanley Prisons were Indians. The new power in Hong Kong was anxious to keep them in their posts, both as an efficiency measure to avoid having to use their own manpower, and because the military occupation did not trust Chinese. Indians largely operated Stanley Prison, while their former senior British officers lived in the civilian internment camp outside the walls, in what had been built as staff quarters.

With the Japanese surrender, the Union flag was raised again at the entrance to Stanley Prison. The vast majority of Indian staff had proven loyal to the British throughout the three years and eight months of occupation. With peace, all staff, including the Indians, were sent back to their homelands. They began to arrive back and report for duty in 1946, ending a difficult period for the penal service, when most guards had been inexperienced civilians. By 1947, there were 577 male staff in the department, 217 of them Indians. There were 70 Europeans and 281 Chinese, of whom 133 were temporary staff. "The return of the experienced Indian staff will undoubtedly have a good effect and improve prison discipline," Acting Commissioner Burdett noted in his annual report. That same year, 103 of the pre-war Indian staff were invited to return to their old jobs.

The result was not the instant success that had been hoped for. Sickness was high and the pre-war professionalism was lacking, senior officers complained. Many were invalided out of service. By 1948, there were 99 Indian staff, and this number dropped to 62 by 1951. ✦



The family of Kludeep Singh has contributed significantly to the penal service since 1933, the year his father was recruited. In addition to Kludeep Singh, who was a Principal Officer in Pik Uk Correctional Institution in 1998, his father, two brothers and a nephew were all in prison uniform. His grandfather was a policeman. "I grew up in the Prison Service environment," he explains, proud of both a family tradition and

the department he serves. One major strength of Indians in the service has been their ability to communicate with inmates of all nationalities. (Insert: His father, Surjan Singh with other senior staff in Stanley Officers' Club).

Kludeep Singh 的父親於一九三三年獲聘在本港監獄署工作，自此其家族為本港懲教服務作出了重大的貢獻。一九九八年，Kludeep 擔任雙屋監獄高級懲教主任，除他的父親外，他的兩名兄弟和侄兒均在懲教署任職。他的祖父是一名警員。深以其家族傳統和懲教署為榮的 Kludeep 表示：「我是在懲教紀律的環境下長大的。」印籍職員的優點是可以跟不同國籍的所員溝通。（附圖：其父親 Surjan Singh 與部門高級職員攝於赤柱官舍會所。）

一九四一年十二月，香港淪陷。當時看守域多利和赤柱監獄的大多是印籍職員。日軍極力安排他們擔任原有職位，因為這是相當有效的措施——毋須動用日軍本身的人員，最重要的是日軍並不信任中國人。印籍職員主要負責看管赤柱監獄，而他們的前任英籍高級職員則全部被關在前身是監獄職員宿舍的平民集中營裏。

隨著日本宣布投降，英國國旗再次在赤柱監獄的大門升起。在三年零八個月的淪陷歲月裏，絕大部分的印籍職員仍表現效忠英國。香港重光後，所有的監獄職員包括印籍員工，均被送返家鄉。由於新一批的監獄守衛大多是毫無看管囚犯經驗的文官，以致當時整個監獄服務陷於困境。一九四六年，印籍職員開始返回香港，並陸續向所屬部門報到，結束了一段艱難的日子。一九四七年，部門共僱用了五百七十七名男職員，包括二百一十七名印籍、七十名歐籍及二百八十一名華籍職員，當中一百三十三名是臨時職員。當時的署理監獄署署長柏特在年報內寫道：「富經驗的印籍職員重返本署，肯定有助監獄的管理，改善獄中秩序。」同年，一百零三名戰前印籍職員獲邀重返工作崗位。

這次邀請並未如預期般立即取得成果。由於戰亂令印籍職員健康日差，戰前所見的專業精神不能復見，引致高級職員頻頻投訴。於是，許多印籍職員遭解僱。一九四八年，印籍職員人數降至九十九名，到一九五一年更降至六十二名。 ✦



Snapping smartly to attention inside Victoria Prison, Hardip Singh stands in the footsteps of history. When he joined in 1994, he followed his father, Gurdev Singh, who retired after a 37-year career in the penal service. Working in Hong Kong's oldest institution, Hardip Singh says time spent with illegal immigrants had honed his sense of responsibility and discipline. "You can feel the many years of tradition when you walk through the courtyards under the old stone walls of Victoria," he says. Insert: For many years, Gurdev Singh was stationed in Stanley, where this picture was taken in 1993.

英氣勃勃的 Hardip Singh，在域多利監獄內立正敬禮。父親 Gurdev Singh 在懲教署服務了三十七年，現已退休，Hardip Singh 繼承家族的傳統，於一九九四年起任職懲教署。身處香港最古老懲教機構工作，Hardip 認為在看管非法入境者的一段日子裏，使他培養強烈的責任感和紀律意識。他亦表示：「當你走過域多利監獄，看見四面高牆環抱的庭院，便可感受到那幢建基多年的傳統。」父親 Gurdev Singh 曾駐守赤柱監獄多年，小圖攝於一九九三年。

Chapter Fifteen

Where patience is needed
不可或缺的耐性

Senior Superintendent Wong Wai-man and Chief Officer Tse Kwok-yiu inspect the rain-swept grounds of Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre. Since the 20-ft-high concrete wall was constructed in 1990, there have been no escapes from the maximum-security psychiatric institution. The institution currently accommodates 280 prisoners, some are serving life sentences for murder. Staff in the observation towers are armed with Remington shotguns; they have never opened fire. On fine days, clinical psychologists as well as nursing



staff sometimes use the rose garden pagoda as a site for open-air counselling sessions.

高級督察黃偉民與總巡檢主任謝國耀檢視小樓中心被大雨沖刷過的地面。自從一九九零年興建了二十呎高的混凝土牆壁後，這所高度設防的精神科監獄並沒有發生過越獄事件。監獄內現有二百八十名囚犯，其中有部分因謀殺罪而被判終身

監禁。在瞭望塔上的職員配備有雷明登長槍，但從沒使用過。在天氣清的日子，臨床心理學家及護士們有時會使用玫瑰園內的涼亭進行戶外輔導。

Unique in many ways, Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre occupies a dominant hillside slope overlooking Lantau Island and the airport at Chek Lap Kok. Behind the 20-ft-high concrete walls and barred guard towers are some of the most dangerous men and women in Hong Kong, their behaviour made even more unpredictable and hazardous because of their unstable mental conditions. To cope with the special needs and uncommon challenges presented by many of the 280 prisoners, the 220-strong staff have special qualifications; 64 are registered nurses, many with psychiatric training. Their knowledge and skills are needed to cope with mental patients who may without warning become unstable or violent. Before transfer to Siu Lam, all staff go through an intensive two-month training course at the Staff Training Institute.

小

樓精神病治療中心位處山坡上，遠眺大嶼山和赤埗角機場。這所機構別具一格，在二十呎高的混凝土圍牆和禁閉式瞭望塔背後，住了一些極度危險的犯人。他們的心理狀態不穩，行為難以預料，對社會的危害很大。為了應付這二百八十名犯人的特別需要，以及由此而產生的不尋常挑戰，二百二十位職員各具獨特的資格，其中六十四位是註冊護士，而且泰半均曾接受精神科的訓練。他們具備有關的知識和技巧，以應付在沒有先兆下情緒變得不可預測或有暴力傾向的精神病人。所有員工在調派小樓之前，都會在職員訓練院接受為期兩個月的緊密訓練。

Grey-haired grandmothers serving sentences for simple larceny are among 20 women prisoners in Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre. Like many staff there, Principal Officer Chan Ching-sze is a registered psychiatric nurse, whose specialised training helps her understand the special needs of prisoners under her care.

小樓精神病治療中心內有二十名女犯人，其中有白髮蒼蒼的老婦，因輕微的偷竊罪而服刑。跟這裏其他的職員一樣，具有註冊精神科護士資格的高級巡檢主任陳靜思的專業訓練讓她了解犯人的特殊需要。



The result is an institution where staff are on constant alert. Nothing is left to chance. Security is paramount. There has never been an escape attempt since the high concrete walls went up in 1990.

Psychiatrists, clinical psychologists and other medical specialists play prominent roles in working with staff to treat prisoners. Some inmates are serving life for murder and many are serving long sentences for other violent crimes. Typically, 100 prisoners are in Siu Lam at any one time for mental assessment or psychiatric reports, ordered by courts waiting to decide on sentencing. The same number of convicted prisoners are there either serving fixed terms or for unspecified periods under the Mental Health Ordinance. The detention of people under such orders is constantly reviewed by a panel headed by a Supreme Court Judge and including psychiatrists, psychologists, welfare officers and senior staff.



As a maximum-security institution, all entry doors at Siu Lam are under constant surveillance through an extensive television system. Assistant Officer Lui Siu-wu is on duty at the entrance to the women's section, where 20 prisoners are accommodated.

小欖是一所高度設防的監獄，所有入口都由嚴密的電視系統經常監察。懲教助理呂少潮正在女犯組囚室的入口執勤，裏面住有二十名囚犯。

嚴格的訓練使治療中心的職員經常保持戒備狀態。他們不存僥倖心態，務求安全至上。自從高聳的混凝土牆於一九九零年建成以後，從未發生越柵事件。



From the sophisticated control room, staff constantly monitor activities throughout the institution. The closed circuit television system is a silent eye in every dining room, work area and in the protective cells where disturbed prisoners are kept for their own safety.

Principal Officer Wong Wai-fan and Assistant Officer Yau Chun-sang check the latest communication devices carried by staff throughout the institution, as life inside Siu Lam is displayed on a large bank of television screens.

職員在設計精密的控制室內，持續監察整個監獄內的各項活動。在飯堂、工場及為精神受困擾犯人而設的保護囚室內，閉路電視系統就如一只默默監察的眼睛。

高級懲教主任黃慧芬與懲教助理丘春生檢查最新的通訊器材。在他們背後，多部閉路電視正顯示小欖中心內的日常活動。

精神科醫生、臨床心理學家和其他專業醫護人員與懲教人員緊密合作，在管理犯人方面擔當重要的角色。部分囚犯因犯謀殺罪而被判終身監禁，很多則因觸犯其他暴力罪行而被判長期徒刑。該處通常有一百多名犯人是被法院頒令還押以作精神評估，然後根據評估報告判刑。同樣數目的定罪犯人在小欖服有期徒刑，或根據《精神健康條例》服不定期徒刑。以最高法院法官為首的小組，成員包括精神科醫生、臨床心理學家、高級懲教職員和犯人福利主任。他們會定期檢討根據《精神健康條例》羈留的犯人的刑期。



Modern technology helps Siu Lam's 220 staff members to keep a constant watch on prisoners, especially those who may harm themselves or others. Assistant Officer Fu Chiu-kwan spends a concentrated shift scanning the monitors and operating communications systems linked to a central computer. If an officer is attacked or needs help, one press on the button of his or her radio flashes an urgent message on the computer control screen and sounds an alarm. The response is immediate.

現代科技讓小欖的二百二十位職員可以對囚犯進行不斷的監察，尤其是那些可能會傷害自己或別人的囚犯。懲教助理傅超群當值時，全神貫注各個閉路電視螢幕，並操作連接中央電腦的通訊系統。如果有職員被襲擊或需要協助，可以按無線電通訊器上的按鈕，電腦控制屏幕就發出緊急的訊息並響起警號，其他職員便會立刻作出反應。

Highly focused psychiatric programmes such as the Behaviour Adjustment Unit seek to change a prisoner's attitude and make life easier for the prisoner and fellow inmates. The Psychological Care Unit attempts to cure men with a history of sexually molesting children. The Vulnerable Patients Unit has to guard transvestites; they are usually imprisoned for theft or other minor charges.

In the heart of the jail, the Security Unit houses 26 men. Here, security is total. Prisoners, numbering up to 30, are guarded by staff who have been tightly vetted by both internal departmental security and by the Independent Commission Against Corruption. These prisoners are informers who have unveiled secrets of the underworld to police and who have often given evidence in court that has sent criminal masterminds to prison. They must be protected from revenge attacks.

Unlike in other institutions, prisoners at Siu Lam are not obliged to work. If they refuse to carry out the simple tasks assigned to them, staff do not put them on a report, but merely ask them why. A common answer is: "I don't feel right". Rather than prison industries, the workshops at Siu Lam are craft-oriented rooms where Occupational Therapy assistants preside over activities such as picture framing, pottery and rug-making. On fine days, prisoners tend the lawns and rose gardens.

Even in Siu Lam, the quest for self-improvement is encouraged, with long term prisoners sitting for distance learning university degrees. ✦



Working clay is therapeutic and creative work that prisoners carry out with interest and pride. Principal Officer Chan Ching-sze, a registered psychiatric nurse, gives some advice.

黏土製作既可發揮治療的作用，也是一種創作，囚犯對此充滿興趣，並以自己的作品為榮。具有註冊精神科護士資格的高級懲教主任陳靜慈向囚犯提供意見。

A prisoner takes pride in his handiwork in a pottery workshop as Chief Officer Tse Kwok-yiu and Occupational Therapy Assistant Lau Pak-ming look on. 總懲教主任謝國耀與職業治療助理劉柏明在陶藝工場內檢視一位囚犯的作品。囚犯對自己的手藝感到非常滿意。



治療中心有特別的精神病治療計劃：行為適應組致力改變犯人的態度，以減輕個人和其他犯人的生活壓力；心理治療組負責醫治有變童癖紀錄的男犯；特別照顧組則負責看管性取向有問題的囚犯，例如異裝癖者。這些人通常因偷竊及其他輕微罪行而入獄。

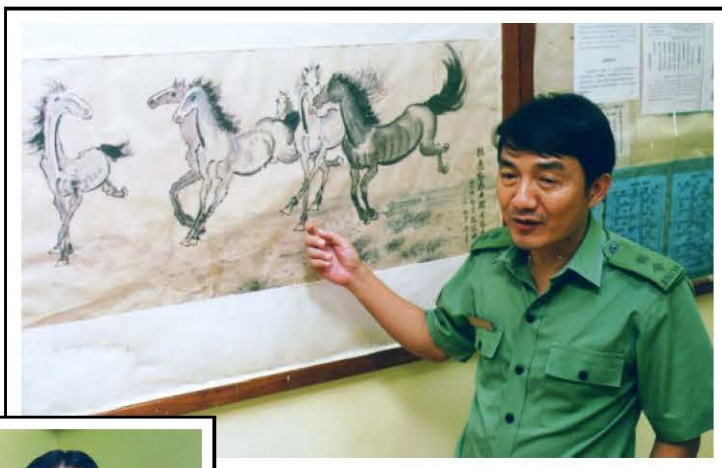
在機構的中心部分，保安組囚禁了二十六名男子，他們都是為警方提供線報的線人。他們會在法庭指證罪案幕後首腦的罪行，使其定罪入獄。為了保護這些犯人免遭報復，保安組的保安非常周密，職員均曾接受署方內部和廉政公署的嚴格審查，看守犯人最高達三十名。

跟其他懲教機構不同，囚禁於小欖的犯人毋須從事生產工作。若他們拒絕執行被指派的簡單工作，職員通常不會採取紀律處分，只會詢問原因。一般的答案是：「我有點不舒服。」小欖的工場不同於其他監獄工場，職業治療助理會在工藝室指導犯人鑲嵌畫架、製作陶瓷和地毯等手藝。在天朗氣清的日子，犯人會修剪草地和玫瑰園。

即使在小欖，懲教人員同樣鼓勵長期服刑的犯人進修遙距大學學位課程，從自學過程中，力求自我改進。 ✦

A killer serving a life sentence in Stanley Prison was sent to Siu Lam after he murdered another prisoner. The Special Unit at the psychiatric centre was needed to protect staff and other prisoners from a man of exceptional violence. After years of counselling, the prisoner turned his attention to art; Senior Superintendent Henry Wong Wai-man stands in front of one of the prisoner's works in a Centre dining hall. The man was cured, served his long sentence, and was eventually released.

一名被判終身監禁及在赤柱監獄服刑的殺人犯，在獄中殺害另一名囚犯後，被轉送往小欖。精神病治療中心保護室的目的是保護職員及其他囚犯，免其受有高度暴力傾向的囚犯所侵犯。經過多年的輔導後，這位囚犯對藝術產生濃厚的興趣，他的一幅作品懸掛於中心的飯堂內。高級監督黃偉民正在駐足欣賞。這名囚犯後來痊癒了，並於長期服刑後獲得釋放。



Making picture frames is among the skills taught in one of Siu Lam's four occupational therapy workshops. Officer Yu Shing-yui, who is an Enrolled Nurse (Psychiatric), and Occupational Therapy Assistant Ng Hin-wah discuss prisoner progress as they examine a work of art that will go on sale at the Departmental Autumn fair.

小欖設有四個職業治療工場，其中一個工場教授製作畫框的技術。具有登記護士（精神科）資格的懲教主任余承熹與職業治療助理吳顯華在檢視一件作品時，討論囚犯接受治療的進展。這件作品將在部門的秋季賣物會內展銷。

Counting the cost of a prison system 署方每年花費在犯人的支出

Year 年份	Average Daily Population 監獄平均 每日人數	The gross cost of maintaining a prisoner (HK\$) 維持每名犯人 生活的總開支	Average cost of food per prisoner (HK\$) 為每名犯人提供 日常食物的開支	Year 年份	Average Daily Population 監獄平均 每日人數	The gross cost of maintaining a prisoner (HK\$) 維持每名犯人 生活的總開支	Average cost of food per prisoner (HK\$) 為每名犯人提供 日常食物的開支
1949	3,361	798.50	385.86	1960	5,428	1,326.56	340.04
1950	2,832	1,018.36	429.52	1962	5,435	2,056.28	420.91
1951	3,156	896.10	400.78	1963	5,665	2,150.11	478.06
1952	3,431	1,048.47	438.03	1964	5,612	2,183.98	481.06
1953	3,527	1,277.20	525.38	1965	5,927	2,405.95	493.59
1954	3,636	1,354.60	505.84	1966	6,075	2,593.31	602.25
1955	2,766	1,610.48	460.57	1967	6,051	2,780.47	616.85
1956	2,851	1,593.12	412.03	1968	5,852	3,028.83	666.12
1957	3,617	1,460.58	411.91	1969	6,677	3,116.21	706.16
1959	4,377	1,400.02	369.35	1970	6,030	3,460.91	751.90

Chapter Sixteen

Striving for professionalism
致力邁向專業化

into a sprawling series of buildings on the perimeter of Stanley Prison file a group of young men and women. Propelled by idealism and in search of a meaningful career, these 23 Hong Kongers have opted for a vocation in a job as old as their city. They are fresh recruits into a government agency with a long history and, they believe, a proud future.

隊年青的男女正在列隊步向赤柱監獄外圍的一大群建築物內。在理想的驅動和為尋覓一份有意義的工作，這二十三位青年人選擇了一份自香港開埠以來便與這個城市同步成長的職業。他們剛好加入懲教署，這個歷史悠久的政府部門。他們相信，這個部門會有一個驕人的未來。



懲教主任鄧錫標筆直地站在步操場上，以雄渾的聲線指揮學員進行步操，訓練他們成為紀律部隊的精英分子。在為期二十三週的訓練課程中，學員每天均要進行九十分鐘的步操練習，以培養部隊基本的團隊精神。職員訓練院院長周欣欣、副院長單日堅及鄧錫標主任（入職訓練）苗延民正在討論新學員訓練課程的進展。



Ramrod straight and with a voice that echoes off the drill field walls, Officer Yan Kam-piu rules the parade ground. His marching orders help turn recruits into disciplined members of a team. Throughout the 23-week training course, recruits march 90 minutes a day, learning the basic teamwork of a disciplined service. Institute Principal Doris Chow and Deputy Principal Sin Yat-kin and Chief Officer Miu Yin-man discuss the next step for a group of recruits halfway through their training.

When Officer Yan Kam-piu shouts an order, a platoon of recruits wheels instantly to obey. With a crash of heels, the squad snaps to attention and marches proudly towards a new career. There's more to drill work than merely looking smart; the parade ground exercises instil discipline and teamwork. 當懲教主任鄧錫標發出口令，學員立即變換步操方向。他們的步伐一致，隨著堅定的踏步聲，昂首邁向新的崗位。步操練習有助鍛煉學員的儀表，同時培育他們的紀律意識和團隊精神。



That future is grounded firmly on solid training. The first day at work for a new recruit is the start of a regimen of education that continues through his or her career. The basic 23-week course for a newly recruited Assistant Officer is merely an introduction to series of studies which will see him return time and again to the Staff Training Institute. As technology, systems and procedures change, qualified staff at the Institute constantly amend and adapt training systems. New courses are introduced to bring the latest international procedures in penology to CSD staff.

Running the Institute is one of the most prestigious and important jobs in the Department. Here, the intellectual brickwork is laid for the future. In the late 1990s, Senior Superintendent Doris Chow Yan-yan was Principal, heading 94 staff who at any one time commonly had 375 staff going through a variety of courses.

令人感到驕傲的未來乃植根於紮實的訓練。第一天到懲教署上班的同事，便會開始接受一連串訓練。在職訓練一直延續至整個在懲教署的事業。為新入職的懲教助理提供的二十三星期訓練課程，只是一系列學習生活的序幕，日後他們還得不斷地回到職員訓練院受訓。由於科技、各種系統與程序不斷變更，職員訓練院的專業人員亦時常修訂及更新訓練的內容，向懲教署的職員介紹監獄管理學在國際的最新發展。

管理訓練學院是懲教署最受尊敬和最重要的工作之一。學院是為同事的未來打下知識基礎的地方。在九十年代末擔任院長的高級監督周欣欣，領導九十四位職員在同一時期

All new recruits go through highly structured courses, 23 weeks for Assistant Officers and 26 weeks for Officers. The scope of basic training embraces topics from social sciences and management to physical education, first aid, adventure training, laws, operations and self-defence. Operational knowledge is gained both in classrooms and on attachment to institutions where the nuts and bolts details of the security and care of inmates are learned.

The sophisticated training that takes place in classrooms, a mock court, computer rooms, nursing training rooms, a firearms range and a library aims to produce recruits with the skills and knowledge they need to successfully carry out a demanding, sometimes difficult and occasionally dangerous job. It prepares them for the reality of guarding people whom society has decided must be detained for the protection of the community.

Throughout their career, staff return to the classrooms at Stanley for a series of advanced courses that help them climb the ladder of rank. Every recruit who enters the Institute knows that conscientious work and commitment holds out prospects of promotion to the highest rank. In-service development training is available in many fields.

Additionally, the quest for improved professional and personal standards sees many CSD staff undergoing courses at universities and colleges in Hong Kong and abroad. Such advancement is encouraged. Men and women who join as young officers with qualifications in nursing, social work, criminology or similar fields commonly raise their standards with extra-mural studies. They may continue in their own disciplines, or branch out to seek higher qualifications in fields such as computers, penology, law, psychology or public administration. ✦

為三百七十五位懲教署職員提供各種不同的培訓課程。

所有新入職的人員均須接受嚴格的訓練：懲教助理須接受二十三星期的訓練，懲教主任則接受二十六星期的訓練。基本訓練的範圍包括社會科學、管理學、體育、急救學、歷險訓練、法律、執勤與自衛術等。有關執勤的知識來自課堂學習，也來自監獄內的實況分析，讓學員認識照顧囚犯及保安的各項詳情。

在課室、模擬法庭、電腦室、護理訓練室、練靶場與圖書館等各地方進行的訓練，旨在讓新加入的人員獲得所需的技能和知識，以便能順利執行一份要求嚴格、時或困難並且偶有危險的工作。這些課程讓學員作好充份的準備，監管那些須被囚禁的犯人，以保障公眾的安全。

在整個事業生涯裏，懲教署的人員必須回到位於赤柱的職員訓練院，接受一系列的進階訓練，以協助他們晉升。懲教署亦提供各方面的在職訓練。

此外，不少懲教署的職員為了在事業或個人方面力求進步，紛紛修讀香港和海外大學或專上學院的課程。署方非常鼓勵員工進修。不少加入懲教署的青年人都有護理學、社會工作學、犯罪學或類似的專業資格，他們也經常參加校外的課程以提高自己的學歷。有些在自己的專業內繼續進修，亦有在其他學科如電腦、監獄管理學、法律、心理學或公共行政學等方面獲取更高的學歷。 ✦



Principal Officer So Chun-kong, who has a degree in criminology, plays the role of prosecutor in this mock courtroom, where recruits sit on the bench, act as the jury, perform as witnesses and make up the audience. Under the Bauhinia emblem of the SAR, realistic courtroom dramas are played out. There is a twin aim: CSD staff have to guard defendants in courtrooms, and they must also have a basic understanding of the laws of Hong Kong.

在這個模擬法庭內，考取了犯罪學學位的高級懲教主任蘇振光扮演主控官，學員則分別扮演法官、陪審員、證人及旁聽者。在特別行政區洋紫荊區徽之下，他們正在模擬法庭的實況，目的是了解懲教署人員在法庭看守被告的職責，並對香港的法律有基本的認識。



Running a modern prison calls for more than locking steel doors at night. In this control room course, recruits learn how to use the sophisticated communications and security systems that keep Hong Kong prisons safe and running smoothly.

要有效管理一所現代化的監獄，並非在晚間鎖上鋼門便成。在控制室職務訓練課程中，學員學習使用精密的通訊及保安系統，以維持香港監獄的保安，確保妥善管理。

The Staff Training Institute plans and puts into effect the Department's training programmes, from the most basic to the most advanced. An important aspect is the refresher courses, development courses and specialist training that throughout their careers helps CSD staff to aim for improvement. "People can always learn more," says Doris Chow. "In the CSD, staff are always able to study to get promotion or to learn new aspects of their career."

Training starts with recruitment. Working in the CSD is more than a job. The old pre-war culture when prison warders were mere turnkeys who locked up convicts has long disappeared. Correctional Services is now a well paid, highly regarded career. Those who wish to follow it must be highly motivated by a sense of mission, not just seeking a well paid and secure job.

Only qualified people with the right outlook need apply. The first step towards training is to pass the selection boards, which query new recruits about what they see as their future. The basis for any job within the Department is discipline, and anyone wishing to join has to understand that the career involves more than sitting behind a comfortable government desk in an air-conditioned office.

Once recruited, comprehensive training begins immediately, in modern techniques of management and operations. But the basic discipline comes on the parade square at the Staff Training Institute, where drills and exercises instil the necessary mental training and physical fitness needed to carry out a demanding but rewarding career.

Throughout that career, CSD staff can opt or be nominated for continuous training that elevates them to higher levels. Coupled with appraisal of their performance, these studies enhance the chances of officers who seek self-improvement.

職員訓練院為懲教署設計和教授所有訓練課程，從最基本的訓練以至最高級的進階課程。訓練院一個重要的功能是提供複習進修課程、發展訓練課程和專科訓練，使懲教署職員在工作生涯中精益求精。周欣欣說：「人可以不斷學習更多東西。在懲教署，職員可以藉進修獲得晉升，亦可學習工作上的新知識。」

署方在招聘時便已展開訓練。懲教署的工作十分有意義。戰前監獄職員只負責將囚犯關起來的舊式文化早已消失，今日的懲教服務是一份薪酬高而且備受尊重的職業。但有意在部門發展個人事業的人，必須懷著一份使命感，而非光是尋找一份高薪和穩定的優差。

只有具備適當資格和正確觀念的人，才適宜申請這份工作。接受訓練前的第一步是通過遴選委員的面試。遴選委員通常會詢問應徵者對他們前途的看法。懲教署內任何工作都是以紀律為基礎，任何想加入的人都必須明白，這項工作絕不止於在空調的辦公室內，坐在舒適的政府辦公桌後的一份差事。

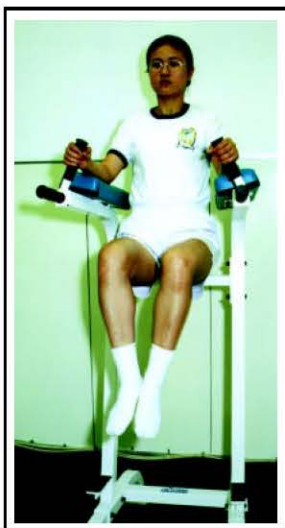
在獲得聘用後，職員便馬上接受有關現代管理技巧與執勤的全面訓練。但基本的紀律來自職員訓練院的操場，那裏經常進行各種演習與鍛煉，為職員提供所需的精神及體能訓練，以便執行要求嚴格但為他們帶來成就感的任務。

在工作生涯中，懲教署人員可自願選擇或由上司提名接受持續的訓練，使他們在事業上獲得晉升。這些學習課程配合工作績效的評估，為致力尋求自我改善的職員提供了廣闊的發展機會。



In a prison corridor or work room, a spark can set off a human explosion. Staff are trained to protect themselves with a multi-disciplinary form of basic self-defence. The aim is not to be a kung fu master, but to be able to fend off any sudden attack.

在監獄的通道或工作間內，囚犯可能因一點磨擦而激起打鬥。因此，懲教署職員均需接受多項基本的自衛訓練，目的並非要他們成為功夫能手，而是懂得如何抵擋囚犯的突襲。



With 12 exercise machine stands, the Physical Conditioning Room looks like a five-star hotel fitness centre. The specialised equipment is well used, both by recruits going through rigorous workouts and by veteran staff members seeking to tone up or pass the annual fitness test.

體能訓練室設備齊全，設有十二部健身器械，可媲美五星級酒店的健身中心。懲教署的人員經常使用這些專業設備。新入職的學員需要接受嚴格的體能訓練，而現職人員亦藉此鍛煉體格，或為每年的體能測驗作好準備。



Used only as a last resort, weapons are seldom needed in Hong Kong's prisons. But all recruits are trained to fire the standard Smith and Wesson revolver and the Remington shotgun, basic issue in most institutions. During their first training course, these recruits will fire 108 rounds from the revolvers, selected for their reliability. Principal Officer Cheng Kwok-tai, in charge of indoor firearms training, went to specialised courses in the US to study armory techniques. Firearms are a last resort, seldom needed, seldom used.

雖然香港的監獄只在別無他法的情況下才使用武器，但槍械訓練仍是基本課程之一，所有新學員均須學習使用標準史密斯威森手槍及雷明登散彈槍。在前期訓練中，學員學習利用可靠的左輪手槍，發射一百零八發子彈。專責室內槍械訓練的高級懲教主任鄭國泰曾往美國學習軍械訓練技術。不過，對懲教署來說，槍械只是最後一著，鮮有需要使用。



A violent prisoner blockades his cell door and refuses to leave. Armed with a home-made knife, he threatens harm to himself and others. All staff are trained to deal with such emergencies, which can explode suddenly. Protected with thick padded shields and helmets with neck coverings, recruits press forward into a mock cell at the Training Institute to subdue an unruly rioter, played with forceful vigour by another recruit. Tactics call for three staff to deal with one inmate; such odds usually mean he or she can be overpowered with a minimum of force and injury. Techniques include the careful use of pressure point subjugation, which makes the prisoner powerless while not causing serious injury. There are endless drills aimed at removing an angry, violent prisoner from a cell or placing an enraged inmate in a cell. The doctrine of minimum force is always applied.

一名有暴力傾向的囚犯堵塞囚室的出口，拒絕離去。他手持小刀，恐嚇傷害自己及他人。所有的懲教署職員均須接受訓練，應付類似的突發事件。學員手持盾牌，戴上可護頸的頭盔，闖進職員訓練院的模擬囚室內，制服一名由學員扮演的囚犯。一般的策略是由三名職員來對付一名囚犯，好能以最少的武力制服反抗者。制服囚犯的技巧包括使用壓點抑制法，使囚犯失去滋事的能力，同時不會造成嚴重的傷害。學員需不斷進行練習，將憤怒和有暴力傾向的囚犯帶離囚室，或把情緒激動囚犯關進囚室內。處理這些事件的基本原則是動用最少的武力。



Dangling from a lifeline as he abseils down the face of the training institute, the head of training, Chief Officer Kwong Kwan-ming, demonstrates the military training behind emergency plans. Scaling sheer walls with ropes gives teams the capability of surveillance into cells and enables them to gain entry in a riot situation. "Teamwork is the secret," Kwong says.

在應急支援訓練課程中，總懲教主任（發展訓練）鄭均明示範如何利用繩索，在職員訓練院的外牆游繩下降。隊員借助繩索在陡直的牆壁上下降，藉此監視囚室內的情況，以及在需要時進入騷亂的現場。鄭均明透露：「團隊精神是我們的秘密武器。」

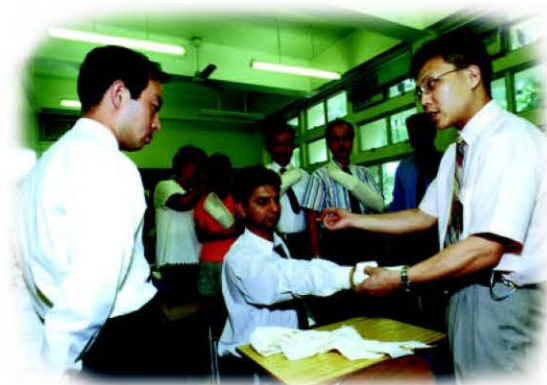
Principal Officer and registered nurse Billy Kwok Man-yau, one of a number of staff with British degrees in nursing, presides over a hospital care course in which staff learn how to give the kiss of life to a dying man. The plastic model is well used by staff learning resuscitation techniques.

他是註冊護士的高級懲教主任郭文佑是眾多持有英國護理學學位的懲教署職員之一，他正在主持一項醫院護理課程，指導學員如何向垂死的人進行人工呼吸。學員利用塑膠模型進行心肺復甦法的練習。



Like the scene of a major disaster, this classroom at the Institute is turned into a first aid ward as a registered nurse shows staff from different institutions how to skilfully bandage broken limbs. A core of staff at all institutions must know first aid, skills which are regularly updated and certified at such in-service training courses organised in conjunction with the Auxiliary Medical Services.

猶如嚴重災難的現場，訓練院的課室變成了一個急救室，一名註冊護士正為來自不同懲教機構的職員示範包紮斷肢的技巧。每個懲教機構均設有一支急救隊伍，而訓練院與醫療輔助隊緊密合作，定期為他們舉辦在職訓練。

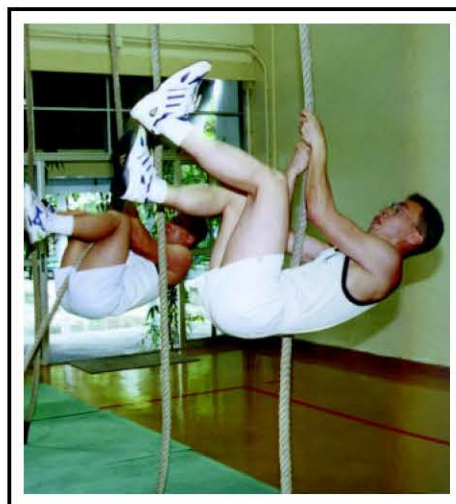


Shelves contain books on training and education, administration, psychology, social problems, narcotics and law as well as magazines on correctional services from other countries in the busy library. Librarian Yick Wing-suet surfs the internet for information.

圖書館為職員提供豐富的參考資源，藏書範圍甚廣，包括培訓及教育、行政管理、心理學、社會問題、毒品及法律等。圖書館管理員易詠雲正在互聯網上查詢資料。



In one of the Training Institute's nine busy classrooms, equipped with the latest audio-visual aids, 16 veterans with an average of 10 years' service attend a lecture to learn about different aspects of CSD policy. Chief Officer Lam Kwai-sun discusses new trends in human resources management, one of 14 day-long lectures in the intermediate command course, spread over three months. 職員訓練院設有九間配備先進視聽器材的課室，這是其中一間。十六位經驗豐富及平均有十年服務年資的職員正在專心學習各項懲教署的政策。在為期三個月的中級指揮課程裏，總懲教主任林季新與學員討論人力資源管理的最新發展，這部分的講課為期十四天。



Physical fitness trainers do not aim to produce bulging muscles, but aim at boosting the general level of fitness of recruits. Daily physical training during the 23-week induction course includes bracing work-outs in the well-equipped gym.

體能訓練的主要目的並非使新學員鍛煉一身健碩的肌肉，而是提升他們基本的體能水平。學員在為期二十三週的入職訓練課程中，每天均要接受體能訓練，包括在設備完善的健身室內進行器械練習。



An impenetrable wall of plastic protects an advancing squad from the highly-trained Emergency Support Group. Bricks, burning spirits and home-made spears are deflected by the stout transparent shields, which lock together to form a see-through wall. Endless training by the group guarantees CSD headquarters can call for an instant strong response to any riot situation. Evolved from the Escort Unit which was formed after riots in Stanley in 1973, the Group has never been needed. But it is superb insurance, there in case of a threat to security behind prison walls. The cost of eternal vigilance is endless training, and on the parade ground squads form and reform in flying wedge patterns aimed at penetrating the most ferocious barricades of notorious prisoners. Behind the protective plastic shields and their stout shin armour, staff with rattan shields are trained as snatch squads, who dash into a crowd to grab ringleaders and troublemakers. Others are armed with gas guns to fire tear gas. Endlessly, the drills continue so the Emergency Support Group is totally prepared for a crisis that everyone hopes will never erupt.

應急支援組正以塑膠視盾築起一度透明的圍牆，用以抵擋磚塊、燃燒彈及自製長矛的襲擊。應急支援組是由一九七三年赤柱監獄發生騷亂後成立的押解組演化而成，組員經常接受訓練，確保懲教署總部能即時和有效地應付任何騷亂。應急支援組是維持監獄保安不可或缺的力量，組員要經常保持高度警覺和反覆操練。他們在步操場上練習以楔形推進的方式，深入騷亂囚犯的陣地。在塑膠視盾的掩護下，手持藤製視盾和戴上堅固裝甲的組員正在訓練成為搜捕行動隊，以深入人群，捉拿騷亂頭目及滋事分子。其他職員則配備催淚氣槍。應急支援組定期進行演習，使組員有充足的訓練，隨時應付沒有人希望爆發的危機。

The Prisons

鐵窗生涯

Tai Lam Correctional Institution 大欖懲教所

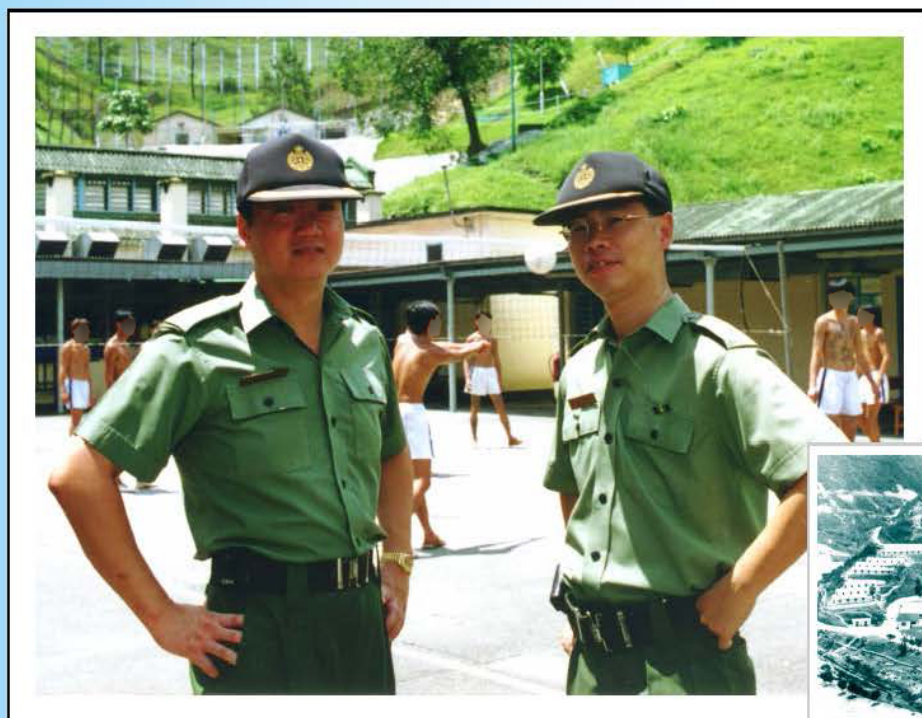


When waterworks staff and engineering contractors were building the large dam that blocked the scenic upper reaches of the Tai Lam valley in the 1950s, they lived in a series of concrete barracks. Today, those 22 dormitories house 640 prisoners as well as providing space for hospital wards, a chapel, bath house, kitchen and dining room. The minimum-security prison built largely on a steep hillside remains, but as the century ended, familiar administration and other blocks on the flats were scheduled for demolition to make way for a smart new extension that would also boost the inmate accommodation. With a planned 850 prisoners, the extended jail will be one of the largest in Hong Kong.

From 1958, the sturdy hillside blocks housed inmates being treated for drug addiction. In 1981, with other institutions under pressure from Vietnamese arrivals, it was designated a detention centre. As the Vietnamese tide ebbed, it became Tai Lam Correctional Institution.

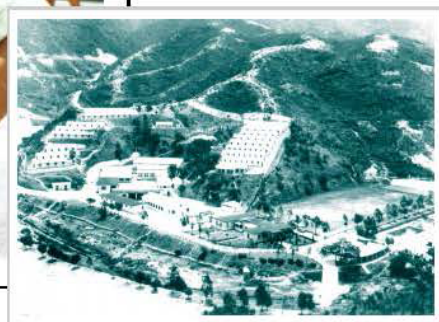
在五十年代，水務署的職員和工程承辦商興建了一個大型水壩，阻止上游的水湧入大欖涌附近的河谷。當時他們住在一列混凝土的營房裏。時至今日，該二十二間宿舍裏安置了六百四十名犯人，其中有醫院病房、教堂、浴室、廚房和飯堂。根據懲教署主要的工程計劃，在陡峭山坡上興建的低度設防監獄將予保留，但在平地上的行政大樓及其他房舍則會清拆，以便改建新的樓房，收納更多所員。預計擴建後的大欖懲教所可收納八百五十名犯人，是本港最大型的監獄之一。

由一九五八年，在山坡上的建築物被用作收納戒毒的所員。在一九八一年，由於越南船民蜂湧而至，其他懲教機構都有人滿之患，這所懲教機構遂被指定為羈留中心，直至船民潮減退，它重新成為一所監獄，稱為大欖懲教所。



Inmates play volleyball as Superintendent Wong Kai-cho and Chief Officer To Yan-chuen discuss accommodation for a new intake of prisoners. Behind them, the dormitories climb the flank of steep hillsides.

一些所員在打排球，而懲教事務監督王威祖與總懲教主任杜潤京正在研究一批新犯人的住宿問題。在他們背後的囚舍位處陡峭的山邊。



Making a snap daytime inspection of one of the dormitories, Officer Hang Yun-cheung carries out a routine check on neatness.
懲教主任李潤章在進行例行巡視，檢查囚舍是否整潔。



Occupational therapy lessons include teaching inmates how to make a range of stuffed toys. Assistant Officer Lin Sau-kung and Principal Officer Ho Siu-keung say the toys will be sold at the Departmental Autumn Fair.
職業治療課教導所員如何製造一系列的布玩具。懲教助理連壽功和高級懲教主任何紹強表示，這些玩具將會在懲教署秋季賣物會上銷售。



In a cool prison hospital ward, Principal Officer Ho Siu-keung and Assistant Officer Wong Hon-keung check on patients' welfare.
在一間涼快的醫院病房裏，高級懲教主任何紹強及懲教助理黃漢強正在檢查病人的身體。



A busy kitchen provides food for inmates hungry from a hard day's work under the blazing Hong Kong summer sun. Assistant Officer Ching Chi-hung ensures that hygiene and quality, hallmarks of CSD culinary rules, are maintained.
所員在烈日當空下，經過一天的勞累，等待忙碌的廚房為他們準備餐膳。懲教助理程志雄查看食物是否符合懲教署飲食規例所強調的衛生和質素。



Uniforms for prisoners are stored and sorted in the clothing store by Assistant Officer Ip Ping-kei.
懲教助理葉炳基在衣物貯存室將囚衣分類存放。

Lo Wu Correctional Institution

羅湖懲教所



When the former British army camp at Lo Wu was to be turned into a prison, local villagers were vocal in their protests. No, they shouted. Prisoners next to their ancestral home would ruin the fung shui and also raise worries about security. A year later, villagers welcomed prison work parties which cleared large areas of abandoned farmlands, swept paths, improved concrete tracks and generally improved the conditions of a largely neglected countryside. Understanding the worries of the border folks, who had often been robbed by illegal immigrants who sneaked over the nearby Shenzhen River, CSD arranged that illegal immigrants would only be kept in the jail if they were over 45 years of age; one prisoner detained for immigration offences was aged 77.

The 208 prisoners are housed in eight spacious, high-ceilinged dormitories which were once barracks for British infantry. Pleasant trees and gardens, now tended by inmates, are another sign of former military use. The site was once used as an emergency camp for Vietnamese detainees at the height of that crisis.



Superintendent Lam Man-fai and Chief Officer Chan Kin-wah discuss community work in nearby villages. The watch tower contrasts incongruously with the forested mountains that frame the prison.

懲教事務監督林文輝與總懲教主任陳建華正在討論鄰近村落的社區工作。瞭望塔與圍繞監獄的蒼翠山林大異其趣。

當位於羅湖的前英國軍營改為監獄時，該地的村民提出反對，甚至強烈抗議。他們擔心有犯人住近他們的祖屋會破壞風水，並會引起治安問題。一年之後，村民對犯人工作隊

伍清理大部分荒廢的農地、清掃小徑和改善道路表示歡迎，而一度被人遺忘的郊野外貌亦為之改觀。住在邊界的居民經常受到由鄰近深圳河潛入的非法入境者搶掠。懲教署明白居民的憂慮，故只安排年逾四十五歲的非法入境者關在該監獄。一名犯人因非法入境而被扣押時，已年屆七十七歲。

二百零八名犯人分別羈留在八所寬敞高曠的囚倉裏，這些囚倉曾

是英國步兵團的軍營。英軍撤離後留下青蔥的園林，目前由所員負責照料。在越南船民問題的高峰期，這個地方曾一度成為臨時難民營。

Pik Uk Prison

壁屋監獄



Built for to house 600 adults in dormitory accommodation, Pik Uk has an unusual feature: most inmates are first offenders (or offenders with previous convictions of a minor nature) serving short sentences, and more than 100 of them are foreigners. It is like a United Nations behind bars. It is also a very efficient industrial hub, with the largest carpentry workshop in CS Industries and a huge five-storey laundry.



壁屋的囚倉可收納六百名成年犯人，其特點是大部分犯人都是首次犯罪（或以前只曾犯輕微罪行），服刑期短，其中超過一百名犯人為外籍人士，儼如獄中的聯合國。壁屋監獄亦是一個高效率的工業中心，設有懲教署工業最具規模的木工工場，以及樓高五層的大型洗衣工場。

A prisoner folds newly pressed shirts. His vista is one of freedom, green hills and blue sky, a constant reminder of the world outside the high walls and barbed wire of the prison.

一名囚犯在摺疊新熨好的床單。他的遠景是回復自由的生活。翠綠的山丘和蔚藍的天空使他想起監獄高牆與鐵絲網外的世界。

Rest time comes at dusk when prisoners can watch television, play a game of street billiards, read a book or chat.

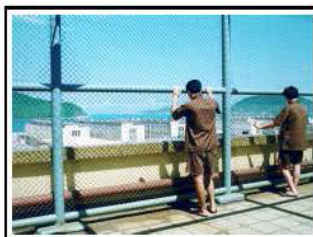
黃昏來臨便是休息的時候，囚犯可以看電視，打一局桌球，閱讀或聊天。

Tung Tau Correctional Institution 東頭懲教所



Every institution has a special unit where troublesome inmates are sometimes housed, explains Superintendent Choy Tin-bo. Gamblers, prisoners involved in fights and those who break the rules are detained in the cells, where they are locked up for at most 23 hours a day. Sometimes, prisoners frightened of other inmates or fearing attacks because of gambling debts ask to be detained in special cells in protective custody.

懲教事務監督蔡天寶表示，在每間懲教機構均設有一個特別單位，專門囚禁惹事的所員。賭博、打架的犯人與違規者都會羈押在囚室之中，每天扣押最多二十三小時。有時候，一些犯人因賭博錢債糾紛，害怕被其他所員毆擊，會要求囚禁於這些特別囚室之內，以求獲得特別的監護。



Atop Tung Tau jail rooftop, two prisoners serving time in the Special Unit enjoy sun and fresh air from Tai Tam Bay. Inmates in the punishment cells are allowed one hour-long exercise period daily.

在東頭懲教所的屋頂上，兩名囚於特別組的犯人在享受明媚陽光和大瀟灑的清新空氣。在懲罰囚室的所員每天可以做一小時的運動。

Having a father, brother or husband behind bars is sufficiently traumatic. The visitors reception centre at Tung Tau aims to be as welcoming as possible to families going to visit loved ones. Assistant Officer Chan Wai-kwan, who greets visitors and scans security equipment that monitors the meeting hall, explains visitors rules to a visitor.

若父親、兄弟或丈夫入獄，對家人會造成很大的創傷。東頭的訪客接待處歡迎所員的家人前往探訪。負責迎接訪客和監督會見室保安設備的職員陳惠君正向一名訪客解釋探訪規則。



In the small but modern hospital unit at Tung Tau Correctional Institution, inmates rest as they await medical treatment.

在東頭懲教所一個小型但現代化的醫院單位裏，所員正在休息等待接受治療。



Dormitories at Tung Tau are spacious, with recreational areas provided where prisoners can chat or play approved games. Insert: Every inmate has his own locker where personal items are stored.

東頭的囚舍寬格偉大，並設有休憩場地，犯人可閒聊或玩經批准的遊戲。插圖：每名所員都有自己的儲物櫃，放置個人物品。





In the mid-1990s, there were several escape attempts from this institution, which holds 320 inmates, mostly young men imprisoned for theft or narcotics offences, serving sentences of less than three years. The 103 staff saw the situation change as more internal fences were constructed. Would-be escapees were largely illegal immigrants seeking to return to Mainland China.

在九十年代中期，塘福中心收納了三百二十名所員，這裏曾發生數次企圖逃獄事件。塘福收納的大部分是年青的男犯人，因偷竊或涉及毒品罪行而被判少於三年的刑期。中心共有一百零三名職員。他們經歷塘福中心的轉變，親睹四周築起更多圍網。嘗試越柙的犯人大都是希望返回中國內地的非法入境者。



Outside Tong Fuk Centre, a doghandler goes on perimeter patrol with his "partner".
在塘福中心的外面，一名職員帶同警犬進行地區巡邏。



An idyllic scene on a warm spring dusk at Tong Fuk Centre, where inmates enjoy a game of volleyball as the sun goes down. Views are spectacular, through the wire fences of the minimum-security prison.

在春天和煦的黃昏裏，塘福中心的所員享受排球的樂趣，展示像一分純樸宜人的景緻，從這座低度設防監獄外望，景色更為壯觀。



The pink-hued administration building at Tong Fuk brings a cheerful note to the prison.
塘福的粉紅色行政大樓，為監獄帶來一點欣悅的氣息。



Welfare Officer Wong Kwok-hung chats with an inmate band strumming their guitars in the exercise yard at Tong Fuk.
福利主任王國雄與抵弄樂器的所員在塘福中心的操場上閒聊。

Shek Pik Prison

石壁監獄



Built in 1984 and designed to hold 450 men, Shek Pik Prison commonly mustered 685 prisoners. The crush inside the 18-ft-high stone walls and barbed wire fences put a strain on both inmates and officers. As a maximum-security jail for long-term prisoners, Shek Pik is home for many years to murderers and other men who have committed serious offences. About 350 prisoners behind those sturdy walls were serving sentences of more than 12 years; 122 were jailed for life.

In early 1999, the staff establishment of 444 compared with a real strength of 429. Prison industries included a sophisticated, computer-aided printing establishment

that manufactured such items as where-to-vote banners for Legislative Council elections.

Located in a scenic bay, Shek Pik has never seen a successful escape.



Senior Superintendent Wai Heung-wing examines furniture assembly at a Shek Pik workshop.

懲教事務高級監督衛向榮在石壁監獄一個工場裏，檢查傢俱的組裝。

Shek Pik is a maximum-security prison on Lantau Island.
石壁監獄是大嶼山一所高度設防的監獄。

石壁監獄於一九八四年落成，設計可收納四百五十名男犯人，實際上經常容納了六百八十五名犯人。監獄的外圍是十八呎高的石牆和裝有倒刺的鐵絲網，裏面環境擠迫，犯人和職員都感到侷促不安。石壁監獄屬於高度設防監獄，專門囚禁長刑期犯人，是謀殺犯和觸犯嚴重罪行的男犯人的長期居所。在牢不可破的牆壁後面，約有三百五十名犯人的刑期超過十二年，一百二十二名犯人屬終身監禁。

一九九九年初，職員的編制是四百四十四名，實際的人手為四百二十九名。懲教工業組轄下有先進和以電腦輔助的印刷工場，產品包括指示立法局選舉投票地點的橫幅。

石壁監獄座落於景色優美的海灣，從未有犯人成功越獄。



In a chapel at Shek Pik Prison, hope and inspiration accompany prayers for a better future. Rev Robert Gillion leads his congregation in hymns and prayers, a regular uplifting session that holds hope for inmates who vow not to sin again.

在石壁監獄的一間教堂裏，紀力行牧師帶領信眾高唱聖詩和祈禱。矢志不再犯罪的囚犯定期聚會，互相鼓勵支持。他們充滿希望和信心，祈求美好的將來。

Ma Hang Prison

馬坑監獄



Elderly prisoners, generally aged over 60, are housed at Ma Hang Prison. After working hours, the venerable prisoners, who are mostly serving sentences for possession of drugs, illegal street hawking of pornographic material and similar offences, relax with Chinese checkers and others games on garden furniture in the shade of spreading flame trees. Sale of rose petals and pot plants is always a highlight of the annual CSD Autumn Fair held at Stanley Prison.

一般年逾六十的年老犯人會被囚禁於馬坑監獄。這些老犯人大部分因為藏毒、非法在街頭販賣色情物品或相近的罪行入獄。工作完畢後，他們坐在花園大樹的濃蔭下，以中國象棋及其他遊戲消遣身心。在赤柱監獄舉行的周年秋季賣物會，由馬坑監獄出產的乾玫瑰及小盆栽，是最受注目的物品之一。



Superintendent Mak Chi-wai and Chief Officer Tang Lam-wo admire the handwork as roses bloom.
總巡警務監督麥志偉與總巡警主任鄧林漢欣賞盛放的玫瑰。

Younger offenders at Ma Hang tend greenhouse plants under the eye of gardening instructor Lee Kwung-ming. The minimum-security prison is surrounded by expensive and luxurious housing on the fringes of Stanley. 馬坑監獄內較年青的犯人在園藝導師李冠明的監督下照料溫室植物。這所低度設防的監獄位於赤柱的邊緣，周圍是昂貴豪華的物業。



The Geriatrics Unit is designed for short-term inmates aged over 60. It holds about 80 men in a garden setting, and work is light; most of the inmates' time is spent tending to a spectacular rose garden. Other light work is done in the dormitory.
馬坑監獄老年組專門為年逾六十歲的短期囚犯而設。在園林式的環境內住有約八十名年老男犯。他們的工作輕鬆，日常大部分時間都用以照料一個美麗的玫瑰園，又或在囚室內從事其他輕便的工作。

Ma Po Ping Prison

麻埔坪監獄



Built down a steep slope of a Lantau mountainside, Ma Po Ping Drug Addiction Treatment Centre changed its role to function as a prison in 1975. Holding mostly first offenders (or offenders with previous convictions of a minor nature) sentenced to six years' imprisonment or less, or other inmates who have less than three years to serve of their sentences, the institution prides itself on its industrial workshops. With 167 staff, the institution has more than 650 prisoners in dormitory accommodation. The bright pink walls of the jail's administrative block are a tradition which began many years ago.

麻埔坪建於大嶼山一個陡斜的山坡上，於一九七五年由戒毒所改為監獄用途。麻埔坪監獄的囚犯多是被判六年或以下刑期的首次犯罪者（或以前只曾犯輕微罪行），或刑期尚餘少於三年的罪犯。這所監獄以工業工場引以自豪。這裏共有一百六十七位職員，收納超過六百五十名犯人。行政大樓外牆上耀目的粉紅色，已成為這間監獄多年來的傳統。



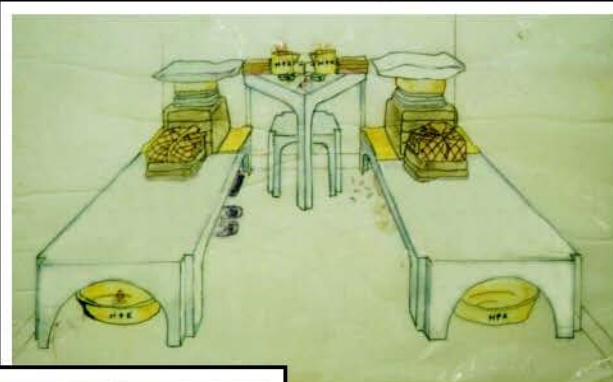
A small block of a dozen special cells where troublesome inmates or prisoners who need special protection are held stands within its barbed wire compound, a prison within a prison.

在一座四周裝上帶刺的鐵絲圍網的細小囚舍裏，設有十二間特別囚室，專門用作囚禁惹事的犯人或需要受到特別保護的犯人，正是獄中有獄。



When they were built and opened in 1937, the six cell blocks in Stanley Prison were on the cutting edge of prison architecture. Six decades later, those single enclosed cells without ventilation or toilets were considered both unsatisfactory and unsuitable. Overcrowding in jails meant most of the 6 ft by 10.5 ft cells were occupied by two inmates. In the 1990s, as money was available, extensive renovations within the cell blocks saw refurbishments that made life more humane and more hygienic. Instead of thick glass spyholes, square holes were cut into the two-inch-thick teak doors, improving ventilation. In some blocks, toilet-washbasin units were installed, ending the humiliating and unsanitary "slopping out" procedure that was a misery for both inmates and staff. In the refurbished blocks, the foul miasma of fumes that hung in the corridors was blown away for the first time in a half-century. With two occupants to a cell, each block held 498 prisoners, double the number for which they were designed.

赤柱監獄的六座囚室於一九三七年落成啟用，根據當時的建築標準乃屬首屈一指。六十年以後，這些沒有通風設備或洗手間的單人囚室已被認為不大適用和不合時宜。大部分六呎乘十點五呎的囚室容納兩名犯人，已屬非常擠迫。在九十年代，由於資金充裕，囚室進行裝修，令犯人可在較人道和衛生的環境中服刑。兩吋厚的柚木門上開了通氣方孔，取代厚厚的玻璃觀察孔，以改善通風狀況。一些囚室已安裝了連洗手間的洗滌盤裝置，犯人和職員從此不用再執行「倒便桶並取水洗刷」這個令人感到羞辱及不合衛生的苦差。在經過翻新的囚室裏，近半世紀籠繞於走廊的臭氣一掃而空。每間囚室安置兩名犯人，每座囚室容納四百九十八名犯人，較原定設計的收納人數起出一倍。



A renovated cell block shows the massive improvement in conditions that followed the installation of toilet and washbasin units in Stanley. The hated slopping-out procedure was ended.

赤柱監獄的囚室安裝了連洗手間的洗滌盤裝置後，情況獲得明顯的改善。令人討厭的「倒便桶並取水洗刷」程序，從此結束。



Keys are the daily tools of prison staff. The endless discipline of locking and unlocking doors, keeping one entry locked until the previous gate is secured, is a habit instilled in all staff during basic training. On duty in Stanley, Assistant Officer Cheung Chung-man carries at least 13 keys. They are never given up and are guarded constantly, the symbol of pride in the job and of authority.

鑰匙是監獄職員日常使用的工具。每天將門戶鎖上及打開，已屬例行公事。在上一道門關緊鎖後，才開啟另一道門，是所有職員在基本訓練時所學到的習慣。懲教助理鍾仲民在赤柱執勤時，攜有最少十三條鑰匙。這些鑰匙象徵懲教工作的重要和權威，必須時刻保管妥當，永不離身。



Much of the early history of the prisons service in Hong Kong was written around Victoria Prison. Part of the original structure built in 1841 survives, making it a listed building by the Antiquities Advisory Board. In the office of Superintendent Leung Kam-po, the officer in charge of the jail 157 years after the prison was first built, there is a government pronouncement reminding him that no reconstruction, demolition or alterations can be made to the premises. Even routine maintenance has to be approved.

The historical aspects of the first British building to be constructed in Hong Kong are largely hidden from the public by the 15ft tall brick and stone wall that lines Old Bailey Street. Not long after the first prison was built on the site, the neighbouring Central Police Station went up on a neighbouring site. It was logical; prisons and police services were united under one command until 1879. Completing the law and order and crime and punishment precinct, the stately Central Magistracy was built on an adjacent site in 1914. Underground tunnels took defendants from police station to courtroom to jail.

For almost a century, until the completion of Stanley in 1937, Victoria was the focal point of the penal system. When riots rocked Hong Kong in 1967, it again played a pivotal role.

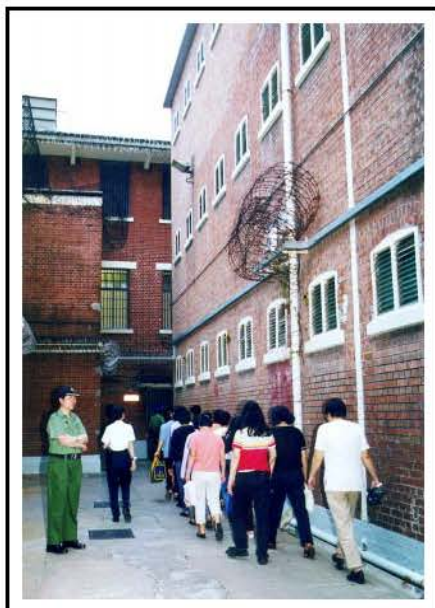
The Special Unit in Victoria Prison is of architectural interest, as well as being temporary home for refractory prisoners. Inmates detained in the solitary cells for punishment may have assaulted an officer, an occurrence that is not rare among those from violent societies. Others, particularly Vietnamese, may ask to be held here in protective custody because of blood feuds with countrymen in the prison population. The brick-domed roof is believed to be the only one of its type in Hong Kong, a splendid example of colonial building.

域多利監獄的特別組是一座外型吸引的建築物，用作有問題的囚犯的暫居之處。囚犯處分而被拘禁於單人囚室內的囚犯，可能曾毆擊懲教人員。對於那些來自暴力社群的囚犯，這是頗為普遍的。其他的犯人，尤其是越南人，因為在獄中與同胞結下血海深仇，會要求送到這裏接受保護。以磚砌而成的拱頂相信在香港絕無僅有。它代表了殖民地時代輝煌的建築。

香港早期監獄服務的歷史，往往圍繞著域多利監獄而寫成。部分在一八四一年興建的原有建築仍然歷歷在目，獲古物諮詢委員會列為受保護文物。在監獄建成後一百五十七年，負責掌管監獄的懲教事務監督梁錦波的辦公室裏貼有政府公告，提醒他不得將監獄改建、拆卸或改動。即使是例行維修，亦要事先獲得當局的批准。

十五呎高的磚石牆沿奧卑利街建造，差不多把香港首幢英式建築物的歷史面貌全部隱藏起來。這間監獄在該處落成後不久，當局便在鄰近興建中央警署。當時，監獄服務與警務受同一機構指揮，直至一八九九年為止，這是符合邏輯的安排。宏偉的中央裁判法院於一九一四年在鄰近地方建成，涵蓋了法治、罪惡和懲罰的領域。被告犯人可通過地道從警署押送到法庭和監獄。

差不多一個世紀以來，直至一九三七年赤柱監獄落成之前，域多利監獄一直是香港刑罰制度的中心。一九六七年暴動時，域多利監獄亦曾擔當舉足輕重的角色。



A constant flow of illegal immigrants and people charged with immigration offences keeps staff at Victoria Prison under constant pressure. On average, 100 new offenders are delivered daily, says Superintendent Leung Kam-po, and every morning, an equal number leave for their journey home, mostly to China but also to other Asian countries. The lure to work in Hong Kong is strong, and every year, thousands risk a 15-month jail sentence to work illegally.

不斷湧入的非法入境者與違反入境條例者使域多利監獄的職員面對不少的壓力。懲教事務監督梁錦波說，平均每天有一百人被送進來，每天早上也有相同數目的人遞還返原居地，他們大部分被送回中國內地或其他亞洲國家。對這些人來說，來香港工作的誘惑很大，每年數以千計的人冒著被判刑十五個月的危險來港非法工作。

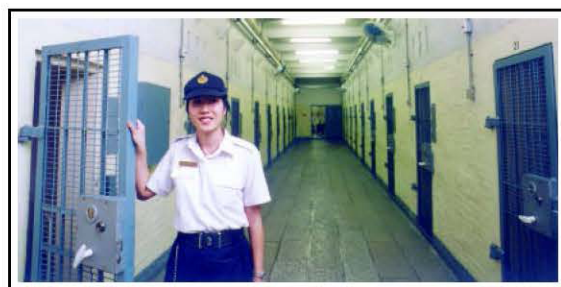
Assistant Officer Kan Yee-tin stands on duty in the reception area in Victoria Prison as an inmate chats through a glass wall to a visitor. 懲教助理簡易田在域多利監獄的探訪室執勤，囚犯在這裏透過玻璃牆與訪客談話。



From all over Asia, people continue to enter Hong Kong illegally. Or they arrive on tourist visas, unlawfully take jobs and remain long past the time their visas run out. Inevitably, when they are caught, they end up in Victoria Prison before deportation, like these Thais, Vietnamese, Filipinas and Chinese. 非法入境者不斷從其他亞洲地區湧入香港。他們或許持旅遊簽證來，非法工作並逾期居留。像這些泰國人、越南人、菲律賓人和中國人，當他們被捕後，在遞解出境前須囚在域多利監獄內。



Down the stairs in cellblock E, Assistant Officer Wong Chun-kit strides on routine inspection.
懲教助理王健傑沿著E座囚舍的樓梯往下走，進行例行巡查。



Assistant Officer Lee Kwok-kit stands on duty in the oldest cell block in Hong Kong. New steel doors provide far better ventilation than the original solid teak doors.
懲教助理李國潔在香港最古老的囚舍內執勤。新的鋼門比原來的實心柚木門提供更佳的通風效果。

Built on a high knoll overlooking the heart of Frangrant Harbour, Victoria Prison once commanded sweeping views of "the best anchorage on the China coast". Reclamation and building has long blocked out that vista. Behind the high brick walls, coils of razor wire and other deterrents to escape, Superintendent Leung Kam-po talks of changes in the jail since his first posting there as a young officer in 1974. Framed by the glass citadels of Centra's financial district, he explains how the prison and the adjacent Central Police Station and the old Central Magistracy made up a tight law enforcement core in the middle of the 19th-century city. 域多利監獄建於高丘上，俯瞰維多利亞港，一度曾可環視「中國沿岸最佳泊船處」的廣闊風景，但各項早期的填海與建屋工程已把這個景觀遮擋。在高高的磚牆、一捲捲裝有刀片的鐵絲網與其他防止逃獄的障礙物後面，懲教事務監督梁錦波講述他曾在1974年駐守該監獄以及一直以來監獄內的各種轉變。置身在中環金融區玻璃幕牆巨型商廈群中，他述說監獄在十九世紀中葉時，如何與隔鄰的中央警署及舊日的中央法院組成一個緊密的執法核心。

Chapter Eighteen

A career built on pride
引以自豪的職業

At the turn of the century, the colonial prisons service came lowest in the pecking order of uniformed branches of government and administration. In the social climate of the time, it was the officers of the British army and the Royal Navy - and their wives - who headed the list of dignitaries and guests to Government House receptions and dinners at the Royal Hong Kong Jockey Club. After them, in closely defined order in the era of class factions in Victorian society, came the senior administrative officers. Senior police officers were sometimes acceptable, especially if they had been seconded from the armed services, and occasionally customs and immigration heads were invited. The Commissioner of Prisons was seldom seen in such elite company.

The men and women who worked with him, likewise, enjoyed little esteem. They were regarded as being mere turnkeys, people who locked up the dregs of society. They had little honour or standing in the community. In the rigid hierarchy of the time, there was little chance of self-improvement or promotion.

This attitude lasted well into the modern era. The Prison Service was traditionally begrudged money by most Financial Secretaries. It was felt funds spent on prisons were wasted; money was needed elsewhere, for schools, hospitals and roads. Staff of the Service similarly came last when it came to salaries and conditions of service. In 1948, Commissioner W. Shillingford summed up the staff situation in terms seldom found in an official annual report. "Subordinate staff was comprised of locally recruited, untrained Chinese on a rate of pay which would barely attract the coolie class, strengthened by a small number of local Portuguese on a rate of pay which could

十世紀初，香港的監獄服務位居紀律部隊和行政部門之末，不受殖民地政府的重視。當時的社會氣候秉承英國維多利亞時代的階級觀念，每逢在港督府或皇家香港賽馬會舉行宴會，英軍和皇家海軍的高級軍官伉儷均被列於貴賓之首，其次是高級政務官、高級警務人員，特別是軍方借調的人員，亦有機會成為座上客，再其次是海關關長和入境處處長。至於監獄署署長，則鮮有躋身於嘉賓之列。

監獄署署長的部屬同樣不受重視，他們被視為地位低微的守門人，把摒棄於社會主流以外的犯人監禁。處於當時壁壘分明的社會階梯之下，部門職員尋求自我改善或觀升的機會都很渺茫。

這種觀念一直維持至二十世紀中期。歷任的財政司都認為監獄服務的支出是一種浪費。他們覺得將公帑用於教育、醫療和交通的服務更為實際。就公務員的薪酬福利而言，監獄署職員的待遇最差。一九四八年，監獄署署長施靈福在部門年報中極為罕有地描述：「署方職員包括未經訓練的本地華人，薪酬僅可吸引勞動階層，另有少數的本地葡萄牙人，他們的薪酬亦同樣缺乏吸引力。一旦有新機會自然另謀高就。」由於薪酬微薄，加上工作條件苛刻，署方自然無法挽留優秀的員工。一九四八年初，監獄署職員的新級獲得改善，與警隊人員看齊，藉以吸引人才。

不過，職員的工作條件仍然欠佳。由於職員未經良好的訓練，署方便以罰款來維持紀律。在一九四七至四八年，因當



All new recruit officers speak Cantonese and most are fluent in English. Adding to those linguistic skills, the national tongue is also on the curriculum for trainee officers. At the Staff Training Institute, there are regular sessions in Putonghua, and not only in the classroom. In the staff canteen, video tapes play Mandarin-language training tapes. Here, members of an officer cadre intake practise their fast-improving Putonghua. The qualifications of officer recruits are impressive; this group includes graduates in engineering, textiles, social work, psychology and physics. Others are registered nurses who have risen through the ranks, gained additional qualifications and after years of experience are going through the officer training course.

所有新職員都能操廣東話，大部分亦能說流利英語。職員訓練院定期開辦普通話課程，以加強職員的語言能力。署方亦經常在員工飯堂播放普通話訓練錄影帶。這批新入職的懲教主任正專心一致練習普通話。他們均有良好的學歷，當中包括工程、紡織、社會工作學、心理學和物理學畢業生，也有經過不斷進修，完成註冊護士訓練課程而得以從懲教助理晉升至懲教主任的人才。

Standards for new recruits rose constantly through the age of reform after 1973, until the end of the century. So did teaching methods. No longer did a fresh intake sit in a classroom and learn by rote; modern equipment and methods took full advantage of the age of electronic equipment. Lecturer Lam Yeung-yin uses a video camera to capture trainee officers in a lively debate on a social issue. Such films are later played back to the class so participants can view and judge their own performances. Knowledge of current affairs and community issues are important to trainee development, instructors contend.

自懲教署在一九七三年推行改革以來，入職人員的水平不斷提升，採用的培訓方法亦然。職員的訓練不再限於課堂機械式的學習，而是大量採用現代電子設備和方法，提高學習的效能。心理及社會工作學講師林楊賢正在拍攝學員討論時事的情況，然後在課堂上播放，讓他們進行評估。林楊賢深信了解社會時事有助職員增進知識，提昇表現。



only be expected to retain them until commercial opportunities offered something better," he wrote. Little wonder dedicated staff could not be found; pay rates were appalling and conditions of service were demanding. In early 1948, salaries were lifted to equal the police force, attracting better-quality recruits.

Conditions remained harsh. Because staff were poorly trained, discipline was maintained among staff by fines. In the 1947-48 year, these were dished out lavishly. A total of 824 staff were fined between \$1 and \$20 for offences ranging from sleeping on duty to absence from foot drill, refusing orders, being habitually late and neglect of duty. There were 24 dismissals. Such tough rules applied to all. There were a total of 52 European officers in 1948, and there were no fewer than 40 fines imposed on them.

Gradually, the Service changed, adapting to changing times and better social conditions. As Hong Kong went through the miracle of recovery from the devastation of war, standards of recruits rose. As the community went through first one economic miracle, then another, education standards rose. But the general level of recruits into the Service, especially into the lower ranks, remained low, along with pay and public perceptions about the job.

值時睡覺、步操缺席、違抗命令、經常遲到和擅離職守的職員共八百二十四名，分別被罰一元至二十元不等。此外，有二十四名人員遭革職。不同族裔的職員均須遵守這些嚴格的規則，在一九四八年共有五十二名歐裔職員被罰款超過四十次。

隨著時代的變遷，加上香港的經濟和社會狀況日漸改善，部門亦經歷顯著的改變。當香港社會在戰後迅速復元之際，新入職人員的水平也逐步提高，經濟的起飛亦同時帶動教育水平的提昇。不過，一般懲教職員的水平仍低，特別是初級職員。他們的薪酬低微，社會形象亦無改善。

缺乏社會地位、薪金低微和工作氣氛不佳，可說間接促成一九七三年赤柱監獄的騷亂。當時職員的薪金已稍有增加，但仍落後於其他紀律部隊。直至一九八六年，政府進行公務員薪酬評估，結果令人震驚：報告指當時公務員較私人機構員工所得的薪金高百分之四十六。這個說法引起員工組織的不滿，政府旋即委任紀律部隊薪酬及服務條件檢討委員會，審議調查報告的結果。委員會由一位已退休的



英國公務員事務專家凌衛理領導，成員包括當時行政局議員羅保爵士和立法局議員范徐麗泰（後來成為立法會主席）等本地知名人士。

檢討委員會發現，較早時的調查並無充分重視紀律部隊的特殊工作性質。委員會提出一系列

Exertion shows as recruits pass a heavy log pole overhead in an exercise meant to develop strength and unity.

學員正徒手高舉和運送一條圓木，藉以鍛煉耐力和團結精神。



By 1973, that lack of status, low pay and tough work atmosphere helped contribute to the riots in Stanley Prison. Pay increased a little, but not significantly. Compared to other disciplined services, the Prison Service still lagged behind. The situation continued to fester. It was not until 1986 that a special survey of civil servants' pay was commissioned by the government. The result was a bombshell; it claimed public servants got paid 46 percent more than workers in the private sector. This caused an uproar among staff associations, and the government swiftly appointed a review committee to examine the earlier findings. It comprised respected local figures; Sir Roger Lobo, an Executive Councillor, was a member, and so was a Legislative Councillor, Rita Fan Hsu Lai-tai (later President of the Legislative Council). The committee was headed by Archie Rennie, a retired British expert on civil service affairs.

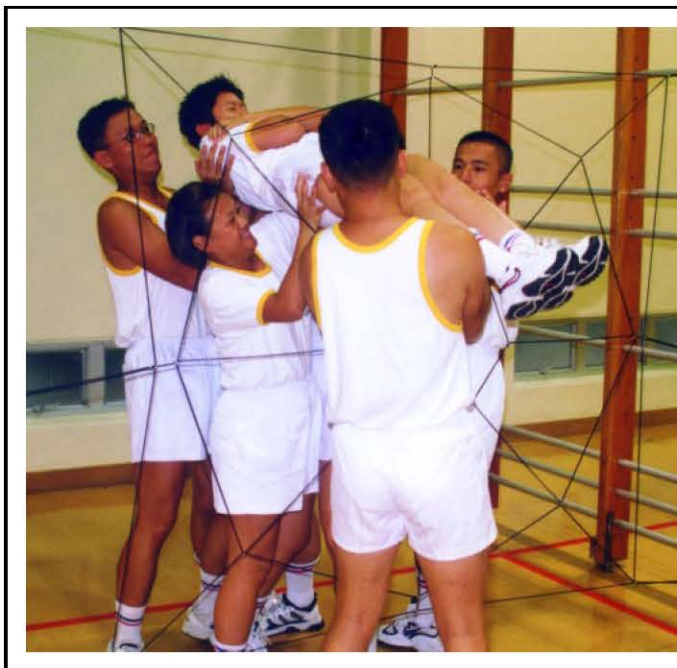
The committee found the special nature of work by disciplined services was not appreciated by the earlier investigation. Among other recommendations, it suggested that Correctional Services Principal Officers be paid more. It also established a general disciplined service pay scale. A standing committee on disciplined services salaries and conditions of service was set up, to advise the government on all relevant issues.

The Rennie Report came at a strategic time. It coincided with other committees of enquiry into civil service pay scales and an overall feeling within the administration that a new deal was needed for disciplined services. It was a new breath of life for those who wore a Hong Kong government uniform to work. It also came at a time when penology throughout the world was going through a major change. Ever since the troubles at Stanley Prison in 1973, it had been a major concern of senior staff to upgrade the quality and professional training of staff. This could not be done without an improvement of pay and conditions, which in turn required better-qualified staff. It was a chicken and egg situation. As remuneration packages increased and prospects for career advancement grew brighter, the qualifications of young men and women applying for jobs rose.

The public perception of a career in penology was finally changing. No longer was it a job that appealed only to those who could find no meaningful employment elsewhere. It stood alone as a worthwhile career, and one that also carried the added stature of service to the community. The difficult era of caring for the Vietnamese refugees, ironically, added to public respect for the CSD. Press and television coverage was comprehensive. For the first time, the public were able to see CSD officers at work.

Public relations and publicity was an important tool in explaining the sweeping changes to penology. The message was carried to schools and universities, as well as in the

的建議，包括把高級懲教主任的新級調高，制訂一般紀律人員薪級表，成立紀律人員薪俸及服務條件常務委員會，就有關問題向政府提供意見。



Teamwork must be taught to weld together a modern, disciplined force that functions as a well-oiled machine. As new officers go through their demanding 26-week training course, some physical education drills teach them how to work as a team. When they confront The Spider in the gymnasium, it needs co-operation for members to get from one side to the other of the knotted string. They have to work out how to aid each other to get through the holes - each gap can be used only once - without touching the strings. It's fun ... it also swiftly teaches that acting as a group achieves results that one person could never achieve alone.

現代的紀律部隊需要高度團隊精神，才能發揮最高的效能。為期二十六個星期的訓練課程中，準懲教主任透過體能訓練，培養團隊合作的精神。例如在體育堂進行穿越繩網的競技，他們便須學習如何互相幫助，在不觸摸繩子的情況下穿過繩網。學習過程充滿樂趣，而且令他們體會到有時單靠一人之力，無法完成任務，只有群策群力，才可達到目標。

正當其他公務員薪級調查委員會展開研究，而政府亦普遍認為紀律部隊需要更新待遇之際，凌銓理報告書的出現可說適逢其時。這些改革的意慾為紀律部隊人員注入新的希望。當時，世界各地的懲教制度亦經歷重大的改變。自一九七三年赤柱監獄騷亂後，管理高層非常關注提升員工的質素和專業培訓。要達到這個目的，必須同時改善薪級和工作條件，以招募質素較佳的人才。當職員的待遇獲得改善和前途較有保障後，便能吸引更多才幹之士投身懲教工作。

市民對懲教服務的職業亦有所改觀。加入部門工作已不再被視為別無他選，而是一份意義重大的

職業，藉以服務市民，貢獻社會。署方在處理越南船民的問題上面對重重困難和挑戰，報章和電視的廣泛報道，首次讓市民親睹懲教職員的工作，提高了部門在市民心中的地位和形象。

良好的公共關係和推廣活動，有助市民認識懲教服務的新面貌。署方積極在學校、大學和報章進行推廣。在學校的職業輔導日裏，署方向年青人介紹部門多姿多采、充滿挑戰和富有意義的工作，強調這份職業特別適合具有遠大目標、有創意和才華的年青男女，投身其中，可在社會擔當重要的角色，服務市民。

公務員工作穩定、薪調高的薪級和廣泛的進修機會，吸引不少年青人加入部門工作。雖然入職條件嚴格，但招募人才並不困難。將於一九九九年退休的懲教署署長黎明基向新職員解釋他們所面對的挑戰。這些人員獲得錄用，原因不單是學歷，而是他們品格良好，最重要的是能以誠信處世待人。懲教署的宗旨建基於誠信，員工必須對懲教事業具有使命感和責任感，並且充滿工作熱誠和幹勁。

press. Career days at educational institutions explained to a rising generation that a life in the CSD offered a myriad of choices, that it was a worthwhile and challenging life's work, not a tedious and time-wasting job. It stressed that for young men and women with ambition, imagination and talent, a career in the CSD meant they could play an important role in society, that they could make a real contribution to the community.

Combined with the certainty of a civil service job, with the newly increased pay scales and widened opportunities for study, the package proved attractive to young people. Recruitment was not a problem, although the standards were constantly more demanding. As Raymond Lai Ming-kee prepared to retire as Commissioner in 1999, he outlined to fresh recruits the challenge that faced them. They had been selected, he told them, not merely because they had high educational qualifications, but because they had good characters and, above all, integrity. It was on total integrity that the CSD vision was based, he said. Staff must share a sense of mission, of duty and motivation. They must feel a vocation.

All recruits learn at the Staff Training Institute that they must think of the future and understand the continuing emphasis on rehabilitation.

New technology will also bring changes in the new century. More sophisticated equipment to watch over institutions and computers that aid counting and accounting of inmates will make the use of manpower more effective. The young leaders of the future will be trained not only in the disciplines and skills of the prison service, but also as confident and committed professionals who are able to lucidly explain to the public how and why the Department operates. ✦



Preparing for the worst-case scenario, recruits don gas masks and protective helmets and carry rattan shields and batons in an anti-riot drill. Most CSD staff never have to use such equipment in an entire career, but training is meticulous to ensure that officers who will lead the department into the 21st century can handle any eventuality. Tear gas from a hand-held machine is generated over the parade ground, or a powerful tear gas grenade - which in real life could be used in a jail-yard riot - makes the exercise more realistic.

學員戴上面罩和頭盔，手持膠製護盾和警棍進行防暴練習，學習應付危急的處境。事實上，大部分懲教署職員在工作上從未使用過這些設備，然而，緊密的練習能確保職員妥善應付任何突發事件，並為二十一世紀的工作作好準備。學員在操場上進行施放催淚氣體或催淚彈的練習，使學習過程更顯逼真。

職員訓練院的課程教導學員必須放眼未來，明瞭部門以誘導犯人重獲新生為工作重點。

嶄新的科技亦為部門工作模式帶來轉變。署方將利用更精密的設備維持懲教機構的秩序。電腦的廣泛應用，協助部門有效運用人力資源。懲教署不單為未來的年青領袖提供紀律和囚犯管理技巧的訓練，更助他們對工作培養信心和熱誠，實踐懲教署的使命。 ✦



Towards a living wage 懲教職員薪酬概覽

	SALARY SCALE (HK\$) 薪級 (港元)	
Year 年份	Warder - Assistant Officer II 獄吏 - 二級懲教助理	Superintendent 監督
1930	190-330	950-1,300
1947	135-200	890-1,600
1959	240-370	1,900-3,340
1970	329-579	4,547-5,022
1976	1,200-1,635	7,125-7,795
1979	1,610-2,440	9,200-10,000
1988	4,495-7,150	28,565-31,880
1998	13,305-18,965	73,770-82,325

Dramatic salary increases in recent years reflect the growing professionalism of CSD staff and the success of negotiations with the government in getting a fair deal for all ranks.

近年，懲教署職員的薪金獲大幅調整，顯示他們的工作日漸受到政府重視。他們就各職級人員的合理權益與政府進行協商，並取得具體的成果。



A Prisons Department variety show in the 1980s gave staff the opportunity to set up a recruitment enquiry desk. 二十世紀八十年代，監獄署舉辦的綜藝表演，讓職員有機會設立招聘諮詢檯。

Strong bonds of faith are shown in gym exercises where recruits stand on a six-foot-high stack of drill mats - then drop backwards into the outstretched arms of their comrades. The exercise develops not only muscles and co-ordination but also encourages trust among team-mates.

在體育館內，學員須站在堆疊成六呎高的軟墊上，向後跳下，讓隊友們用臂膀把他承接過來。這個練習除了鍛煉肌肉和體能協調外，更可加強員工之間的信任。





Recruitment has sometimes been a challenge, especially before salary scales were improved. In the 1970s, Prisons Department staff went out on the streets of Happy Valley (right) to distribute pamphlets that told the public about jobs.

In the 1980s (left) staff were on hand at career exhibitions in shopping malls to explain the new opportunities of a career in penology.

懲教署職員薪酬未獲改善以前，招聘合適人才有時是一種挑戰。二十世紀七十年代，監獄署職員走到跑馬地街上派發招募傳單，向公眾講述部門的工作。

八十年代（左）職員透過大型商場內的職業展覽，解釋投身監獄管理行業的新機會。

FROM BEAUTY QUEEN TO CHIEF OFFICER

從選美皇后到總懲教主任

Chief Officer Sylvia Chung Chi-lan has an unusual career pattern; her early years in CSD were made different because she was a beauty queen. Two years after she joined the department, she filled out a form to enter the Miss Hong Kong Pageant. She won the Miss Friendship Award. At the time, she was attached to the Staff Training Institute. The beauty award meant she had to promote Hong Kong. The Commissioner, Tom Garner, spotted this as a great opportunity for the Department and he transferred Chung Chi-lan to the public relations unit at headquarters. Her duties included telling the community about how the department worked. At night, she appeared on television shows and at galas as a beauty queen. "It was exhaustive, but interesting," she recalls.

Despite being in the public eye, the daughter of a police officer never wanted to leave the CSD. "That's my career," she explains. "The award gave me the opportunity to appear on another stage, and it gave me broader scope and the chance to learn socialising skills, but I never thought of leaving the department."

Since those days, Chung has worked in many sections, from recruitment at headquarters to frontline operations as Day Orderly Officer at Tai Tam Gap. "Handling prisoners is a lot different than handling reporters at a press conference," she smiles.

Like many young people from a family background in disciplined services, Chung wanted to work for the community. She joined in 1981 after a short period of doing clerical work in a commercial office. "I didn't like it," she admits.

A mother of two, she has to balance home responsibilities with her workload. "You have to make the effort," she says. "There is no free lunch."



Chief Officer Sylvia Chung Chi-lan
總懲教主任鍾子倫

總懲教主任鍾子倫的事業發展毫不平凡。她早年在懲教署的身分有點特殊，因為她在加入部門兩年後參加香港小姐選美，贏得友誼小姐的殊榮。她本來隸屬職員訓練院，在當選後需要履行港姐的職責。當時的監獄署署長簡能認為

這是一個好機會，因此將她調往總部的公共關係組，負責懲教署的宣傳工作。下班後，她在電視節目上亮相，並以港姐身分出席盛會。她回憶當時的工作「雖然感到疲累，但饒有趣味。」

儘管鍾子倫成為公眾人物，但出身於警察世家的她從未想過要離開懲教署。她解釋說：「這是我的事業。雖然當選港姐讓我擴闊生活圈子，有機會磨練社交技巧，但我從未想過放棄懲教署的工作。」

當鍾子倫卸任港姐後，在部門先後擔任多個職位，由總部的招募工作以至在大潭峽懲教所的值日主管。她微笑表示：「對待犯人與在記者招待會跟記者打交道，有很大的分別。」

跟很多出身於紀律部隊的年青人一樣，鍾子倫有志服務社會。她曾在商界工作過一段短日子，但於一九八一年加入部門工作，她說：「我不喜歡文書工作。」

今日的鍾子倫已是兩個孩子的母親，必須兼顧家庭和事業的雙重責任。她坦言：「你必須悉力以赴，這個世界並無免費午餐。」

Young offenders

年青犯人的新生之路

Throughout the history of prisons in Hong Kong, senior staff have been concerned with keeping impressionable young wrong-doers away from the hardened criminals for whom maximum security was designed. It has not always been possible. In the 1890s, commissions of inquiry into prisons complained of youngsters learning from experienced gangsters. Before World War II, officers had tried wherever possible to keep the two groups apart. As staff struggled to restore the shattered prison service in a battered society in the early post-war era, there was a determined drive to provide separate institutions.

Money was tight, as always. But in 1946 at Maryknoll Fathers in Stanley, a series of sturdy stone food godowns were located. Prison officers inspected them eagerly. By 1948, 100 boys aged under 16 were living there. One hut had been transformed into a classroom and workshop, another into a dormitory and recreation room, a third into a kitchen and dining room. A fourth provided staff quarters. The boys were quickly

綜

觀香港監獄的歷史，高級管理人員一直希望把容易受影響的年青罪犯與必須高度設防看守的重犯隔離，但這個目標並不能時常達到。十九世紀九十年代，監獄調查委員會發現青少年常受到一些老練的犯人所影響。在第二次世界大戰前，監獄職員致力將這兩類犯人分隔起來。戰後初期，社會紛亂，署方矢志整頓殘破不全的監獄制度，決定設置獨立的懲教機構。

署方的財政一向緊絀，一九四六年，署方知悉赤柱瑪利諾會有一些堅固的石建食物倉庫可供應用，認為適合用來囚禁年青犯人。到了一九四八年，這裏已住了一百名十六歲以下的男童。署方把其中一間小屋改為課室和工場，另一間小屋改作囚倉和康樂室，第三間則改建為廚房和飯堂，



The Chief Commissioner of the Scout Association of Hong Kong, John Hui Chiu-yin, inspects young inmates at the annual Scout Day ceremony held at the Staff Training Institute. Family members are invited to watch the performance, witnessing how Scouting activities in institutions help reinforce feelings of self-esteem and discipline. The Department sees Scout membership as an ideal way to promote self-confidence. Girl Guides from Tai Tam Gap perform dances and cultural performances while young inmates from Cape Collinson show their skills on bicycles. All activities promote teamwork and a sense of commitment. By end 1998, 254 young inmates proudly wore uniforms of the Scouts or Guides.

香港童軍總會香港總監許智賢在「童軍日」檢閱由教導所所員組成的童軍隊伍。這個一年一度的盛會首次於赤柱職員訓練院舉行。所員的家人均獲邀出席，見證童軍活動如何令他們誤入歧途的視人重拾自尊和嚴守紀律。署方認為童軍計劃是幫助所員建立自信的良策。當日，來自大潭峽教所的女童軍



表演民族舞，而歌連臣角的女童軍則進行花式單車表演，這類型活動可加強隊員間的合作及個人責任感。一九九八年底，共有二百五十四名年青所員為男/女童軍成員。

set to earn their keep; after lessons, they turned nearby slopes into terraced garden plots. It was "one of the most beautiful and healthy places in the colony," according to Commissioner Burdett in 1950. This first reformatory was makeshift; it seemed to work. Two European officers were specially selected to head the unit, with two Chinese "Principal Discipline Officers", 12 other Chinese warders, a schoolmaster, a rattan instructor, and carpentry instructor, a clerk, a cook and a coolie. There was also a new breed of staff member; a probation officer worked there between visits to courts and to the homes of detained boys.

The inmates were aged between 10 and 17. Their average sentences were two years. The boys spent three hours daily in classrooms, then worked making rattan baskets for Government offices, or planting vegetables. In summer, they were escorted to nearby beaches for swimming and in winter a European officer took them on treks over nearby hills. The boys had built themselves a darkroom and studied photography as a hobby, or played football, chess or ping pong. Health was good.

Inside Stanley, officers kept teenagers between 16 and 18 in what had been the female quarters, an old print shop. Outside the walls, another two disused food storage huts were found and converted into a Reformatory School. It was a resourceful and imaginative move and Commissioner Shillingford hoped it would be the acorn from which a proper institution would develop, based on the very successful Borstal system in Britain.

The reformatory in the Maryknoll godowns was changed into a training centre in 1953. The next year, the age for youths who could be sent to training centres was raised from under 18 to under 21; many of these boys were not proper criminals, but wayward youth. In those chaotic and desperate years, Hong Kong was filled with refugees and poverty. Many of the young people were orphans or human flotsam cast up on Hong Kong shores by famine, war and revolution. In many cases, they had to steal to eat. For some, imprisonment presented a new chance.

The old huts outside the walls of Stanley Prison used to house young offenders were torn down, and two new large buildings were designated a second training centre.

第四間則用作職員宿舍。男童在課餘時候，把附近的山坡變為梯田花園，以求自力更生，正如監獄署署長柏特在一九五零年所說，這裏成為「香港最美麗和健康的地方之一」。雖然這所少年罪犯感化院只屬暫時性質，效果卻令人滿意。署方特別挑選兩位歐籍職員主理院舍，屬下有兩位華籍「高級紀律主任」、十二位華籍獄吏、一位校長、一位藤藝導師、一位木工導師、一位文員、一位廚師和一位苦力。當時亦新設立一個感化官的職位，負責有關法庭、院童的家人和感化院之間的聯絡工作。

院童的年齡介乎十歲至十七歲，平均刑期為兩年。這些男童每天上課三小時，之後為政府機構編織籐籃或種植蔬菜。在夏天，他們有機會到附近的海灘暢泳；冬天，一位歐籍職員會帶領他們到附近的山野旅行。男童建築了一間黑房，學習攝影；他們在課餘亦參與足球、下棋和乒乓球等活動，以舒展身心。

在赤柱監獄裏，署方把十六歲至十八歲的青少年安置在一座曾經是女犯宿舍的舊印刷房裏，另外亦把兩間在監獄圍牆外已遭棄用的食物儲藏室改建為感化學校。這是一個富創意的構思，而且有助節省資源。當時的監獄署署長施靈福希望香港可仿效在英國至為成功的波斯托爾（青少年教養院）制度，建立一所適合青少年的懲教機構。

一九五三年，署方把這所感化院改為教導所。翌年，教導所將收容青少年的年齡上限由十七歲提高至二十歲，這些青少年當中，很多都不是天生性惡，只是命運多艱。五十年代的香港受到難民潮和貧窮所困擾，不少青少年變成孤兒，亦有人因饑荒、戰亂或政治因素而流浪至香港，被迫以偷竊為生。對於一些少年人來說，入獄無疑為他們帶來一個新機會。

當局將赤柱監獄圍牆外原來囚禁年青罪犯的舊屋拆卸，改建為第二間教導所，當中共有兩座新的大型樓房。

在九十年代末，懲教署轄下共有六間懲教機構，專責處理青少年罪犯。大潭峽（女童）、壁屋、勵敬和歌連臣角（男童）四間為教導所，均是借鑑於完善的波斯托爾制度。波斯托爾這所具百年歷史的英國懲教機構為全球奠定一個標準模式，世界各地爭相仿效。在實施過程中，香港的懲教機構引進了一些本地的特色，包括嚴守紀律、強調良好的舉止、服從指令和辛勤勞動等。

In the early days of Sha Tsui, inmates were kept busy breaking rocks, like this group pictured in 1976.

早期的沙咀勞役中心（現稱沙咀勞教中心）所負任於碎石工作。圖中的工作小組攝於一九七六年。



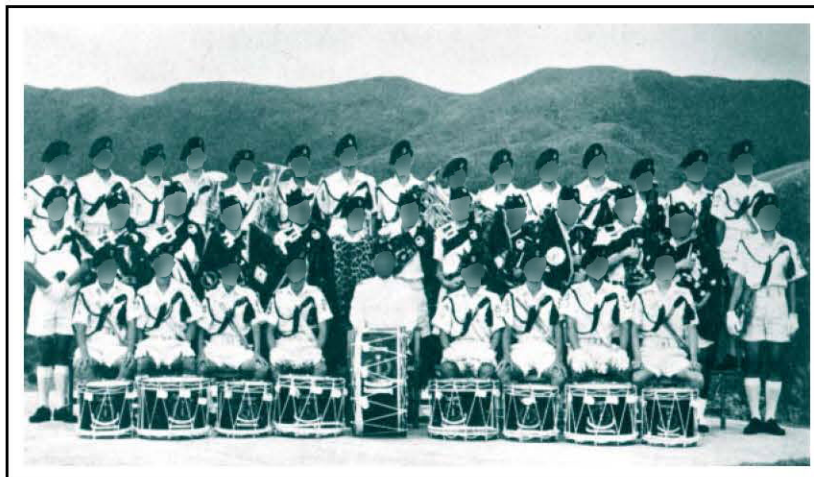
By the end of the 1990s, there were six institutions specifically managed to cope with the problem of youthful offenders. Four Training Centres - at Tai Tam Gap (for girls) and Pik Uk, Lai King and Cape Collinson (for boys) were based on the tried and tested Borstal system. This century-old British institution set global patterns that in many ways were followed worldwide. In Hong Kong, they adapted local characteristics; discipline, good manners, order and hard work are an integral part.

The Training Centres differ. At Cape Collinson, the outdoor environment provides ample fresh air and sunshine. At Pik Uk Correctional Institution, apart from its training centre's role there is a grim maximum security block for convicts who, although young, are serving life or long sentences for murder, rape, armed robbery or other violent crimes. But for all youthful inmates, lessons in classrooms take up half the day; the other half is spent on vocational training, often in crafts and disciplines that can lead to worthwhile employment when a boy or girl is discharged.

Training Centres have a good record. As the name suggests, they train young people, and in more ways than one. The inmates are trained in classrooms, in Chinese, English and other basic lessons. It is a sorry fact of life that a large percentage of young people who end up in trouble with the law are high school drop-outs who fall out of the educational system and into criminal life. In places like the computer classrooms of Pik Uk, they get a second chance. At Tai Tam Gap, girls learn skills such as hairdressing and waitressing, which can help them find meaningful work after release. At Cape Collinson, boys paint and polish cars; there's always work for experienced garage hands.

They also strive to help families. Many youthful offenders come from broken homes, or have a family background that is not marked by love, compassion and communication. When a boy or girl arrives to start serving a term at a Training Centre, their parents are asked to go along, too. Officers escort families around the institutions, explaining the lifestyle and disciplines and the opportunities. Family ties are encouraged. Visits are supported. Girls and boys are urged to write letters, to stay in touch, to improve family relations.

Each young inmate is dealt with as an individual. Every case and background is different. When the courts decide on the fate of a youthful wrong-doer, they ask for a report. Is the boy or girl suitable for a Training Centre, or is a detention centre or prison more likely to teach them the error of their anti-social ways? A selection board looks at the individual, his or her background, family, education, physical and mental health. It's a serious business. Every year, about three-quarters of young offenders are found suitable for the Training Centres. After their terms, all are placed under supervision for three years. Their work and spare time is reported to after-care officers who keep a close eye on their welfare, attitudes and associates;



然而，每間教導所各有不同的特點。歌連臣角的環境清幽，空氣清新，陽光充沛。壁屋懲教所除了扮演教導所的角色外，還設有一座高度設防的囚倉，所囚禁的年青所員都因為犯上謀殺、強姦、持械行劫和其他暴行而被判處終身或長期監禁。所有教導所所員都要花半天時間上課，另外半天時間則接受職業訓練，內容以能協助所員在獲釋後自力更生的工藝及學科為主。

教導所的成績令人滿意。顧名思義，院方從多方面入手教育青少年。所員在課室學習中國語文、英語和其他基本學科。他們大部分被教育制度所忽略，自初中便輟學，後來更誤入歧途，身陷法網。在壁屋舉行的電腦課程將協助他們掌握重投社會的機會。女孩子在大潭峽學習美容理髮和侍應服務，以便日後找到有意義的工作。歌連臣角則為男孩提供汽車護理訓練，助他們日後憑一技之長謀生。

教導所亦致力協助這些青少年的家庭。不少罪犯來自破碎家庭，與家人缺乏溝通，或未能感受他們的關懷和愛護。當青少年罪犯被安排進入教導所服刑時，父母亦獲邀請同行。職員會帶領犯人的家人參觀教導所，介紹所員的生活方式、須遵守的紀律和獲得的機會。職員亦鼓勵家人探訪，並督促青少年與家人通信，以維繫彼此的感情或改善關係。

懲教署視每個犯人為個體，因為每宗個案和背景都不同。法院在判決青少年罪犯前，會先索取有關報告，研究將他送進教導所或勞教中心，還是收押於監獄，才能糾正他們反社會的行為。甄審委員會就個人的背景、家庭、教育、身體和精神健康狀況進行評估，這是一項重要的任務。每年約有四分之三的青少年罪犯被認為適宜進入教導所。那些最終被送往教導所受訓的少年犯，期滿後須接受監管三年。他們需向善後輔導人員報告工作和生活情況，而職員則密切留意他們的身體狀況、生活態度和朋輩社群，避免受黑社會的影響。這個制度的結果令人滿意，逾六成自教導所釋放出來的青少年在三年內並無犯事，從國際標準來看，可說成效卓越。

大嶼山沙咀勞教中心專門管教行為粗暴的男孩和有機會成為犯罪分子的青少年。中心內緊湊的訓練節奏和生活，

讓他們思考一生中除了犯罪，還可以做些甚麼。統計數字顯示，在一年的監管期內，有百分之九十五從沙咀釋放出來的男孩奉公守法，足證沙咀勞教中心教導有方。

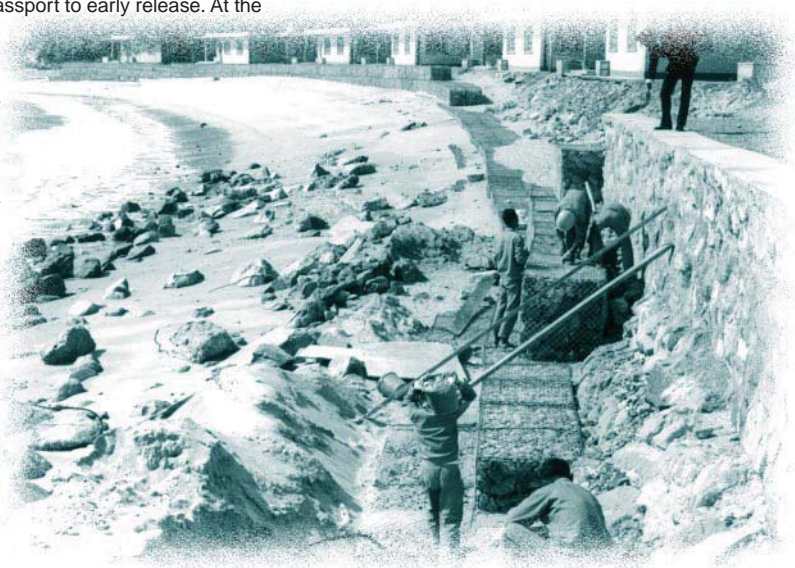
The Cape Collinson Band has been seen at hundreds of events such as school fetes and departmental parades since it was formed in 1968. 自一九六八年成立以來，歌連臣角銀樂隊出席了過百次的表演活動，例如學校義賣會及部門畢業步操典禮。

triad influence remains a constant curse. Results give solid reasons to back the system; more than 60 percent of young people released from Training Centres do not offend for three years. By international standards, this is outstanding.

On Lantau, the Sha Tsui Detention Centre deals with rowdy boys and potential young criminals. The double-time camp gives them something to think about; what is the alternative to a life of crime? Statistics show a period at Sha Tsui leaves a lasting impression; during the year-long supervisory period after release, 95 percent of the boys keep out of trouble.

For girls between 14 and under 21 serving six months to three years under the Training Centres Ordinance, good behaviour was a passport to early release. At the monthly Board of Review, the performance of every Training Centres inmate was reviewed. For the girls, promotion from entry status to winning a red badge for progress, or a green badge, which meant ready for release, was an incentive to study diligently and work conscientiously. Attitude and behaviour remained major criteria before early release was granted. Even then, girls remained under supervision for three years, with after-care officers monitoring their lives, work and habits. ✧

Inmates strengthen the beachfront embankment at staff quarters at Sha Tsui in 1976.
一九七六年，犯人合力鞏固沙咀職員宿舍的海濱堤壩。



根據《教導所條例》，被囚禁六個月至三年的十四歲至二十歲女孩，若行為良好，可獲提早釋放。覆檢委員會每月評核所有所員的表現。所內亦實行獎勵制度，若女孩子勤奮學習和用心工作，表現進步，便可獲得紅章，而綠章則表示即將獲釋。她們是否獲提早釋放，主要視乎態度和行為是否良好。然而，所員獲提早釋放後，仍需接受三年的監管，並由善後輔導人員監察她們的工作和生活方式。 ✧

YOUNG PRISONERS, OLD PROBLEM

年青犯，老問題

The problem of youthful wrong-doers is nothing new. The question of how to punish them while steering them towards a more sociable way of life has confronted every society for centuries.

In 1929, young offenders were a problem. That year, 985 boys and 137 girls aged under 16 were before the courts. This was a vast percentage; the entire population was only 802,900. In contrast, there were 3,326 juveniles before the courts in 1997 when the population was 6.6 million. The courts were tough in 1929. They sent 131 boys to prison and ordered canings for another 433. Five girls went to jail.

In prison, the young mixed with hardened criminals. This was a situation that caused London to raise its eyebrows; segregation of punishment for young offenders had been policy in Britain since 1910. There was also debated in Hong Kong about the proper way to deal with teenagers, and yet another committee was set up in 1930 to look at juvenile treatment. Its 1932 report on industrial and reform schools closely followed the British regulations dealing with offenders aged between seven and 16.

青年人誤入歧途，以身試法，並非新的社會問題。如何在懲罰他們之餘，指導他們向善，遵守社會秩序，卻是數百年來困擾著每個社會的難題。

在一九二九年的香港，青少年罪行已成為一個社會問題。當年有九百八十五名十六歲以下的男孩和一百三十七名女孩被法庭判罪。這個比率相當大，因當時的人口總數僅為八十萬零二千九百。相反，在一九九七年，有三千三百二十六名青少年被法庭判罪，而人口為六百六十萬。一九二九年時法庭的判決很嚴厲：有一百三十一名男孩被判入獄，四百三十三名男孩被判笞刑，另有五名女孩入獄。

在監獄裏，年青的犯人和兇悍的罪犯混在一起，英國政府對這個安排表示不滿。將年青的犯人和成年犯隔離懲罰自一九一零年起已成為英國本土的政策，香港社會亦有討論應如何處理青少年問題，並在一九三零年成立專責委員會，研究這個問題。一九三二年公布的工業和改造學校報告中，那些對七歲至十六歲罪犯的懲罰規定，在很大程度上是依循英國的。



Looking like an expansive high school, Pik Uk Correctional Institution was opened in 1976 as a maximum-security institution, with a number of roles. Painted blue with green tiles and set among courtyards with trees and an aviary, the 1.3-hectare facility was designed to house 385 inmates in cells and dormitories. Despite the school-like appearance, the institution is a highly disciplined unit surrounded by high concrete walls and barbed-wire fences.

The inmates are a wide variety, from defendants on remand to young men serving life terms for murder. Wearing different coloured uniforms for easy identification are young men sentenced under the Detention Centre or Training Centres Ordinance and some held under drug treatment laws. Others are prisoners aged under 21. Because of the wide variety of offences, some comparatively minor, some very serious, there is an equally wide range of work and accommodation facilities.

Senior Superintendent Hung Wai-cheung strives to constantly upgrade the standards of workshops. "We have to keep up with private industry," he explains. This is not so much to increase the value of industrial output, but to make sure the inmates learn skills that will help get them meaningful jobs when released. Grants from the Hong Kong Jockey Club Charities Trust have helped elevate standards in computer studies and language laboratories. Hung wants to lift woodwork classes to home decorating courses; there are always jobs in fitting-out flats. Computer software and hardware are upgraded whenever finance permits, to make sure that when young offenders reach the streets, they can compete in the job market.

Helping that, of course, is the discipline they have learned while in Pik Uk, and the work habits they have acquired there.

壁屋懲教所於一九七六年啟用，外貌仿似一座偌大的中學，是一所高度設防的懲教機構，而且發揮多方面的角色。懲教所佔地一點三公頃，藍色的外牆綴以綠色的磚塊，庭院種有樹木，景緻怡人。囚室和囚舍可容納三百八十五名所員。雖然壁屋懲教所的外觀像一所中學，但其實是一間防守森嚴的機構，並由高聳的混凝土牆和帶刺的鐵絲圍網所圍繞。

被囚的所員來自不同的背景，有還押羈留的被告，亦有觸犯謀殺罪而被判處終身監禁的年青犯人。一些更因戒毒法例被扣押，根據《勞教中心條例》或《教導所條例》而被判刑的青少年須穿不同顏色的制服，以方便職員辨認。其他則為二十一歲以下被判入獄的年青人。由於案件類型複雜，有些輕微，有些非常嚴重，所以亦因應不同的需要安排不同的工作與住宿設施。

懲教事務高級監督洪惠長不斷致力提升工場的質素。他解釋說：「我們必須趕上私營工業的水平。」他所強調的並非增加工業生產的價值，而是確保所員在獲釋後能夠學以致用，找到適合的工作。香港賽馬會慈善信託基金的撥款有助提升電腦科目和語言實驗室的教學水平。洪惠長也希望將木工課程改為家居裝修課程，因為現時房屋裝修工程的需求較大。若財政資源許可的話，懲教所會提升電腦軟件和硬件的水平，讓青少年罪犯掌握市場需要，在獲釋後能在勞動市場有更大的競爭力。

要建立個人的競爭力，除了掌握一技之長外，青少年在壁屋亦須同時學習嚴謹的生活紀律和工作習慣。



Listening and learning in the large gymnasium at Pik Uk are a group of high school students. Flanked by their teachers, by social workers and CSD After-Care staff, the teenagers listen as two young prisoners explain what life is like in jail. The aim is simple: some of these youths have had minor brushes with the law. They are not bad boys, but teachers and parents feel they need to face reality. What could be more real than to listen first-hand to boys their own age who face long years in jail? Such personal encounters are a valued tool for teachers who worry about students with a tendency to get into trouble. There is no glamour in crime and life in prison is hard, the young inmates say. Don't be foolish. Don't break the law. We don't want you to make the same silly mistakes we did, the prisoners say. The boys listen. Maybe lessons learned here help young people avoid paying the penalty of breaking the law.

一群中學生正在壁屋一間大型的體育館內悉心聆聽和學習。在老師、社工與懲教署善後輔導員的陪同下，青少年在聆聽兩名少年犯講述獄中的生涯。座談會的目的很簡單，這些學生當中，有部份曾犯輕微罪行，但並非壞孩子，而老師與家長認為他們需要面對現實。有什麼比親自聆聽與自己同齡但卻要面對漫長牢獄生涯的人的自述來得更真實呢？透過這些個人接觸，對於考慮學生會誤入歧途的教師來說，是一項有效的教育方法。青少年犯說，犯罪一點也不光彩，牢獄生涯也非常艱苦。不要這麼笨，不要犯法。囚犯們說，不要重蹈我們的覆轍。那些男孩在細心聆聽，在這學到的教訓，可能會警惕這些年青學子，避免觸犯法紀而身陷囹圄。



Discipline at the Correctional Institution is part of daily life. Assistant Officer Wong Kwok-mun puts a squad of Training Centre inmates through their paces. This is no aimless colonial remnant, but a daily exercise aimed at instilling discipline and order.

紀律是教導所內日常生活的一部分，懲教助理黃國民指導一隊教導所所員進行步操。這並非昔日殖民地的殘餘傳統，而是有助鍛煉紀律與秩序的日操操練。

Remand prisoners use their one-hour-a-day outdoor exercise period to play a fast-paced game of volleyball. 還押的囚犯利用每天一小時的戶外運動時間，進行一場排球賽。



New inmates go through physical education. Some new arrivals are underweight and unhealthy, often due to drug abuse and a bad home environment.

新來的囚犯在體育課。有些新來的犯人體重不足，健康狀況欠佳，主要因為吸毒及惡劣的家居環境所致。

Lai Sun Correctional Institution

勵新懲教所



Opened in 1984 to house young prisoners, the institution houses 218 inmates in dormitories in two- and three-storey buildings. Another 108 prisoners occupy smaller buildings outside the main security fence. Facilities includes a training restaurant where courses are given in the hospitality industry. Another unusual feature of Lai Sun is the solar energy rooftop plant, which provides hot water for laundry and showers.

勵新懲教所於一九八四年啟用，以協助年青犯人改過自新。懲教所的囚倉全是兩三層高的建築物，共可收納二百一十八名所員。另一些建在保安圍網外較小的囚倉可容納一百零八名犯人。這裏的設施包括一間作培訓用的餐廳，用以舉辦有關飲食業的課程。勵新懲教所的特色之一是設有太陽能裝置，提供洗衣和淋浴用的熱水。



Inmates have to work four hours daily, and projects include cutting grass in the Centre's grounds. An equal amount of time is spent in classrooms.

所員每天必須工作四小時，工作任務包括清潔和修葺所內設施。割下，他們正修剪草地。另外四個小時則用作上課和學習。



Superintendent Khan Khalid Mahmood and Instructor Tong Kwong-kin discuss workshop production of items such as wooden junks and barbecue equipment to be sold at the annual Autumn Fair.

懲教事務監督蕭大力與工藝教導員湯廣堅在研究周年部門賣物會展銷的工場產品，如木船與燒烤爐具等。



The taxpayer saves money when inmates work on nearby road and pavement construction. Assistant Officer Lai Wing-tong observes that the activities also help youthful inmates get into a work habit. 所員在附近的道路上進行修補工程，同時節省了納稅人的金錢。懲教助理黎永棠認為這類活動可讓青少年犯培養工作習慣。



In almost every area of Hong Kong, streetside garages provide jobs. Experience in routine car care helps former inmates find work upon release. About 30 cars annually go through the garage at Cape Collinson, under the critical eye of Technical Instructor Fan Chik-kwai. The jobs are confined to painting and polishing, and fees are paid for all work.

香港幾乎到處都有修理汽車的車房在招聘工人。擁有一般汽車維修經驗，有助囚犯在獲釋後尋找工作。每年約有三十輛汽車被送往歌連臣角的車房，在工藝導師樊植桂的嚴格監督下進行維修。工作範圍限於噴油及打蠟，所有工作都收取指定的維修費用。



What inmates learn in prison workshops is credited by outside educational institutions. After finishing a 40-week plumbing and pipe fitting course, young offenders sit a professional examination. Successful candidates waive first-year study at technical college diploma courses and go straight to Year Two. Instructor Tsang Kin-keung is happy; he's just been told eight out of 9 candidates passed the tough test.

所員在監獄工場內學到的技藝，由外面的教育機構給予認可。青少年囚犯在完成四十個星期的喉管與安裝工程課程後，接受專業考試，合格的考生可獲豁免修讀工藝學院文憑課程的第一年，直接升讀第二年。工藝教導員曾健強剛獲悉，九位考生中有八位通過嚴格的考試，感到非常欣喜。



With sprawling century-old shade trees and lush plantings of flowering shrubs, gardening is an important part of housekeeping duties at Cape Collinson. Assistant Officer Yee Kam-wa teaches a young inmate who grew up in a crowded housing estate the placid joys of gardening. Inmates are responsible for keeping the lawns and grounds immaculate.

歌連臣角有一片百年老樹的濃蔭和繁花綻放的灌木叢，園藝也因而成為日常服務工作的一環。懲教助理余錦華向一名在公共屋邨擠迫環境中長大的所員講述園藝如何培養個人心平氣和的境界。所員須負責保持草坪及地面的整潔。



Under a generous grant from the Hong Kong Jockey Club Charities Trust, students are kept in touch with contemporary technology. A computer language laboratory, opened in 1998, was a golden opportunity for young people to enter the hi-tech industry, according to Master Lam Chi-man. He demonstrates basic commands to eager inmates, who may have dropped out of school but who now have a thirst to learn. 在香港賽馬會慈善信託基金的慷慨資助下，所員可接觸最新的電腦科技。教師林志文表示，於一九九八年啟用的電腦室是讓青少年晉身高科技行業的最佳機會。他向積極投入的所員示範基本操作，儘管他們當中可能有人曾中途輟學，但在這新開始的階段，對學習仍是充滿熱誠。



Unfit and unhealthy after a lazy life on street corners, many new arrivals find themselves suddenly jogging and exercising their way to fitness. Physical Education Instructor Wong Wai-keung designed a series of testing work-outs for youngsters that take advantage of the rugged terrain of the Cape. One inmate swiftly lost 40 unhealthy pounds. "They learn to look after their bodies," Wong explains as he leads inmates on a gruelling set of exercises.

不少新來的所員因為在街頭的散漫日子而變得體魄衰弱，現在卻發現自己藉著跑步與運動等鍛鍊令身體日漸健康。體育導師黃偉強利用歌連臣角崎嶇不平的地勢，為青少年設計了一系列測試體能的訓練。一名所員更迅速減去四十磅多餘的體重。黃偉強在領導囚犯做一套嚴格的體操時表示：「他們學會了如何照顧自己的身體。」



Chief Officer Kwan Ming-tak discusses workshop products made for sale at a forthcoming Autumn Fair with Assistant Officer Lau Kwok-cheung. 總巡警主任關明德與總巡警助理劉國輝一起討論將在秋季賣物會展銷的工場製品。



Set on a steep hillside with strategic views over the eastern entrance to Hong Kong's Fragarant Harbour, Cape Collinson was for a century a British military base. The 38 renovated concrete bunkers set deep into the flank of the slopes once housed British soldiers, stores and munitions. Today, they accommodate 167 boys sentenced under the Training Centres Ordinance. Superintendent Ying Kwok-ching and Chief Officer Kwan Ming-tak stand in a natural auditorium where the sturdy cell blocks rise around them.

位於陡峭山坡上的歌連臣角，俯瞰香港東面的鯉魚門，地勢險要，過去一個世紀以來都是英軍的基地。三十八座重新裝修的混凝土地倉，深深埋藏於山坡的兩側，曾有英軍在此駐紮，並用作貯存物品及軍火。今天，有一百六十七名男童根據《教導所條例》在此服刑。總巡警主任關明德正與總巡警助理劉國輝一起討論將在秋季賣物會展銷的工場製品。

One of the most public facets of the CSD is the Marching Band of Cape Collinson Correctional Institution, a familiar sight at many public functions and departmental ceremonies. Under the baton of Bandmaster Assistant Liu Chung-shing, the 40-strong band warms up its pipes and trumpets for a forthcoming performance. There is also a jazz band, much in demand for social events. The band took shape in 1968 and has more than a musical public relations function; it aims to instil discipline and team spirit in selected inmates. The sight of young Cantonese marching in tartans and leopard skins and playing tunes such as "Scotland The Brave" is part of Hong Kong prisons lore. 總巡警一項最為公眾所熟悉的事物，就是歌連臣角懲教所的步操樂隊，在許多公開活動與部門的慶典上，都可以欣賞樂隊的演出。在樂隊教師助理廖仲成的指揮棒下，這隊四十人的大樂隊正為將要來臨的演出進行練習。此外還有一隊爵士樂隊，在社區活動中廣受歡迎。步操樂隊於一九六八年成立，目的並非單以音樂來親民，同時也向獲選加入的所員灌輸紀律與團隊精神。粵籍的青少年穿著蘇格蘭裙，披著豹皮在演奏「勇敢的蘇格蘭」之類的曲調，已成為香港監獄傳統的一部分。





Sha Tsui Motto: Never Again!

In 1972, Hong Kong was troubled by a sudden - and unusual - wave of teenage violence. Street robberies, thefts, assaults; suddenly the community was aware that young people, many of them living aimless lives without proper education or jobs, were creating a major social problem. Newspaper headlines and community leaders called for quick action.

The Commissioner of Prisons, Tom Garner, came up with a solution that not only worked in the immediate short term, but has proven a worthwhile and lasting deterrent.

He obtained Government permission to start an experiment in penology in a lonely cove on the far reaches of Lantau Island. Based on a system then in use in Britain, the new institution on the beach at Sha Tsui would accept young inmates aged under 21. There would be few educational opportunities for these young men, nor any vocational work advantages. They were to be sentenced there for brief periods, from one to six months, and once through the steel gates (and after passing a full medical test) they would be subject to relentless discipline. If this bore a strong resemblance to British military punishment, well, Mr Garner had formerly been a senior Non-Commissioned Officer in the Royal Artillery.

It was known as the Short Sharp Shock.

The government wasted no time in passing the Detention Centres Ordinance. Newspapers praised the initiative. The public was highly vocal in support. There was close attention paid to the first batches of boys sentenced to the camp. A hard-driven, relentless regimen of non-stop drill, work and instant compliance with orders? Good, said the public. Let's have more of it. Parents of young offenders were invited to the institution to see the conditions under which their sons lived. Still, there were no objections. In 1976, the Ordinance was amended to cover young men aged between 21 and under 25, for three-12 months' detention.

沙咀格言：決不重蹈覆轍！

一九七二年，香港湧起一股不尋常的青少年暴行浪潮。街頭搶劫、盜竊和毆打事件無日無之。社會上猛然醒覺到這群沒有人生目標、缺乏適當教育和工作的青少年，正在引發出嚴重的社會問題。報章標題和社會領袖紛紛促請政府盡快正視問題，謀求對策。

當時的監獄署署長簡能想出一個方案，不但能解決當前的問題，更證明行之有效，且一直沿用至今。

他獲得政府批准，在大嶼山一片人跡罕至的土地上開展一個刑罰學上的試驗。根據當時英國所採用的制度，他於沙咀海灘上建立一所勞役中心，收容二十一歲以下的年輕所員。這些年青人獲教育機會不多，更遑論職業訓練。年輕所員在中心逗留一段短時期，由一個至六個月不等。一旦踏進鐵柵一面（和通過全面的身體檢驗後），他們便要遵守嚴格的紀律。如果認為這個方案與英軍的懲罰相似，亦無可厚非，因為簡能從前是皇家炮兵非憲委級人員。

這個方案就是著名的「3S」——刑期短、紀律嚴和阻嚇力大。

香港政府隨即通過《勞役中心條例》（後改為《勞教中心條例》）。各大報章均讚揚是次行動，連公眾人士也積極支持。懲教署對首批判入勞役中心的男童實施嚴密監管。他們需要嚴守紀律、接受艱苦的常規訓練，不停進行步操練習和工作、絕對服從命令。「幹得好！」市民對這種勞教方法大表支持。政府更邀請少年犯的父母到勞役中心參觀兒子的生活情況，但未嘗有父母提出異議。一九七六年，政府曾修訂有關條例，以涵蓋年齡在二十一至二十四歲的青年罪犯。他們若被判入勞役中心，便須服刑三至十二個月。

Young prisoners aged under 21 work in a bindery at Sha Tsui making books tough and durable to endure rugged treatment in public libraries. These inmates do not come under the Short Sharp Shock discipline that has made Sha Tsui noted for its success in dealing with wayward young offenders.

沙咀以3S課程阻嚇頑劣年青犯人見稱，除了疏懶所員外，中心亦收納年齡二十一以下的少年監犯，他們不用依循3S的課程，但須在工場工作，園中一群犯人正把政府公共圖書館的書籍釘裝，令書本更耐用及堅硬。



The only people who did not seem to like the Sha Tsui methods were the inmates. They showed this by a determined effort never to return. One taste of Sha Tsui was ample. The youths are placed under close supervision for a year after their detention ends, and the success rates for youths staying out of trouble for that period are commonly 94.8 percent. Nestled next to a beach of golden sand under high hills, Sha Tsui has a beautiful location. Nobody who has been ordered there under the Detention Centres Ordinance ever wants to go back.

In recent years, the population behind the wire has been dropping as the courts show a tendency to select other methods to punish young offenders. Commonly, the institution, which can accommodate 298 inmates in a mix of cells and dormitories, has fewer residents. Part of Sha Tsui is now used to accommodate young adult prisoners.

The day begins with wake-up at 5:15am. Ablutions, breakfast and muster are soon over; then the drills begin. There are brief rest breaks and meals. Apart from that, the pace continues, with every prisoner marching smartly throughout the day. At 5pm, there is an exercise period where inmates, if they are able, can play basketball or other ball games and relax. Lights go out at 9pm. There is no television, no radio. Counselling and voluntary study are available, and inmates can discuss their future with their parents at the Never Again Association.



Bad weather stops the endless rounds of drill work and hard labour in the extensive grounds. To fill in the long hours between 5:15am and lights out at 9pm, a group of inmates polishes cell door bars under inspection by Assistant Officer Chan Chun-pang.

在惡劣天氣的影響下，永無止境的操練和密集的體力勞動工作被迫停止。為免虛度光陰，由上午五時十五分至晚上九時燈火熄滅之時，所員在懲教助理陳俊鵬的監督下，洗擦囚舍的鐵柵。

That could be the motto of Sha Tsui. Never again. Nobody wants to go back.



Inmates must leave their cells and dormitories spotless, with blankets folded to regulation neatness and their few possessions laid out in a specified format. Officer Leung Hon-chak checks bunks in a dormitory for young offenders.

所員必須保持囚舍和囚室一塵不染，毛毯要依照規定摺疊，連少量的個人物品也有特定的擺放方式。懲教主任梁漢澤正在檢查青少年犯囚舍的床鋪。



似乎只有沙咀的所員不喜歡中心的方法，更矢志獲釋後永不回來。事實上，沙咀的滋味，一次便已足夠。所員獲釋後還要接受一年的密切監管，期間平均有百分之九十四點八受監管的青少年不再滋事。沙咀勞教中心為群山環抱，鄰近海灘，水清沙幼，景緻優美。但在這受《勞教中心條例》監管的所員，未嘗有重返的意欲。

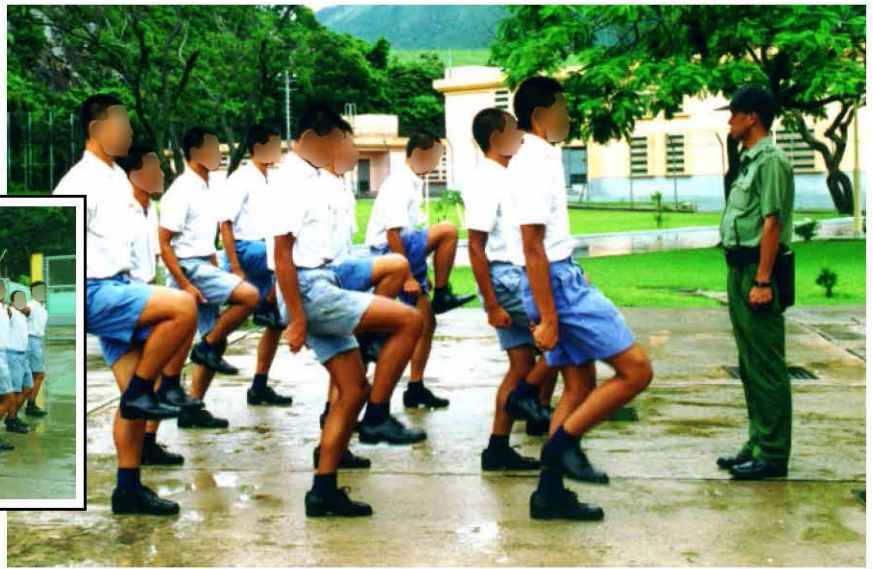


Stiffly at attention, hands rigidly by their sides, eyes fixed directly ahead, five new inmates get their first taste of life in Sha Tsui. Serving indeterminate sentences of between a month and a year, offenders aged from 14 to under 25 live under a regime of strict discipline. One taste of this rigid, unrelenting life is sufficient; 94.8 percent of those released do not offend during their first year after release, during which they must endure compulsory supervision. 五位新的沙咀所員腰板挺直，雙手緊貼兩旁，兩眼堅定地向前望，靜待初嘗沙咀勞教中心生活的滋味。勞教中心拘留年齡介乎十四至二十四歲，刑期由一個月至一年的不定期徒刑犯人。中心的生活刻苦，紀律嚴明，箇中體驗令人終身難忘。所員獲釋後必須接受為期十二個月的法定監管，其中近百分之九十五的所員在為期一年的法定監管期中沒有犯任何罪行。

近幾年來，沙咀的所員數目持續下降，因為法庭傾向選擇以其他方式懲罰青少年犯。沙咀的囚舍和囚室共可容納二百九十八名所員，但普遍入住率不高。目前，沙咀部分地方已用作監禁較年輕的成年犯人。

沙咀的所員須於上午五時十五分起床，經過梳洗、用膳和召集後，便開始步操練習。除了中段簡短的休息和用膳時間外，他們要整日挺起胸膛，不停步操或工作。直至下午五時，所員才享有消閒活動；如體力還可支持，他們可隨意選擇籃球或其他球類運動，鬆弛精神。勞教中心規定晚上九時關燈，該處不設電視或收音機。中心內設有輔導和自修服務，所員亦可在家長會上與父母討論他們的前途問題。

「決不重蹈覆轍」或許成為沙咀的格言，因為沒有一位所員希望去而復返。



Knees snap to waist-high levels and boots crash down into puddles as Assistant Officer Lap Ming-lok takes a group through drill work. Hard labour, drill on parade grounds or exercise in soft sand pitches and constant marching, marching set the pace for the inmates sentenced under the Detention Centres Ordinance. Superintendent Lee Sze-shu and Chief Officer Tin Man-yuk observe a squad doing drill.

懲教助理聶明樂帶領所員進行步操練習，他們把膝頭提至腰部，然後狠狠地踏在污水上。刻苦的體力勞動工作，加上步操場或沙地上無止境的步操及體能運動，踏出了在《勞教中心條例》下的生活步伐。監督李思恕和總懲教主任田文奎正檢視一群練習步操的所員。



The dining hall is spotless. Inmates march smartly to collect food, march to put in on their table, and stand at attention until given permission to sit, while the hall echoes to constant calls of "Thank you, Sir!" and "Good morning, Sir!" every step of the way. Hard physical exercise, a simple but adequate diet, medical supervision, exhaustion leading to deep sleep and a desire to improve performance to gain early release turn idle street-corner hoodlums into teenagers who are physically fit and socially aware.

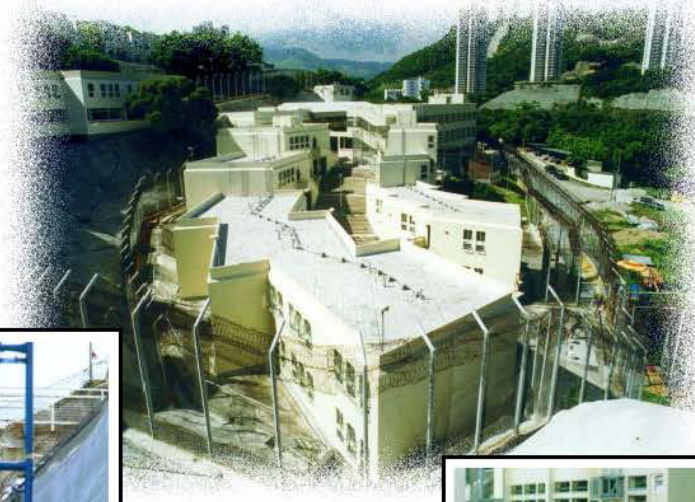
食堂內窗明几淨。所員整齊地排往輪候領取食物的窗口，然後走到餐桌前，把食物放在桌上，筆直站立，直至懲教署人員指示他們才能坐下用餐。食堂內不斷傳來「多謝，長官！」、「早安，長官！」的迴響。艱苦的體能訓練、簡單而營養充足的膳食、完善的醫護照顧、因消耗體力而酣睡，以及透過良好表現而盡早獲釋的欲望，使昔日游手好閒、流連街頭的街童脫胎換骨，成為體格強健和具社會意識的青少年。

Lai King Training Centre

勵敬教導所



Real estate developers would bid lavishly for the site of Lai King Training Centre; the institution has sweeping views of Kowloon and the Fragarant Harbour. Opened in 1978, it can hold 260 teenagers aged between 18 and under 21 in the dormitory accommodation.



勵敬教導所俯瞰九龍半島和維港景色，佔盡地利優勢，是地產發展商垂青的地點。勵敬教導所於一九七八年啟用，可收納二百六十名十八至二十歲青少年罪犯。

Lai King occupies expensive real estate.
勵敬教導所位置優越，處於地價昂貴的區域。



Under watchful eyes, an inmate worker strengthens a perimeter fence.
在職員的監察下，一名所員正在進行圍欄圍網的工程。



Young offenders learn discipline and teamwork in a Boy Scout group at Lai King. Physical Education Instructor Ip Foo-kuen says drills and exercises prepare the boys to integrate with society when they are released.
所員參加童軍活動，從而服務社會，養成服從和遵守紀律的習慣，成為奉公守法的市民，重振社會的懷抱。體育導師葉富權正在指導所員正確的步操技巧。

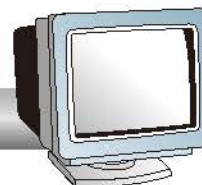


Lions whirl and drums beat out a throbbing rhythm as an inmate troupe performs a traditional dance. Their presence is a familiar sight at both departmental ceremonies and at public functions where they are invited to perform.
在一片喜氣洋洋的鑼鼓聲中，所員作出精彩的醒獅表演。他們的演出很受歡迎，屢獲署方和外界邀請表演。

The specialists 專業人員並肩合作

Into the computer era

電腦時代



As with every other profession, computers and modern technology have changed the face of penology. The department moved into computerisation in 1994. Full records of offenders are on electronic file and available for easy access to authorised staff. Computers pay inmates their wages and keep their medical records. Up-to-date systems save thousands of manual hours in handling tedious paperwork. They are also used in sophisticated prisons industries such as silk-screen printing. And anyone in the world can tap into <http://www.correctionalservices.gov.hk> to find basic information about the CSD attractively laid out on the department's own website.

At the start of the 1990s, there was not a single personal computer in CSD headquarters. But after its formation, the Computer Services Unit expanded swiftly, as the decade came to a close, there were 1,300 computers and terminals in use to help run the Department more efficiently. There were scores more in institutions for educational and industrial purposes.

Ramesh Chandar headed the newly formed information technology team and with computer programmers helped devise systems developed to handle the unique needs of a penal system. Although many of the programmes are similar to those in other departments or companies - such as accounts, staff holidays, purchasing and stock

跟其他行業一樣，電腦和現代科技改變了監獄管理的面貌。懲教署於一九九四年推行電腦化，罪犯的資料全以電腦存案，方便獲授權的職員查閱。署方亦利用電腦計算囚犯的工資和保存他們的病歷。這些先進的系統在處理繁瑣的文書工作方面節省了大量的人力和時間。講求精密技術的懲教工業如絲網印刷也廣泛採用電腦的科技。今日不論身在何處，只要按鍵進入懲教署的網址<http://www.correctionalservices.gov.hk>便可瀏覽部門的基本資料。

在九十年代初期，懲教署的總部連一台電腦也沒有。但電腦組在成立後發展迅速，到了九十年代末，懲教署使用的終端機約有一千三百台，使日常工作更具效率，而電腦在懲教機構內多用於教育和工業服務方面。

Ramesh Chandar領導新成立的電腦組，在電腦程式人員的協助下為懲教署發展電腦系統和編寫程式。雖然一些程式與其他政府部門或公司的大同小異，如會計、員工假期、採購和存貨管理等，但他們亦須為部門特別設計一些適用於監獄環境的系統。

除了大幅提高職員的工作效率外，電腦化更有助增加懲教工業的生產量。製衣和絲網印刷不再以人手量度和剪裁，而改用電腦操控的機器進行，這樣不單節省資源，更有助提升產品的質素。電腦化的生產工序更有助囚犯在獲釋後找到相關行業的工作，讓他們自力更生。懲教署位於深灣的全自動洗衣場，為醫管局處理大量衣物清潔的工作，素以效率高見稱。

對職員來說，昔日部門尚未推行電腦化時的印象已顯得模糊。總部職員在接受培訓課程後，很快便掌握了電腦技術的優點。在今天來說，假如沒有電腦的支援，真難想像怎樣可達到現時的效率。Chandar協助建立的龐大電腦系統，現由十五位技術人員負責維持和運作。署方透過一個導師培訓計劃，成功訓練約一百位職員成為合資格的導師，協助訓練其他同事使用這些先進和精密的設備。



management - some programmes are obviously devised solely to work in a prison environment.

As well as significantly boosting staff productivity, computers also increase output in complicated prison industries. Instead of measuring and cutting by hand, tailoring and silk-screening are done by computer-guided machines, cutting down waste and raising standards. Use of computers has another benefit; inmates who have worked with modern technology are more likely to get jobs in industry when released, which aids in rehabilitation. The fully automated laundry at Shum Wan, which handles huge amounts of material for the Hospital Authority, is noted for its efficiency.

For staff, the days before computerisation are a dim memory. Training quickly made headquarters staff familiar with advantages of new technology; it is hard to imagine working effectively without computer backup. Chandar set up the extensive system to be maintained and run by a mere 15 technicians. A train-the-trainer system helped educate almost all staff in computer use, with 100 CSD staff qualified to train others in the use of the sophisticated equipment.

The philosophy was to train key staff in the basics of computer use, and then let them train their workmates. By the start of the 21st century, the 23 existing institutions will all be linked on-line with CSD headquarters. This will mean big savings in time and money; if an officer at Shek Pik wants to send a document to Stanley, for instance, it can be done in seconds over a secure network. No more will it take many hours or even days to send a file from one prison to another.

導師培訓計劃的精神是教導職員學習基本的電腦知識，再讓他們訓練其他同事。懲教署計劃在二十一世紀初把二十三間懲教機構與總部聯網，這個安排將大量節省時間和金錢。例如石壁監獄的一位職員需要將文件送到赤柱，只需透過一個受保護的網絡，用數秒時間便可完成。從此以後，將一個檔案由一所監獄送至另一所監獄，便毋須再花上數小時甚至一整天的時間了。



Computers are a vital tool throughout the department, in running institutions, keeping inmate records and guiding prison industries. 管理懲教機構、保存犯人資料到支援懲教工業，電腦已成為部門最重要的工具。

Telling the true story

提供事實真相



There is an old saying among reporters that "bad news is good news". Leonel Rodrigues, a former newspaperman who heads the five-man team in the departmental Public Relations Section, knows what this means; when all goes well, the press is not interested in prisons. When something goes wrong, hundreds of journalists - literally! - are banging on the jail gates.

During the years that CSD ran Vietnamese camps, the official spokesmen were as busy issuing press releases and conducting visits for journalists as frontline staff were coping with the illegal arrivals. In normal times, however, the pace is more relaxed. The penal system seldom makes headlines and the PR Section has time to handle its more routine tasks, such as preparing the annual report, producing the topical staff newspaper *The Guardian* and putting out press releases about departmental items of public interest.

Still, press interest is high, with an average 1,300 enquiries every month from reporters and writers. Some require a simple answer. Others may need much careful research.

新聞從業員之間流傳著一句話：「壞消息便是好消息」。過去曾任報業記者的懲教署公關組主管羅狄基對此深有同感。當懲教服務一切運作如常，新聞界對監獄一般無甚興趣，一旦出現問題，記者們便會空群而出，爭相報道。

在管理越南船民營的年代裏，懲教署的發言人經常要發布新聞稿和為記者安排採訪，他們跟處理大量船民來港的前線職員一樣忙得不可開交。在正常運作的情況下，他們的工作步伐會緩和下來；懲教服務很少製造頭條新聞，公關組人員便利用較為充裕的時間處理日常事務，如編製年報，出版員工雙月刊《愛群》，以及發布市民感興趣的新聞稿等。

不過，傳媒對懲教署工作仍有濃厚的興趣，署方每月平均收到來自記者和作家的查詢約一千三百宗。有些只需簡短的回覆，有些則需要搜集詳細的資料才能作答。本署開放

In the spirit of open and transparent government, all queries are answered as fully as possible.

"Basically, the philosophy is low key," explains Rodrigues, a veteran of the Government Information Services seconded to the department in 1995. "We are not hunting headlines. Contact with the public is minimal because prison matters are a sensitive subject."

Security is one aspect the PR Section has to consider, and the provisions of the privacy laws, which give protection to all, including convicts, have to be carefully obeyed. Above all, CSD policy aims at rehabilitation and reintegration with society, so publicity on individual cases is very restricted.

Like the rest of CSD, the Public Relations Section hopes for the best and prepares for the worst. Staff liaise with senior officers in institutions to be ready to get the facts in case of sudden emergencies. If there is a riot at Ma Po Ping, if criminals ram the gates of Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre with a car or if a notorious criminal is due to be escorted to court from Lai Chi Kok, the PR Section swiftly puts out statements. These go to every newspaper, correspondent, television and radio station and news service over the government information network. They are strictly factual; Rodrigues knows that if the press get swift access to the facts, the stories that appear are more likely to be true. "Try to keep things secret, and lurid headlines are the certain result," he says.

There are certain rules, never broken. "We never discuss individual cases and no staff are allowed to do so," he says. Senior officers sometimes conduct background briefings to explain issues to the press, to get the truth into the open. Although young reporters are far more aggressive and demanding, Rodrigues finds that overall the department gets a fair hearing.

Once a year, the Commissioner and senior staff hold a press conference where progress and programmes are outlined to reporters. Apart from that, the CSD operates outside the glare of publicity. This was not the case during 1997. Hong Kong was swamped with foreign journalists; an estimated 7,000 of them were here for the transition. One story that seemed of persistent fascination to foreign television teams was the fate of inmates after 1997. There were melodramatic stories in many countries that after the change of sovereignty, prisoners would be executed. PR Section staff escorted international television crews through Stanley to show the facts. It is significant that since the handover, with the penal system operating precisely as it was before 1997, there has been no request for interviews from those who expressed earlier concerns.

"No news is good news," Rodrigues explains.

With responsibility for telling the world about CSD activities, as well as internal communications, the Public Relations Section has wide scope. Headed by veteran journalist Leonel Rodrigues, members include Fred Ho Ying-lin, Wong Wai-hung, Chan Pak-cheong and Lai Kam-wah (Right to left). Among their many tasks is production of the departmental newspaper, The Guardian.

公關組肩負向外界介紹懲教服務及部門內部溝通的使命，這隊資訊組合由資深新聞工作者羅狄基（中）帶領，組員（由左至右）包括黎錦華、陳伯昌、黃偉雄和何應年。附圖：編印部門的雙月刊《愛群》是他們眾多任務之一。

的管治態度，致力提高政府的透明度，懲教署公關組盡力向外界提供詳盡的答覆。

羅狄基原本任職政府新聞處，於一九九五年調任懲教署。他說：「我們的取向是要保持低調，不會刻意製造新聞。我們與大眾保持低度的接觸，因為懲教服務畢竟是一個敏感的題目。」

懲教署公關組必須考慮保安問題，而且在《個人資料（私隱）條例》下，囚犯亦獲得相同的保障。再者，懲教署的服務宗旨是協助囚犯改過自新，使他們重投社會，因此不會公開個別犯人的情況。

與署內的同事一樣，公關組職員凡事悉力以赴，處變不驚。倘若發生緊急事故，例如在嘔埔監獄發生騷亂，匪徒駕車直衝小欖精神病治療中心的關卡閘，或一名受公眾注意的犯人將由荔枝角收押所被押解往法院，公關組職員便會立即與有關懲教機構的高級職員聯絡和索取資料，以便迅速撰寫新聞稿，說明事實經過，然後透過政府的網絡發放至各大報館、通訊社、電視台和電台。羅狄基認為，若傳播媒體迅速掌握事實真相，有關報道將會較為準確。他表示：「若隱瞞真相，報道只會變成誇張渲染的頭條新聞。」

懲教署職員要嚴守若干規則。羅狄基說：「懲教署絕不容許職員討論個別囚犯的情況」。在需要時，高級職員會向新聞界簡報事故發生的背景和當時的情況。雖然年青的記者會提出尖銳的問題，但羅狄基認為一般來說，傳媒對懲教署的報道亦不偏不倚。

懲教署署長和高級職員每年都會舉行一次記者招待會，向新聞界簡報懲教署工作的進展和計劃。一般的日常運作則不會經常向外界披露。但一九九七年時卻出現一個例外情況，外國傳媒紛紛派記者前來香港報道回歸的新聞，估計約有七千名。外國電視台對九七年後香港囚犯的命運很感興趣，而多個國家亦曾出現戲劇性的報道，指香港回歸後會把囚犯處決。公關組職員為說明事實真相，便帶領外國電視攝製隊參觀赤柱監獄。九七年後，香港的懲教服務如常運作，亦無海外傳媒要求跟進報道。誠如羅狄基所言：「沒有消息便是好消息」。



Stout locks are key to security

保安有賴堅固的栓鎖



A penal institution is only as good as its locks. Without secure mechanisms to ensure that cell doors and cellblock gates are stoutly reliable, a prison has no internal security. The 15-strong locksmith section under Principal Officer Cheung Kwong-kei closely studies new technologies in the ancient art of locks to make certain equipment in Hong Kong's institutions is as modern and strong as any in the world. "A prison without proper locks means no security at all," says Cheung.

Ironically, despite enormous advances in design and materials, the basic design of modern locks is similar to that of the first known lock. Its remains were found in Mesopotamia, modern Iraq, and are at least 4,000 years old. It had a series of internal tumblers, opened by a key that resembles a modern toothbrush. Lock design took place separately in many civilisations from China to Norway to Rome, and all devices had the same basic features.

The modern era began with the patent for a double-tumbler lock by the British inventor Robert Barron, in 1778. In 1818, another Briton, Jeremiah Chubb, created a vastly improved model, and 30 years later across the Atlantic, Linus Yale patented a pin tumbler lock which was closely related to the Egyptian device of 2,000BC.

The first locks used in Victoria Prison were solid iron affairs made in the foundries of the English Midlands. They were stout, sturdy and reliable and remained in use until recent years.

In the era when Victoria and Stanley Prisons were the sole major institutions in the prisons service, responsibility for locks was in major undertaken by only two specialists charged with looking after all locks in every institution. In 1945, the locksmithing

一問懲教機構的保安效能，跟其所用栓鎖的優劣息息相關。若囚室和囚倉的門閘能牢牢鎖上，便可確保監獄實施嚴密的保安。高級懲教主任張廣基屬下有十五名鎖匠。他們在古老的栓鎖藝術中鑽研新技術，以製造先進和堅固的栓鎖，使香港懲教機構在這方面的設備不亞於世界其他地方。張廣基說：「若一間監獄缺乏完善的栓鎖，根本毫無保安可言。」

雖然栓鎖設計和質料已大有改善，但現代的基本設計與首個面世的栓鎖仍分別不大。首個栓鎖的殘存部分在古代亞述的尼尼微遺跡中發現，距今最少四千年。這個栓鎖設有一連串的內置制栓，可由一支像現代牙刷似的鑰匙開啟。中國、挪威以至羅馬等不同國家都有設計各式的栓鎖，但這些裝置都有相同的基本特點。

一七七八年，英國發明家羅伯•巴倫發明雙動型制栓鎖，為栓鎖業展開現代新的一頁。一八一八年，另一位英國人耶利米•集寶創造了一個大幅改良的型號，而在三十年後，美國人賴那士•耶魯發明針珠制栓鎖，靈感來自公元前二千年古埃及的設計。

域多利監獄使用的首批栓鎖是在英國米特蘭鑄造廠以牢固的鐵製造的。這批栓鎖堅固、耐用而可靠，一直用至近年才被取代。

當香港只有域多利監獄和赤柱監獄兩所主要監獄服務機構時，維修及保養監獄栓鎖的責任主要落在兩位專家身上。至一九四五年，赤柱監獄的栓鎖工場始由伊純掌管。他後來成為監獄署副署長，葡籍職員勞世龍是伊純的副手。他於一九七五年成為首位掌管栓鎖工場的高級懲教主任。



Cheung Kwong-kei displays one of the oldest locks in Hong Kong; the model on the left was installed in 1841 in a cell door in the original Victoria Prison. A heavy key was needed to turn the tumblers that retracted the solid brass bolt from the wall mounting. The modern, relatively lightweight Chubb-made model on the right was standard issue in most institutions from 1975. Opened with a thin key, copies of which are highly restricted, the lock offers high security. It has never been successfully picked by a prisoner.

張廣基展示香港一些最古舊的栓鎖。左邊的一款於一八四一年安裝在域多利監獄的囚室。栓鎖需要一根沉重的鑰匙轉動制栓，好能使依附在牆壁的堅固黃銅鎖簧可以縮回。右邊的一款是相對較輕的集寶型號，自一九七五年起在大部分院所使用至今。栓鎖提供高度的保安，所用的鑰匙很薄，且嚴防複製。過去從未有囚犯成功拾取鑰匙。

workshop at Stanley Prison was run by Tom Ecob, who was later to become Deputy Commissioner of Prisons. He was assisted by a Portuguese officer, Pedro Rosario, who in 1975 was the first appointed Principal Officer in charge of locks.

The Board of Enquiry that followed the 1973 riots in Stanley Prison urged greater security for locks and procedures. A Principal Officer was appointed in charge of locks, with specially trained teams stationed in Stanley, Victoria, Sha Tsui and Siu Lam. At the same time, an official locksmith training course was introduced. Security surrounding locks and keys had always been tight. So rigorous were the precautions that before 1968 only senior officers - which at that time did not include any Chinese - were allowed access to the workshop or were appointed to the locksmiths' section. Only officers with good conduct, long service and specialised technical skills were considered.

Today, Cheung Kwong-kei heads a strong team of 15 staff based in all major institutions, responsible for over 8,000 high-security locks in daily use, and for the design of the keying system. All staff have gone through special courses in Hong Kong and some have studied abroad; Cheung himself was already a member of the associated Locksmiths of America and the Locksmithing Institute of Hong Kong in 1992.

All team members have to undergo strict internal security screening. Regular training sessions keep them up-to-date with tools and equipment. Section members pass on their expertise to colleagues in the institutions to which they are posted, spreading knowledge about locks and their characteristics throughout the department. International manufacturers are always keen to get feedback from CSD experts on lock use and any malfunctions or weaknesses.

As the century came towards its end, the first technological revolution in locks was being felt worldwide. Hong Kong was quick to take notice. The style of lock that had basically secured cells in Hong Kong since the first prison door was shut in 1841 was to be re-evaluated. Computerised systems that offered greater reliability and scrutiny had in

recent years been coming into use in other penal systems, notably in the United States. With planning at an advanced stage for new high security prisons, electronic locking systems were under close examination. Offering versatility, reliability, economy and convenience, the computerised system would take locks in Hong Kong institutions into a new era.

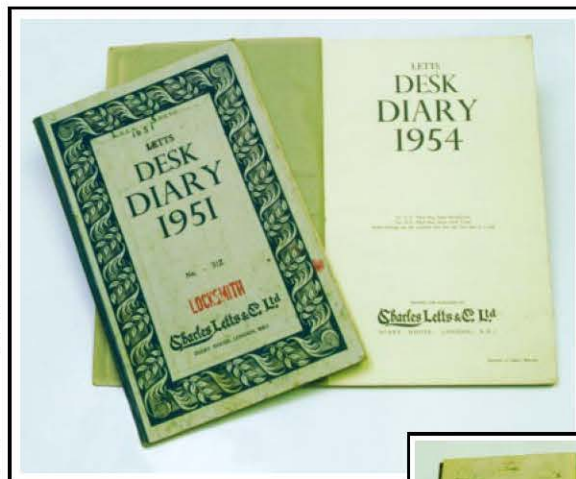
Many locks have stood the test of time. Locksmiths proudly claim that in the past 60 years there has never been a case of a prisoner getting out of a cell or prison because of a lock failure.

署內大部分鎖鎖都經得起時間的考驗。鎖匠驕傲地表示，在過去六十年來，從未有囚犯是因鎖鎖失靈而成功逃出囚室或監獄。

一九七三年赤柱監獄發生騷亂後，負責調查事件的委員會促請當局改善栓鎖的保安和處理程序。一位高級懲教主任獲委任負責該職。他與經過特別培訓的人員分組駐守於赤柱、域多利、沙咀和小欖。同時，署方開辦了一項正式的鎖匠培訓課程。懲教機構對栓鎖及鑰匙一向實施高度的保安，預防措施至為嚴密。在一九六八年之前，只有高級職員（當時還未有華人）才可進入工場或獲委任加入鎖匠組，這些人員必須品行良好、有長期服務經驗和技術專才。

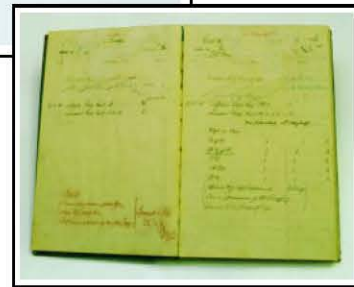
張廣基現時領導一隊十五人的小組，組員派駐於所有主要懲教機構，確保機構內逾八千個高度保安的栓鎖能正常運作及負責鑰匙系統的設計。所有組員均曾在香港接受特別的課程訓練，有些甚至遠赴海外進修。張廣基於一九九二年成為美國鎖匠學會及香港鎖匠學會會員。

所有組員在加入前必須經過嚴格的內部保安審查。他們要定期接受訓練課程，吸取有關工具和設備的最新知識。組員將專業知識傳授給各懲教機構的同事，並廣授栓鎖的知識和特點。國際製造商亦經常詢問懲教署專家有關栓鎖的使用、失靈或弱點各方面的意見。



Every day, locks throughout the system are checked, tested and repaired. Maintenance is a daily discipline, and every time a lock is touched, it is recorded in a record book.

懲教機構每天均需檢查、測試和修理栓鎖。保養工作是每天的例行公事，每次職員維修栓鎖，都需要在記事冊上記錄。



在二十世紀結束之際，全球正掀起首次栓鎖技術的革命。香港對此迅速反應，重新評估香港監獄所採用的栓鎖款式，這些栓鎖自一八四一年起在首間囚室使用至今，基本上能夠鎖緊囚室。海外的懲教機構，特別是在美國，近年已採用較為可靠及細密的電腦系統。政府計劃在新設的高度設防監獄採用電腦化系統管理，現正緊密研究電子栓鎖系統。電腦系統靈活多變、可靠耐用，而且經濟方便，將使香港懲教機構的栓鎖煥然一新。





One of the difficulties of providing psychological services to prisoners is the problem of gauging success. How do you measure a cure rate? The Department's Senior Clinical Psychologist, Lu Chan Ching-chuen, points to a lowered rate of reconviction among certain prisoners such as sex offenders who had received treatment.

The 14 clinical psychologists and 16 officers in the Psychology Unit, carry a heavy work load. In 1997, they did 15,528 interviews and submitted 277 assessment reports, some very complex. Staff numbers have expanded significantly since the first four psychologists with academic qualifications set up the unit in 1977. The number of prisoners they treat and the scope of their responsibility has also dramatically increased. Today, they offer counselling and preventive mental health programmes to staff, as well as serving inmates. It is an advanced, comprehensive scheme aimed at dealing with the stresses and tensions of a complex and demanding service.

The objectives sound simple. Psychologists try to help patients recognise their problems, adjust to them and to understand why they have developed habits that lead them to prison. The ultimate aim is to make patients realise their problems so they can cope with them when they are released, and not commit a similar crime again.

But there is much more than that. Even before a person is convicted, psychologists are frequently called on by the courts to assess his or her character and problems. Reports on prisoners are also given to departmental review boards and assessment panels and early release schemes. Mrs Lu works closely with prison management and departmental policy-makers to set up suicide prevention strategies and programmes to care for inmates with chronic behaviour problems.

When inmates enter an institution, the psychologists target four distinct groups - the young, sex offenders, long-term prisoners and prisoners with substance abuse problems. How do you counsel a man sentenced to 20 years' imprisonment, advising him to make the best of the opportunities that life behind bars has to offer? Any other prisoner who feels he needs psychological help can ask for an interview. Narcotics remain a bane, and educating addicts on how to understand and resist their craving is a vital role.

For Lu Chan Ching-chuen and her colleagues, it is not always a pleasant job, but it is always challenging. It takes psychologists into the medical and academic world, to do research on issues such as suicide in prisons, what type of person goes to jail for life, the problem of released prisoners committing similar crimes, and how a different type of young person is now being arrested. Working with universities, the psychologists profile the prisoner population as a whole and do special studies on sex offenders and drug addicts.



The head of Psychological Services, Lu Chan Ching-chuen, has long conversations with sex offenders and other prisoners trying to get them to recognise and overcome their problems. 心理輔導組主管盧陳清泉與性罪犯及其他囚犯詳談，嘗試引導他們了解問題所在，並幫助他們克服困難。

為囚犯提供心理輔導的一項困難，是如何衡量成效。懲教署高級臨床心理學家盧陳清泉表示，某類曾接受治療的囚犯（如性罪犯）的重犯率下降便是一個指標。

心理輔導組共有十四位臨床心理學家和十六位職員，工作量繁重。在一九九七年，他們曾進行一萬五千五百二十八次面晤，並提交了二百七十七份評估報告。個案的部分內容均非常複雜。自從首四位合資格的心理學家於一九七七年成立心理輔導組後，組內職員的人數迅速增加。接受治療的犯人數目日漸上升，而心理輔導組的責任範圍亦顯著擴大。目前，除了輔導囚犯外，他們亦為員工提供輔導及預防性的精神健康計劃。這是一個先進和全面的計劃，旨在協助員工應付極具挑戰性的工作所帶來的壓力。

心理輔導的目標直接而明確。心理學家設法協助病人認清及處理本身的問題，並瞭解為甚麼他們會養成一些導致他們入獄的生活習慣。輔導的最終目的是使病人了解個人的問題所在，使他們在獲釋後可以應付這些問題，不再重犯同類的罪行。

當然，心理輔導服務亦包括更深入的層面。在判刑之前，法庭會不時傳召心理學家評估被告的性格和問題。囚犯報告會提交至懲教署的覆檢委員會、評估小組和負責假釋計劃的委員會。盧陳清泉與監獄管理人員和部門的決策者緊密聯繫，制訂防止自殺策略和為長期有行為問題的犯人而設的治療計劃。

當犯人進入一間懲教機構時，心理學家便會留意四類犯人，特別為他們提供服務，包括：青少年罪犯、性罪犯、長刑期囚犯及濫用藥物犯人。你會怎樣輔導一名被判二十年刑期的犯人，建議他積極面對牢獄生涯？其他犯人感到有需要時，可要求會見心理學家。毒品仍然是禍根，而教導吸毒者明白吸毒的禍害和如何抗拒毒品的誘惑，是一項重要的任務。

對於盧陳清泉和她的同事來說，這項工作充滿挑戰。同時，心理學家需要走進醫療及學術的世界，研究犯人自殺的問題、甚麼類型的人會被終生監禁、釋囚再犯同類案件的問題，以及現時年青犯人的背景等。心理學家亦與大學機構合作研究整體犯罪人口的背景，並探討性罪犯和吸毒者的問題。



The canine corps of the CSD has 62 dogs, animals that work with their handlers to provide a range of duties that men alone cannot handle as efficiently. At night, dog patrols provide alert external security, says Principal Officer Cheng Ping-kai, in charge of the unit since 1994. Some dogs, specially trained to sniff out drugs, are used to screen inmates and inward consignments for hidden narcotics.

"Training is the vital aspect of our work," explains Cheng. That training is carried on at kennels in Stanley and at two support depots at Ma Po Ping and Hei Ling Chau. Since establishment in 1987, the Dog Unit has become an integral part of the CSD structure.

The man and dog work as a team. The dog has to be taught obedience and the new handler has to build trust and friendship with his canine colleague. Only when such bonds are formed can proper training begin in highly structured four-week courses. Initial training was helped by co-operation from the British military, which had a strong guard dog presence in Hong Kong before 1997.



Originally situated in a pig farm, the Dog Unit has been moved into a well appointed specialised section. Expert dog handler Lam Sam-keung and his Alsatian leave the section headquarters for an exercise.

警衛犬隊原駐於一個豬場，現已遷移至一個設備完善的特別基地。領犬專家林森強及其德國牧羊犬正步離基地開始練習。

懲教署的警衛犬隊共有六十二頭犬隻，輔助領犬員有效執行不能單靠人手處理的職責。自一九九四年起掌管警衛犬隊的高級懲教主任鄭炳佳表示，犬隻巡邏在晚上為監獄外圍提供保安。一些犬隻特別接受嗅覺訓練，用以鑑別犯人和進入監獄的物品是否藏有毒品。

鄭炳佳解釋：「訓練是我們一個重要的工作環節。」所有的人犬訓練均在赤柱的基地、以及嘔埔坪和喜靈洲兩個支援地點進行。自一九八七年成立以來，警衛犬隊便成為懲教署架構不可或缺的部分。

人與犬聯成一隊，後者必須服從領犬員；而新領犬員更須先與其犬隻建立信任與友好的關係。要先建立這個聯繫，才能順利開展為期四星期的密集訓練課程。在一九九七年前，英軍擁有強大的警衛犬陣容，協助懲教署提供有關訓練。



Obedience and trust are the basis of a man-dog team. Training stresses the close relationship between the two. Chu Ka-hing and his four-year-old Alsatian go through advanced training courses at the Dog Unit at Stanley.

由人犬組成的工作團隊是以服從與信任為基礎。訓練強調人與犬的密切關係。朱嘉慶與他的四歲德國牧羊犬在警衛犬隊的赤柱基地接受高級訓練。



Different breeds are selected for specialised work. The Springer Spaniel and Labrador Retriever, with highly delicate noses, are preferred for searching duties. Large Alsations and fearsome Rottweilers make superior patrol and escort dogs.

警衛犬隊人員給不同品種的犬隻安排不同性質的工作。英國跳犬和拉布拉多尋回犬的嗅覺特別靈敏，適宜執行搜索工作。體型巨大的德國牧羊犬和令人望而生畏的洛威娜用作巡邏和押解，便最適合不過。

Trained to defend their handlers, Rottweilers learn to hold onto an attacker.

洛威娜學習如何緊咬攻擊者不放，以保護領犬員的安全。

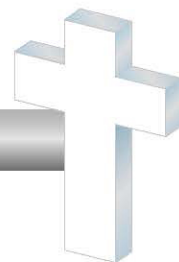


Cheng Ping-kai, head of the Dog Unit, stands proudly with a new recruit, a puppy born to one of the departmental Alsations. Starting from 1994, the unit started its own breeding programme to ensure a future supply of quality animals. All dogs in the picture were bred at Stanley and their handlers praise the animals' intelligence. Insert: Cheng Ping-kai with a champion mother and her pup.

警衛犬隊主管鄭炳佳身旁這頭年幼的德國牧羊犬是由總教署一手培育的。自一九九四年起，警衛犬隊開始自行繁殖犬隻，確保為部門不斷提供優質的犬隻。圖中所見的犬隻均在赤柱繁殖，領犬員大讚牠們機靈稱捷。插圖：鄭炳佳與獲獎的母犬和牠的幼犬。

A team of hope

希望救星

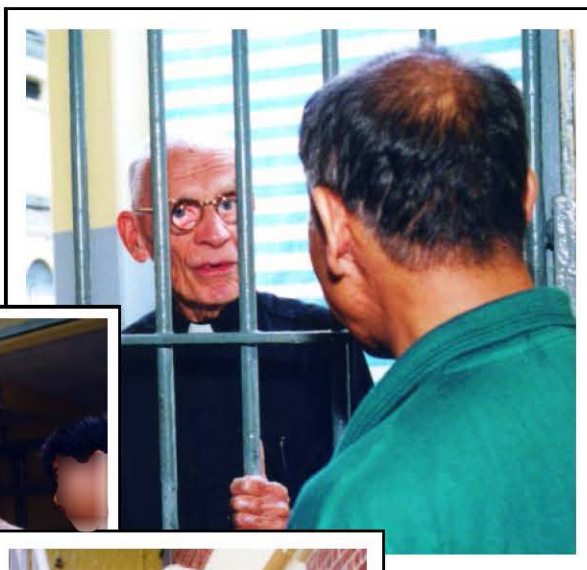


When a man or woman is sentenced to a long term of imprisonment, the first reaction is despair and gloom. CSD staff try to bring some meaning to life behind bars with structured planning for long-term prisoners. Often, real solace comes when a prisoner turns to religion. For many inmates, it may be the first real connection they have with faith. Their former lifestyles may not have included religious belief, but in confinement, there is time for reflection. Even those serving long sentences for the most dreadful crimes can genuinely find religious feeling.

A group of 40 padres helps guide them on the way. "We are a team of hope," says Father Sean Burke, an American Catholic priest who has worked full-time for the Department since 1994. He heads a dedicated group of men and women of varying religions and beliefs. All of them are prepared to talk to any prisoner, those with faith and those without any formal religious beliefs; their aim is not to convert, but to offer consolation and hope.

Religious instructions were an early part of Hong Kong prison life. With their strong conviction that religion could cure social evils, the British of the Victorian era felt convicts needed church services to keep them from

當一名男性或女性犯人被判長期監禁，第一個反應當然是感到非常沮喪和消沉。懲教署職員嘗試透過為長刑期犯人而設的計畫，為獄中生涯帶來一點意義。許多時候，犯人藉



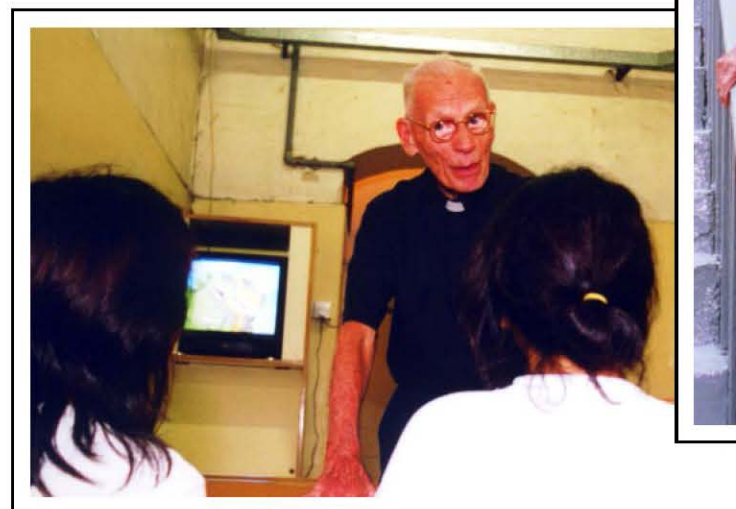
Trailblazer Father Stephen Edmonds served 46 years as chaplain in Hong Kong institutions, becoming a much-loved figure to both inmates and staff.

拓荒者文顯榮神父為香港懲教機構服務了四十六年，深受囚犯與職員愛戴。



著宗教信仰，得到真正的慰藉。對於很多囚犯來說，這是他們首次接觸信仰。往日的的生活模式可能沒有涉及宗教，但身陷囹圄使他們有機會反思。那些犯上最恐怖罪行而須服長期徒刑的囚犯，也能感受到信仰所賦予的力量。

一組共四十人的教士致力帶引犯人踏上正途。美籍神父畢尚華自一九九四年起全職在懲教署服務。他說：「我們是一隊希望救星。」他率領一群信奉不同宗教和充滿信仰熱忱的男女，隨時樂意與任何犯人談話，



crime. Records in Victoria Prison in 1845 discussed religion. "On one or two occasions the prisoners have been supplied with religious books by Dissenting Ministers, none of whom attend regularly; now none at all," the record stated. "The Colonial Chaplain attends occasionally the European prisoners. The Chinese have no religious instruction whatever." The "dissenting" ministers were from Protestant churches that had a presence in early Hong Kong.

Right up to 1974, chaplains performed their selfless duties on a voluntary basis. Long before that, Father Stephen Edmonds had become a familiar and much loved figure at Stanley and other jails. From 1952, he regularly visited jails, offering advice and guidance to both inmates and staff. His pioneering efforts lasted 46 years until his retirement in 1997 and even after that, his visits continued. In the 1950s, he was to recall, there were a mere three voluntary clergymen.

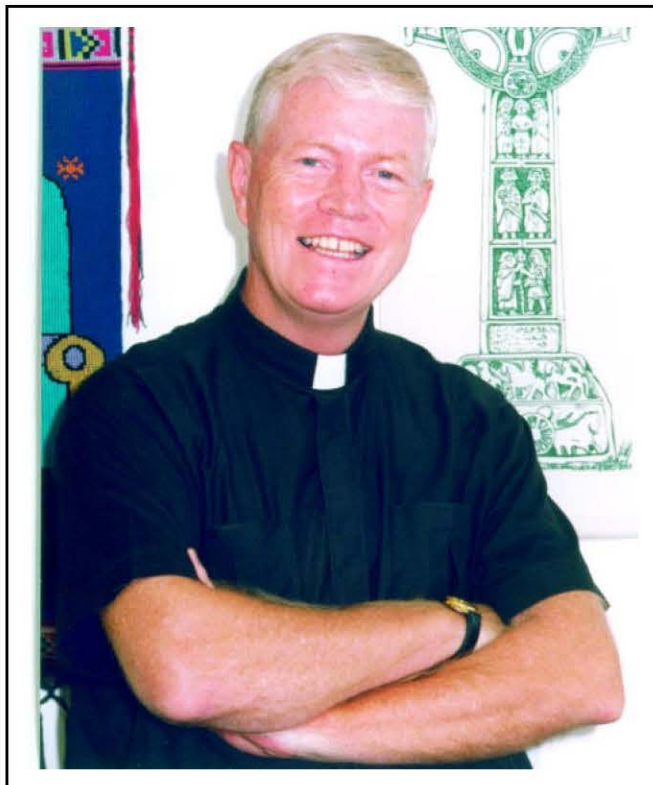
"I was asked to talk to the boys at the Stanley Training Centre (where Ma Hang Prison is now located) and that was later extended to youngsters at Cape Collinson and Tai Tam," he recalled in later years. It was not an easy task, trying to bring solace and comfort to the young inmates, as well as spiritual guidance when it was requested.

Chaplains do not force prisoners to listen to one religious faith, but seek rather to guide them gently and offer help. If religious advice is sought, it is given. But the chaplains provide a shoulder on which to lean, an ear that will listen. Father Edmonds' early work concentrated on bringing joy; he started taking groups of youngsters from outside to the training centres to play football games against inmate teams. "It made the boys happy," he says.

The chaplains found a heavy workload during the era of the Vietnamese influx, as did all CSD staff. "I couldn't speak their language, but as I walked among them, I think I was regarded as a sign of hope," Father Edmonds smiles.

Father Sean Burke and other members of the religious team visit all institutions regularly. They are Anglicans and Catholics. They speak Mandarin, English, Cantonese, Spanish and Vietnamese. In addition to looking after prisoners' spiritual needs, the chaplains also discuss inmate worries, personal problems and the stress of adjusting to prison life. "Our role is a grey area, between prisoners and staff," explains Sean Burke. Chaplains serve as channels for grievances, anger, sadness and happiness. For those who want them, there are regular Bible study sessions and festive functions. Muslims, Buddhists and people of other religious faiths also visit the institutions.

American Father Sean Burke
美籍神父畢尚華



不論他們有沒有信仰。他們的目的不是改變別人的信仰，而是給予他們安慰和希望。

透過宗教教誨幫助罪犯反思已過，很早便成為香港監獄生活的一部分。在英國維多利亞時代，人們深信宗教能夠治愈社會罪惡，並且認為罪犯需要教會服務，使他們遠離罪惡。一八四五年，域多利監獄便有討論宗教的紀錄，包括以下的敘述：「曾有一兩次，有新教教士向犯人提供宗教書籍。他們不會定期來訪，現在更加沒有。」；「殖民地教士數次探訪歐洲犯人。華籍囚犯則沒有任何種類的宗教指引」。「新教教士」是指一些脫離了英國國教，並在香港早期已建立勢力的基督教神職人員。

在一九七四年以前，神父們是以自願性質擔任獄中工作。在赤柱和其他監獄裏，文顯榮神父是一位極受歡迎的人物。由一九五二年起，他定期探訪監獄，為犯人与職員提供忠告和指引。他的工作維持了四十六年。他在一九九七年退休，退休後仍然繼續探訪活動。他回憶說，在五十年代只有三位志願的神職人員。

「最初，我獲邀請前往赤柱教導所（現址為馬坑監獄）與男孩子們談話，其後又獲邀請前往歌連臣角和大潭與青少年見面。」神父面對的是一項富挑戰性的工作——為年青的所員帶來精神的安慰，並於有需要時給予輔導。

神父不會強迫犯人聆聽宗教教義，只會慢慢地引導他們，並給予援助。如果有犯人尋求宗教指引，文神父會樂於幫忙。他的早期工作是為犯人帶來歡樂，例如帶領外來的少年人到教導所，與所員進行足球比賽。他說：「這使他們樂透了。」神父提供的是一條讓人依靠的臂膀，一雙細心聆聽的耳朵。

在越南難民潮的年代，神父與所有懲教署職員一樣，工作非常繁重。文神父微笑說：「我不能說他們的語言，但當我走在他們當中，他們視我為一種希望。」

畢尚華神父和其他組內的神職人員定期探訪所有懲教機構。他們都是基督徒和天主教徒，能操普通話、英語、粵語、西班牙語和越南語。他們除了照顧犯人的精神需要外，還與囚犯討論他們的憂慮、個人問題和面對牢獄生涯的壓力。畢神父解釋：「我們的角色處於灰色地帶，在囚犯與職員之間。」神職人員為囚犯提供了宣洩不滿、憤怒、憂傷和表達快樂的渠道。若犯人有興趣與神父會面，可參加定期的聖經研習班和節日活動。本港的回教、佛教和其他宗教信仰團體亦有探訪懲教機構。

Chapter Twenty-one

Narcotics - A war without end
沒有終結的戰爭

In 1973, the Commissioner of Prisons, Tom Garner, estimated that 70 percent of all inmates were addicts. In 1998, senior staff believed that the ratio remained about the same; that seven out of 10 prisoners were somehow involved in drugs, and that even if they had not been convicted directly for possession or trafficking in narcotics, then the troubles that led them to break the law were in some way linked to drugs.

The drugs threat behind prison walls is remorseless, and vigilance can never be relaxed. "The person who controls narcotics in jail is the person who controls the jail," Commissioner Raymond Lai was to warn in 1998. "Narcotics are a poison which can swiftly erode discipline." Behind bars, the man with access to drugs rules the roost; he runs the jail, not the jailer. This was the cause of the 1973 riot in Stanley, and it is something that will never be tolerated again.

CSD runs its own intelligence network in prisons, and there is constant surveillance against narcotics smuggling. The great swoop by ICAC in 1974 netted 42 staff, prisoners and prisoners' family members in a conspiracy to smuggle drugs. With better educated staff who are well paid and trained, that distasteful likelihood decreases. But the department knows it must never let down its guard.

Hong Kong was, almost literally, built on drugs. It was the outrageous insistence of foreign brigands and merchants on smuggling drugs into China - where narcotics were banned with punishment by death for offenders - that sparked off the Opium War. After the Imperial Commissioner Lin Zexiu burned 20,000 chests of opium, British warships backed up the mercantile drug runners, sank much of the Qing fleet, raided far up the China Coast, and forced the Emperor to accept treaty ports where foreigners could trade in drugs, among other commodities. The British seized Hong Kong.

Ever since 1841, narcotics have been the bane of the city, fuelling much other crime from street robberies to triad membership. In 1989, the courts convicted 8,026 people for drugs offences. In 1996, there were 13,719 convictions for crimes directly connected with narcotics. The influence of heroin does not stop when an inmate is sentenced; the tentacles of drugs have in the past reached behind bars. The desperate craving of addicts in jail has led to many evils. In the past, there was collusion between gangsters in prison who supplied drugs and corrupt staff acting as middlemen. These conspiracies collected vast payments from worried families who misguidedly paid so that their loved ones could get a supply of narcotics.

Stopping drugs from getting into jail is a prime and constant concern to staff in every institution. So is the treatment of addicts. Every new arrival at Lai Chi Kok goes through a medical examination that includes a stringent test for narcotics use. If

九七三年，監獄署署長簡能估計吸毒者佔當時囚犯總數的七成。到了一九九八年，懲教署的高級職員相信吸毒犯所佔的比率大致相若，在十名犯人之中，有七名與毒品拉上關係。若他們不是直接藏有毒品或販賣毒品，便是因牽連毒品而誤墮法網。

監獄的毒品問題好像永無休止，署方對此經常保持高度警覺，絕不鬆懈。懲教署署長黎明基於一九九八年曾警告說：「誰能在牢獄中控制毒品，便能支配整個監獄。毒品是能迅速摧毀紀律的劇毒。」在鐵窗之下，能操控毒品的人便能當家作主，統治牢獄，為所欲為。一九七三年在赤柱監獄發生的騷亂，毒品便是罪魁禍首。不過，今日的懲教署絕不會讓這些事情再次發生。

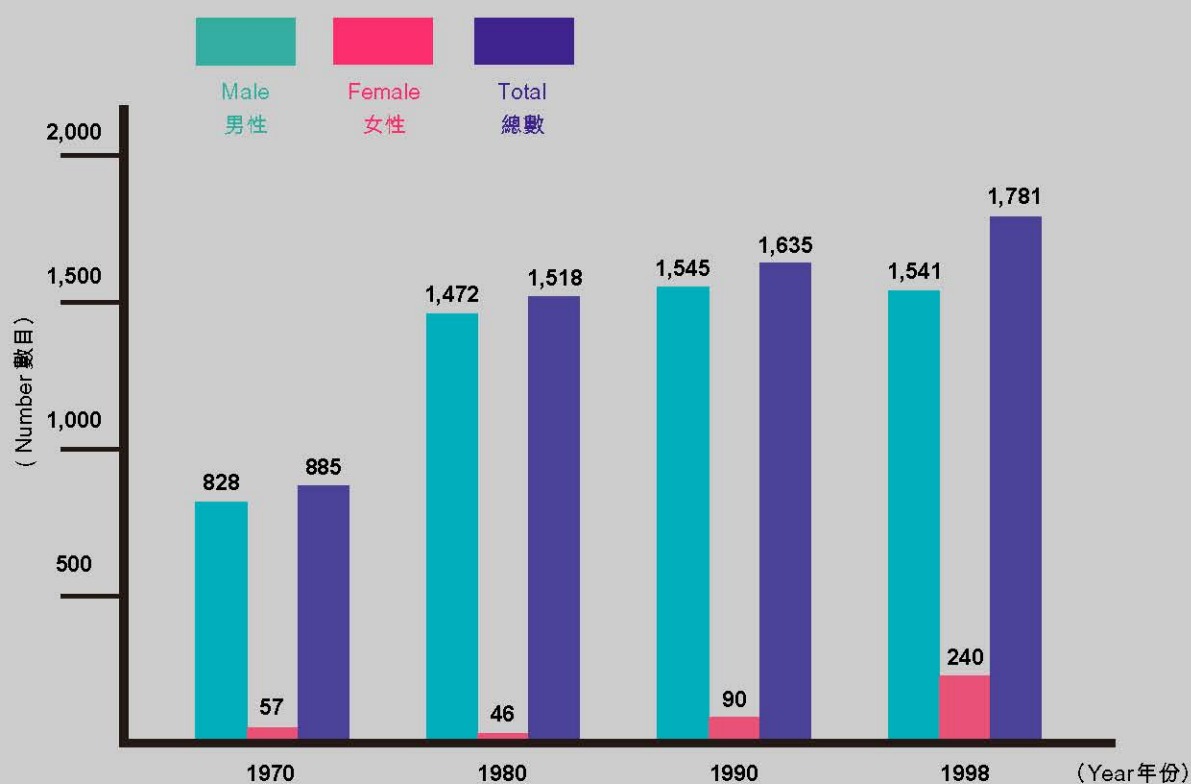
監獄內的情報網時刻在監察任何偷運毒品的活動。廉政公署於一九七四年大舉掃蕩，將圖謀偷運毒品的四十二名職員、囚犯和犯人的親屬拘捕。雖然署方聘用了具備高教育水平、薪酬優厚和訓練有素的職員，以應付毒品問題，但依然沒有放鬆戒備，以免死灰復燃。

香港的歷史可說與毒品有一段微妙的關係。自十九世紀以來，外國強盜和商人強行不斷將毒品偷運至中國。當時滿清政府將毒品列為禁品，違法者判處死刑。這些衝突觸發了鴉片戰爭。清朝末年，兩廣總督林則徐焚毀二萬箱鴉片，但英國軍艦仍包庇運毒商人，且擊沉官家船隻，在中國沿海四出搜掠，迫使滿清皇帝同意開放港口，讓洋人可以進行毒品和其他商品貿易。香港亦因此被大英帝國所奪去。

自一八四一年起，毒品一直是香港社會的禍根，街頭搶掠、黑社會招攬黨員等其他罪行因而衍生。一九八九年，共有八千零二十六名因觸犯毒品罪名而被法庭定罪。一九九六年，直接與毒品有關的罪犯達一萬三千七百一十九名。海洛英仍然為禍鐵窗下的犯人，毒癮的痛苦常迫使囚犯鋌而走險。過去，獄中的歹徒互相勾結，販賣毒品，受賄的職員充當中間人，狼狽為奸。犯人的家屬常向這些集團繳付巨款，好讓身陷囹圄的親人可獲得毒品供應。

每間懲教機構的職員都將堵截毒品視為首要的任務。幫助犯人戒除毒癮亦是當前急務。每名荔枝角收押所的新犯人均需接受身體檢查，包括測試是否為吸毒者。如有需要，犯人會在醫護人員和職員的密切監察下，逐步戒除毒癮。懲

Drug Addiction Treatment Centre Admissions 戒毒所收納人數



There seemed no end to the curse of the poppy. Despite enormous expenditure and effort by police, social workers, educators and such organisations as the Society for the Aid and Rehabilitation of Drug Addicts, the numbers of those sentenced to treatment centres rose inexorably, year after year.

毒品對人類社會的禍毒似乎延綿不絕。儘管警方、社會工作者、教育工作者和社區組織如香港戒毒會在對抗毒品問題上投入龐大的人力和物力資源，被判處在戒毒所接受戒毒治療的人數卻逐年上升。

Average length of stay in treatment centres 接受戒毒治療的平均時間

Year 年份	Average length of stay 接受戒毒治療時間	
	Months 月	Days 日
1970	6	21
1980	7	24
1990	5	20
1998	5	24

Drug cases in Hong Kong 香港濫用藥物個案的情況

Year 年份	Total 總數
1978	16,776
1988	17,246
1996	19,671
1997	17,555

The war against drugs was relentless, inside prisons and in the general community. The number of addicts in the community showed little sign of dropping, according to government statistics.

在香港整個社會以至在監獄之內，反吸毒是一場沒有終結的戰爭。根據政府的統計，本港的吸毒人數並無下降的趨勢。

necessary, addicts sweat-out their painful withdrawal, under medical supervision and constant supervision of staff. Once the inmate is assigned to an institution, it is the utmost determination of staff to ensure that he or she remains clean of drugs.

That is a task requiring eternal vigilance. In every major institution, a Principal Officer is in charge of an intelligence unit. The aim is to know everything that goes on inside a prison, to hear every rumour, to be prepared for every danger. An important aspect of the work of intelligence units is to spot narcotics, along with surveillance for gambling, homosexuality (thankfully, rare) and triad influence. It is work that calls for subtle skills.

Obviously, prison officers cannot ask openly for such information. In the closed environment of an institution, it would soon become known which inmates were co-operating; it is vital to protect the identity and the welfare of the informants. They must be shielded from possible revenge. So the head of an intelligence unit routinely questions all new arrivals and debriefs every inmate who is leaving the institution. If there are suspicions about some activity in a workshop with 50 inmates, then all inmates assigned to that section are interrogated. Often, information comes to intelligence units in the form of a smuggled note; experienced prisoners realise that drugs in jail are an explosive addition to cellblock life and are eager to see the potential for trouble removed.

To stem entry of narcotics into prisons, Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre stands like a mighty dam. It is designed to cleanse and filter the human flow, to ensure that every gramme of heroin is found and destroyed before it gets into a mainstream institution. It is a system that works, to a very effective level. Hardly a dose of Number Three white heroin filters through this fine net.

Inside the institutions, where most inmates have taken drugs even if they were not confirmed addicts, narcotics are priceless. Deals are made and relatives outside are forced to pay for drugs consumed behind prison walls. It can be a lucrative business. The strictly supervised closed visit system makes it impossible for friends and relatives to smuggle drugs into maximum or medium security prisons; they are physically segregated from inmates by glass walls. Another potential weak point is staff, but this is a route that has been rarely used in recent years as new recruits become more qualified, better educated, better paid and more aware of the evils of drugs. Those very few staff members who are detected smuggling drugs into institutions themselves are very soon inmates; neither the CSD nor the courts show them any mercy.

There is no end to the sneaky and underhand ways that the unscrupulous use to penetrate the anti-narcotics barricades. Former prisoners are known to have left caches of heroin hidden in clinics where they know convicts will be taken for treatment. Sometimes, serving inmates in low-security institutions will conspire; when one is released, he will creep back at night and leave a drugs consignment hidden at an

Previously named Peace Haven, Hei Ling Chau was used by missionary doctors to combat leprosy. Stone buildings now house departmental workshops, canteens and medical facilities.

喜靈洲從前名叫和平寧養之所，教會的醫生利用這個地方來對抗麻瘋。用石建成的建築物內現設有工場、飯堂與醫療設施。



教署職員決意確保犯人在進入懲教機構後能遠離毒品。

要杜絕毒品，需要長期的監視。在主要的懲教機構裏，高級懲教主任負責掌管一個情報小組，收集線報，好能對監獄的一切瞭如指掌，防患未然。情報小組需要鎮密行事，主要的工作範疇包括偵察毒品、監視賭博、同性戀活動（幸屬罕見）和黑社會的影響。

很明顯，由於懲教機構是個封閉的環境，監獄職員不能公開地向犯人查問有關上述的資料，否則，便很容易知道哪些囚犯與署方合作，而署方亦需要保護線人，避免他們遭到報復。故此情報小組的主管定期查問所有新囚犯，亦會諮詢每位即將獲釋的犯人有關獄中的情況。例如若有一所五十人的工場引起署方懷疑，全部犯人都會遭受查問。情報一般是以紙條的形式偷偷轉到情報小組去。有經驗的犯人明白，毒品是囚室生涯的計時炸彈，因此也希望能消除它帶來的危機。

荔枝角收押所就像一座雄偉的堤壩，阻截毒品流入監獄，清洗和過濾人流，確保將海洛英搜出和加以消滅，才讓犯人進入懲教機構服刑。這個制度非常奏效，就是一劑三號白色海洛英也難逃法網。

在懲教機構裏，由於大部分囚犯都曾吸毒，即使他們不是癮君子，毒品也成了無價之寶。毒品買賣活動在獄中進行，而囚犯的家屬亦被迫付出巨款。這門生意的利潤可觀。在高度或中度設防的監獄中，職員對囚犯的活動進行嚴密的監視。有玻璃牆把犯人與到訪的親友分隔，因而無法偷運毒品。另一個可能偷運毒品的媒介是職員，但由於職員的教育水平日益提高，而且享有良好的待遇，並了解毒品的禍害，所以近年職員被成功利用的機會已非常罕見。至於極少數同流合污、將毒品偷偷運進懲教機構的職員，懲教署或法庭會絕不留情，讓他們自食其果。

不過，歹徒仍不擇手段地將毒品偷運，時刻意圖衝破毒品的防護網。一些釋囚會將毒品放在機構外的診所，讓囚犯到那裏就醫時收取。一些在低度設防懲教機構內服刑的囚犯會合謀對策，已獲釋的犯人於晚上將毒品放於約定的地點，由戶外工作的囚犯接贖。情報小組對這些活動絕不妥

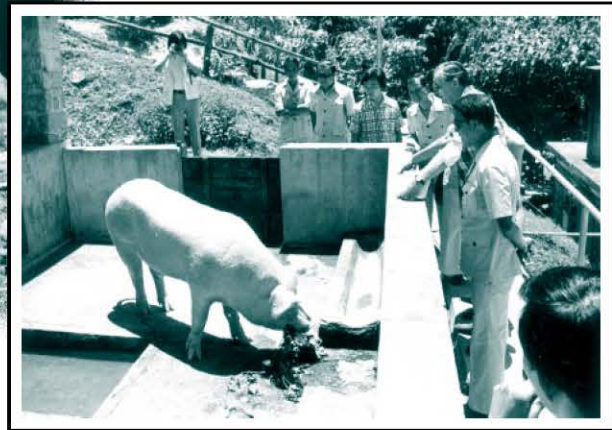
agreed spot visited by outside work parties. It is an endless struggle for the intelligence units. It is one they are relentlessly determined to win, because narcotics behind bars are the root of all evil. A whiff of heroin leads to corruption, extortion, fighting, gang attacks and a breakdown of discipline.

This turmoil, potentially dangerous to prisoners who do not want to be involved, is one reason why some inmates are keen to co-operate as silent partners with staff to prevent trafficking in jails. ✦



協，致力把這個罪惡根源連根拔起。一口的海洛英能帶來貪污、敲詐、打架、群鬥，嚴重破壞監獄的紀律。這些惡行對那些不想牽涉其中的犯人帶來威脅，因此他們樂於為職員提供情報，合力防止毒品流入。✦

In 1960s, drug addicts on Hei Ling Chau adopted a self-contained living style, they learnt to grow vegetables and raised pigs. 六十年代，住在喜靈洲島上的戒毒犯過瞭自給自足的戒毒生活，他們學習耕種和飼養豬隻。



HOPE AND HELP FOR HEROIN VICTIMS

When the courts ponder the fate of a man or woman convicted in connection with drugs, or whose crime may be linked to narcotics, the penal system provides an alternative to sending the offender to jail. Instead of serving a sentence in a normal prison, they are sent to addiction treatment centres where special programmes aim at persuading them that life is better without heroin.

The centres provide hope for addicts, with compulsory placement programmes supervised by doctors and staffed by CSD members with special training. It gives society a way to offer addicts a second chance.

Flexibility in sentencing allows staff to make allowances for individuals, to treat each case on its merits. Inmates may need to stay a year, the maximum term, for extended treatment before they are released. Those who win the confidence of staff may be freed after two months. In all cases, however, men and women who have been in the treatment centres have to remain under strict supervision for a year after release. There is no swift or easy escape from heroin.

毒品受害者的希望

香港的刑罰制度為牽涉毒品而被定罪的犯人提供另一個選擇：把他們送到戒毒所接受特別治療，協助他們戒除毒癮，重過新生。

戒毒所推行強制性的配置計劃，由醫生和已接受特別培訓的懲教署職員提供協助，為吸毒者帶來重生的希望。

靈活的判刑制度可讓職員按個別情況處理每一名犯人。犯人最長可逗留一年，接受深化治療。若表現良好，在接受兩個月治療後便可獲釋放。不過在所有情況下，犯人離開戒毒所後，都需要接受一年監管。這是因為要逃離海洛英的魔掌，絕非朝夕之事。

Hei Ling Chau Addiction Treatment Centre 喜靈洲戒毒所



The tiny, hilly island of Hei Ling Chau, with its spectacular views and rugged grandeur, has had an unhappy history. The 1.9sq km island was used as a leprosarium before it was converted into an Addiction Treatment Centre in 1975. On the other side of the island, Vietnamese refugees were held in premises that later became the Nei Kwu Chau Detention Centre. The Main Centre is the old stone leprosarium which housing 784 adult male inmates. The self-contained annexe accommodates 180 young male inmates.



丘陵起伏、崎嶇不平的喜靈洲氣勢雄偉，風景怡人。這個一點九平方公里的小島以前有一所痲瘋病院。病院於一九七五年改建為戒毒所，而小島的另一邊(即後來的勵願羈留中心)則用作拘留越南難民。戒毒所的主樓是從前用石塊建成的痲瘋病院，現可容納七百八十四名成年男所員。至於設備完善的附院，則可容納一百八十名青少年男所員。



Young addicts aged under 21 are separated from adults. Parade ground drills teach them discipline. 未滿二十一歲的青少年戒毒者與成人戒毒者隔離。步操訓練讓他們學習遵守紀律。



Young addicts work outside in the gardens. The six-hour work day, clean air, exercise and a carefully supervised diet gives them a good physical basis for a cure. But giving up drugs also needs mental strength, which is provided by counselling and medical advice. 青少年戒毒者在戶外花園工作。每天六小時的工作、清新的空氣、適宜的運動及悉心釐定的膳食讓他們鍛煉體魄，以助戒除毒癖。但是戒毒同樣需要精神力量，這種力量來自輔導服務及醫療照顧。

History remains on Hei Ling Chau, where these gracious old gates formed part of the leprosarium. Senior Superintendent Simon Lam Chung-Pang, who joined the service in 1972, chats with Principal Officer (After-Care) Leung Chiu-ping. (Insert) Before 1975, the gates led to help and succour for victims of leprosy. Today, they offer a gateway to a new life for drug addicts.

在喜靈洲仍然可以找到一些歷史的痕跡，這座優雅的古老牌坊原屬痲瘋院。一九七二年加入部門工作的高級監督林仲鵬與高級游擊主任(善後輔導)梁超平在交談。(小圖)一九七五年以前，牌坊引領痲瘋病人得到援助，但今天卻是戒毒者通往新生之門。



Constant checks are made to see that addicts do not use drugs inside the Centre. Monthly urine tests are made, and random checks are carried out without notice. Staff in the laboratory test urine samples from every new arrival and inmates who return from family visits.

所員必須經常接受檢查，以確保他們在中心內沒有吸食毒品。所員除每月接受尿液化驗外，也會被突然抽樣檢查。職員在實驗室內檢驗每名新收所員及從所外探訪室回來的所員的尿液樣本。



Weekly group counselling sessions allow young inmates to express themselves. They explain why they turned to drugs, hoping they can stay free of temptation when they are released. Assistant Officer (After-Care) Yuen Sau-shan says subjects such as family relationships, how to make friends and how to find and keep a job are popular.

每週的小組輔導讓青少年犯人有機會表達意見。他們訴說吸毒的原因，並希望獲釋後能不受誘惑。善後輔導組游擊助理袁秀山表示，家庭關係、交友之道及如何尋找工作並保住工作等，都是熱門話題。



Master Chan Sai-on indoctrinates young addicts with moral concepts of clean living in a drug-free society. Even cigarettes are forbidden. Tough rules are designed to show that life without narcotics pays benefits.

陳世安教師向青少年戒毒者灌輸在這無毒品的環境過正常生活的道德觀念。戒毒所內不單沒有毒品，亦杜絕煙癮。所內訂有嚴格規則，向戒毒者展示毒品不沾的生活所帶來的益處。

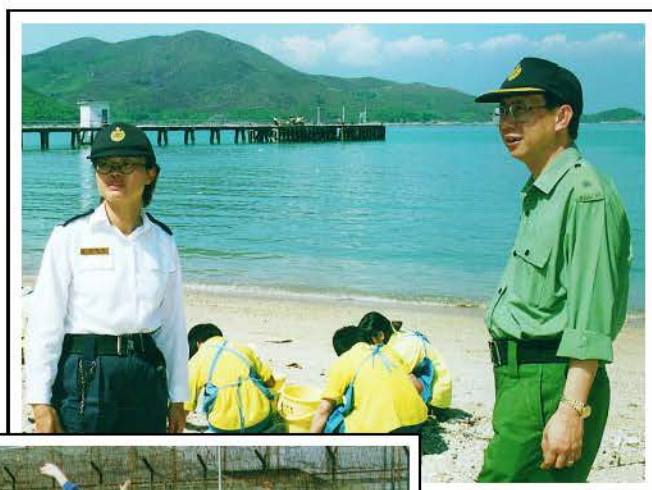
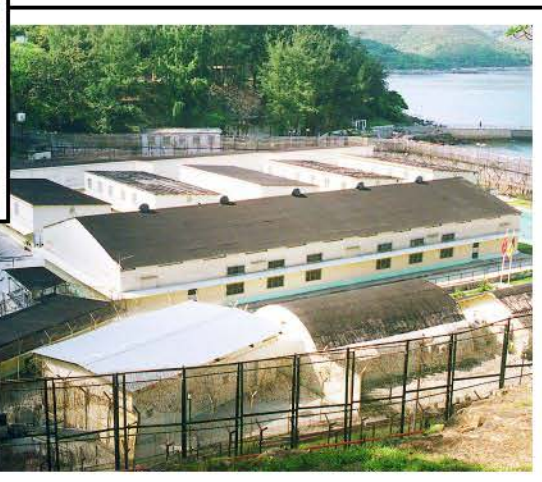
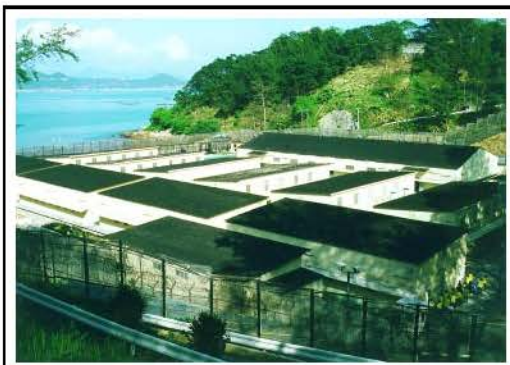
Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre 芝蔴灣戒毒所



Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre stands on what used to be the prison football field. As Vietnamese refugees swarmed into Hong Kong in the late 1970s, accommodation was needed urgently and huts were erected on the lawns. It later became a closed camp for illegal immigrants.

As the tides of history ebbed and the Vietnamese returned home, the institution was changed to a drug treatment centre for women. Some of the inmates are young teenagers, a frightening illustration that narcotics continue to menace the community.

芝蔴灣戒毒所原址是監獄足球場。七十年代末，大量越南難民湧入香港，因此政府急需地方收容他們，於是足球場建起營房。難民營後來變成收納越南非法入境者的禁閉營。當船民潮退卻，以及越南船民陸續回鄉後，禁閉營便改為女戒毒所。所內部分所員十分年輕，頗見毒品不斷為禍社會。



Superintendent Wong Man-chiu and Assistant Officer Leung Wai-lin discuss work routines as young addicts do community work, cleaning up the beach outside Chi Ma Wan. Clean air, hard work, a good diet and plenty of sleep soon put a bloom of health back on the cheeks of heroin addicts. Prisons staff hope that the months that addicts spend in Chi Ma Wan will teach them that a drugs-free life is a better life.

青少年戒毒者在芝蔴灣外的海灘進行清潔工作，游教事務監督黃萬朝及一級游教助理梁惠蓮在討論日常工作。清新空氣、辛勞工作、良好膳食與充足睡眠瞬使戒毒者的面上重現神采。戒毒所職員希望戒毒者在芝蔴灣數月的生活，能讓他們明白遠離毒品可締造更佳的生活。



Inmates at the Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre exercise regularly, a major theme of their cure from heroin. 芝蔴灣戒毒所所員定時做運動，是戒毒程序的一個重要步驟。



Inside the medical unit at Chi Ma Wan, staff discuss the condition of a 15-year-old girl addict. Principal Officer Lee Man-mei gives Officer Yeung Shuk-ming advice on how to keep a careful eye on young addicts. 在芝蔴灣戒毒所的醫療室內，職員在討論一名十五歲女戒毒者的情況。高級游教主任李文英指導游教主任楊淑明如何小心照料青少年戒毒者。

Education

希望教室

Many teenagers drop out of society before they drop into jail. They end up behind bars because their education is so low they cannot get jobs. This leads them into crime. Since 1953, it has been a strong pillar of prisons service policy to run classrooms in training centres. When young men and women have served their sentences, the aim is to release them back into society not only with a determination to remain free of crime, but also with the social and educational skills that will allow them to survive as useful members of the community.

The Training Centres Ordinance, based on the British Borstal system, became law in 1953. Boys aged between 14 and under 18 who were confined at the first training centre at Stanley were the first students. There were four school masters. Regular staff who had technical knowledge were encouraged to teach vocational training in workshops.

Two years earlier, the 1951 departmental report had outlined the problems of education in institutions. "So small was the educational staff that they could only concentrate their activities on the youngest age group and meanwhile, no attempt had been made for female prisoners as no teaching staff had been available." That was set to change. Growth after 1953 was solid. The core of professionally qualified teachers grew steadily.

By the late 1990s, the Correctional Education Section had a staff of 79. It was responsible for all teaching in institutions, including an ambitious voluntary programme for adult prisoners to study a wide range of subjects. The strongest focus remained on young inmates, with the overall aim of teaching not only academic skills, but also vocational abilities that would help secure jobs. As the picture of Hong Kong work habits changed, so did classroom and workshop teaching. Job-related training in area such as telecommunications, air-conditioning and refrigeration repair, plumbing and pipe fitting and food and beverage instruction was stressed.

In general classrooms, where young offenders had to spend half of every day, experienced and fully qualified teachers taught such subjects as Chinese, English, Mathematics, social studies, book-keeping, accounting and economics. Lessons were the same as in normal classrooms in secondary schools; since 1986, inmates had been sitting regular Education Department examinations, often scoring high pass marks.

"The era of simple teaching and lock-up has long gone," Principal Tsoi Sik-yuen would explain to visitors to prison classrooms in the 1990s. One of the architects of the new

不 少青少年在銀鑲入獄之前，都是處於社會的邊緣位置。他們年少便輟學，教育水平低，無法覓得工作，因而跌進犯罪的深淵，換來鐵窗生涯的下場。自一九五三年以來，在教導所提供教育機會便成為了監獄服務政策的重要支柱。教育的目的不單是讓年青犯人在服刑期間，培養他們遠離罪惡的決心，還要改善他們的處世技巧及知識，使他們日後能重新融入社會，成為有用的分子。

以英國青少年犯教養院制度為藍本的《教導所條例》，於一九五三年正式通過。首間教導所位於赤柱，年齡介乎十四歲至十七歲的男所員是教導所的第一批學員。當時，教導所共有四位教師，部門亦鼓勵具有工科知識的職員在工場內向所員提供職業訓練。

《教導所條例》通過前兩年，即一九五一年的部門年報中指出當時懲教機構面對的教育問題：「由於負責教育的職員不多，故只能集中在青少年方面。同時，由於教員人手不足，懲教機構未有嘗試為女囚犯提供教育。」但其後部門在這方面取得顯著的進展，具專業資格的教師人數日益增加。

至九十年代末期，懲教署教育組共有七十九名職員，負責在各懲教機構任教，包括為成年犯人舉辦自學計劃、修讀各科課程。該組的工作重點仍為年輕囚犯提供學術和職業訓練，讓他們掌握一技之長，以助出獄後找尋工作。由於本港經濟轉型和勞動市場的改變，懲教署的教學亦要作出相應的變革，轉而提供有關電訊、冷氣及雪櫃維修、水喉和管道的敷設，以及膳食和餐飲服務等工作的訓練。

在一般教室，年輕犯人每天需要接受半日課程，由合資格的教師任教中文、英文、數學、社會教育、簿記、會計和經濟等科目。犯人所接受的教育，與一般中學的課程無異。自一九八六年起，每年都有犯人參加教育署定期舉辦的公開考試，而且合格率甚高。

校長蔡錫源向訪客解釋九十年代的監獄教室時表示：「單純的教學和囚禁的年代早已過去。」蔡錫源是為囚犯建立新教育制度的要員之一，他把



Half-day vocational training cultivates work habits. Technical Instructor Chan Kam-po shows how air-conditioning units work, mixing theoretical studies with practical skills.

半日制的職業訓練能夠培養良好的工作習慣。工藝導師陳錦波向所員展示冷氣機的運作，務求使理論與實踐並重。

system of education for inmates, the Principal compared himself to the head of a large secondary school. Like many of the departmental teachers, he joined CSD directly from working in a regular school.

As senior professional educator in the system, Tsoi Sik-yuen gained great satisfaction when he saw concrete performance from his students, both young offenders and adult inmates. Results from public examinations such as the Hong Kong Advanced Level Examination, University of London General Certificate of Education, and the City and Guilds of London Institute are pinned proudly on classroom walls in every institution.



Computer training up to high school leaving level is taught by Officer Chan Kwok-fung. A \$1.3 million grant from the Jockey Club funded purchase of the hi-tech equipment. It helps inmates compete for jobs when they are released. 懲教主任陳國鋒教授的電腦訓練課程，最高可達至中學畢業的程度。香港賽馬會提供的一百三十萬元撥款，用作購買高科技的器材，幫助所員學習新科技，增加就業能力。

The Prisoners' Education Trust Fund, supported by the Hong Kong Jockey Club, and Duty Free Ltd began in 1995. It gave prisoners with no funds the opportunity to obtain books and materials to study and to pay exam fees.

In earlier years, such opportunities would have been an unimaginable luxury. "Academic education is still non-existent for adult prisoners," said Commissioner J. T. Burdett in 1951. He was striving to organise basic classes for first offenders serving long sentences, which began on a trial basis the following year. He also dipped into departmental funds to buy 600 Chinese books to boost the skimpy library collection. By 1953, with the first four teachers hired, it was soon obvious the job was far too big for so small a number. They valiantly struggled to teach training centre boys and prisoners aged under 25, including illiterates. They simply couldn't begin to cope with older inmates. It was felt the young were in greater need.

Authorities noted that those who could attend classes showed "the Chinese avidity for education is not diminished by imprisonment". The convict-pupils showed both an eagerness to learn and remarkable progress. The Department was keen, too, to expand educational programmes, but when two more schoolmasters were sought in 1960, Treasury officials sharply turned down the requests.

By 1968, there had been an educational revolution in the prisons. In Stanley, 468 students were studying English, Chinese, arithmetic and book-keeping. By this stage, school was compulsory in training centres, where the full primary syllabus was taught. There were libraries in every institution.

Teaching in a prison environment is not always easy. Those sitting next to each other in a classroom may have very different standards. Some may have dropped out of high school. Others, including young illegal immigrants, may never have gone to school at all. All need individual attention. There's another challenge; in the middle of a term, some of the students may suddenly leave. Their sentences are finished and they are freed. Then there is the challenge of combining normal teaching with the necessary discipline of a penal institution.

自己形容為一家大型中學的校長。與眾多部門教師一樣，他是從一所正規學校直接投身懲教署的。

作為部門內的資深專業教育工作者，每當蔡錫源看到學員，包括年輕及成年囚犯取得優良的成績時，滿足感便油然而生。在每個懲教機構的教室內，均有張貼犯人在各項公開考試，如香港高級程度會考、倫敦大學普通教育文憑考試、倫敦行業教育學會等考試中所獲取的驕人成績。

在囚人士教育信託基金於一九九五年成立，該基金獲得香港賽馬會和免稅店有限公司的贊助，為有需要的犯人提供經濟援助以購買書籍和輔助器材，並為他們繳付公開考試費。

過去，教育機會可說是奢侈品。監獄署署長柏特曾於一九五一年時說：「成年犯人仍未有接受學術教育的機會。」他致力為刑期較長的初犯籌辦首個基本教育課程，並於次年以試驗性質開設有關課程。此外，他利用部門資金，為當時藏書貧乏的懲教機構圖書館添置六百本中文書籍。一九五三年，署方聘請了首批為數四人的教師，但旋即發現他們的工作量非常繁重。教師們悉心盡力，為教導所的男童及二十五歲以下的犯人，包括文盲提供教育。在這情況下，他們無暇協助年紀較大的囚犯。當時的想法是年輕一輩有較大需要接受教育。



Assistant Officer Choy Yan-man checks on inmate reading material. Officers are banned from borrowing books in the prison libraries, ensuring that prisoners have an ample supply for reading. 懲教助理蔡恩文檢查囚犯的閱讀材料。職員不得在監獄圖書館借閱書籍，以確保犯人有足夠的書籍閱讀。

當局從接受教育的囚犯中發現，「華人並未因入獄而減低對教育的渴求」。學員們表現對追求教育的熱誠，並取得明顯的進步。當時監獄署亦致力擴展教育計畫，但於一九六零年，當他們計畫再聘請兩位教師時，庫務署的官員卻否決有關的要求。

到了一九六八年，監獄的教育制度出現大幅的改革。單在赤柱監獄，便有四百六十八名學員修讀英文、中文、數學和簿記。當時，教導所提供全面的小學課程，每一名所員必須參與。此外，各懲教機構都設立了圖書館。

Coming to grips with such problems, department educators have designed special courses. They include some lessons that are not taught in standard school rooms. Youthful drug addicts serving short terms often have low self-esteem. They have little or no concept of the moral standards by which most people live. It is largely because of this that they have got into trouble. Teaching them the basic notions of how to live in society is a vital lesson.

Training centre inmates serve longer sentences, allowing teachers to follow well-organised programmes that may include both vocational training and such subjects as language and mathematics. The overall aim is to equip the inmate-student to leave the institution and the half-way house and to survive in society.

Correctional education is constantly developing. Tsoi Sik-yuen describes it as dynamic and trend-setting. There is constant dialogue between teachers in institutions and the Education Department and also with other prison systems overseas. Setting higher standards is a constant ambition. Hardware is upgraded, often through generous grants from such bodies as the Hong Kong Jockey Club, with computerised language laboratories and workshops where telecommunications and modern office skills are taught. Academic qualifications are high; teaching staff also study after school hours to gain additional degrees. Since 1985, lecturers with degrees have been recruited and graduates have been hired to develop the educational and vocational programmes.

There is always a need for more resources if standards are to be elevated. Trying to teach moral lessons as well as normal classes and vocational skills to students who often have deep-rooted emotional and behavioural problems calls for understanding and a flexible approach.

For teachers, the extra efforts are worthwhile. Seeing a student succeed in life after learning new skills in an institutional classroom brings a huge measure of satisfaction and a feeling of reward. ✦



Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee and the Hong Kong Jockey Club's Director of Charities David Yau Po-wing open a new multi-media language laboratory at Lai King Training Centre. A generous donation from the Club provided 24 modern terminals that help teachers instruct inmates in Cantonese, Mandarin and English. Master Lau Sek-wah describes the equipment.

懲教署署長黎明基與香港賽馬會慈善及公司事務司游寶榮於勵敬教導所內，為最新的多媒體語言實習室主持揭幕。透過賽馬會的慷慨捐助，實習室設置了二十四部先進的終端機，協助教師指導所員學習廣東話、國語和英語。教師劉錫源正向在場人士講解有關設備的運作。

教師在監獄環境中執教殊非易事，因為即使在同一班上課，學員的教育水平可能截然不同。有些學員可能早已在中學時期輟學；有些（包括年輕的非法入境者）卻從未有求學的機會，因此，都需要教師的個別指導和照顧。教師還要面對另一個挑戰——在學期中，部分學員因刑滿獲釋而突然退學。另一方面，教師亦要致力融合正規教學生活與懲教機構必要的紀律。

為解決這些問題，部門的教育工作者設計了一些特別的課程，教導一些正規課程以外的知識。青少年吸毒者的自尊心往往較為薄弱，對大眾社會的道德標準一知半解，這正是他們誤入歧途的癥結所在。對這些刑期較短的犯人而言，向他們灌輸基本的群體生活規範是非常重要的。

至於刑期較長的所員，便可修讀編組較完備的教育課程，包括職業訓練和基本學科，如語文和數學等。教導所教育的整體目標是通過教育，讓所員作好準備，在離開懲教機構和中途宿舍後重新融入社會。

懲教機構的教育範疇不斷擴展。蔡錫源認為這是一個積極的發展方向，而且有助建立一個趨勢。懲教機構的教師經常與教育署及其他海外監獄機構交流。此外，他們不斷提高教學標準，並在贊助機構如香港賽馬會的慷慨資助下，提升教學設備，開設電腦化的語言實習室和工場，教授電訊和現代辦公室的技能。懲教機構的教師富有優良的資歷，並於課餘修讀其他學位課程。自一九八五年起，懲教署開始聘請有學位資歷的講師和畢業生，協助拓展教育及職業訓練計劃。



Tsoi Sik-yuen 蔡錫源

要提昇教學水平，往往需要更多的資源。教師需要抱著理解的態度和採用靈活的方法，向情緒和行為問題都根深蒂固的學員教授德育知識、正規學科和職業技能。

對他們而言，雖然要付出加倍的努力，但結果也是值得的。當他們目睹學員在懲教機構學習新技能後能成功融入社會，那份滿足感和鼓舞的心情，實在無可比擬。 ✦

Many months of hard work and study behind bars pay dividends for young offenders at Lai King Training Centre when they receive their Certificate of Education. In an award ceremony held in the basketball pitch, officials, guests and families of inmates saw 50 young men collect awards for public examinations and special diplomas for computer studies. Almost half those collecting their certificates had already been discharged, but returned to the Centre to proudly claim the educational awards which will help them find work and reintegrate into society. 勵敬教導所的青少年罪犯在囚禁期間勤奮苦讀，終於學有所成，考獲優良成績。在籃球場上的頒獎典禮中，職員、嘉賓和所員的家人喜見五十名年青人獲頒公開考試證書和電腦科目文憑。當中，差不多一半人經已獲釋，但仍然回到教導所，驕傲地領取他們的文憑。這些學術資歷有助所員求職和重新融入社會。



SCORING HIGH GRADES

力創佳績

Any teacher would be pleased with students who score exam results comparable with adult prisoners. The programme of remedial classes, correspondence courses and self-study gets encouraging marks from educationalists. In 1997, 51 education classes were held in 11 institutions, with an enrolment of 553. Another 319 adult prisoners enrolled in correspondence courses aimed at obtaining academic qualifications. A further 974 prisoners took advantage of self-study courses.

In the maximum security prisons of Stanley and Pik Uk, inmates went into tertiary education via the flexible Open Learning University and long-distance learning programmes. Pass rates were high, a measure of pride for both inmates and their instructors.

成人囚犯所獲的學術成績令人讚賞。教育工作者對懲教署設立的補助課程、函授課程和自學課程等給予高度的評價。在一九九七年，懲教署為十一所懲教機構舉辦了共五十一項教育課程，報讀人數為五百五十三人；另有三百一十九位成年犯人修讀函授課程，藉此獲取學術資格。此外，有九百七十四名囚犯參與自學課程。

在赤柱和壁屋這兩所高度設防監獄服刑的囚犯，可透過香港公開大學和遙距課程等靈活的方式而接受高等教育。他們的合格率甚高，令囚犯和導師均感自豪。



In Lai Sun's printing workshop, Technical Instructor Ng Cheuk-wing demonstrates the use of modern equipment. Work instills discipline as well as skills to help find jobs after release.

在勵新的印藝工場內，工藝導師吳緯榮示範如何使用現代化的設備。工作不但灌輸紀律，同時也傳授技術，讓所員在獲釋後更易找到工作。



Physical education classes help build up physical strength and confidence. Head over heels goes a young inmate, under the keen eyes of Instructors Kiu Cheung-wan and Assistant Officer Wong Chi-tat.

體育課有助建立強健的體魄和自信。一名年青所員在懲教主任喬祥宏與懲教助理黃志達的仔細督導下跳水馬。



Vocational training programmes emphasise skills development. Young offenders explore their potential by learning carpentry, mechanical engineering craft, workshop printing and gardening skills. Instructor Kwok Ko-ming demonstrates the finer points of carpentry. The aim is to provide inmates with knowledge that can help them find and keep jobs after release.

職業訓練課程強調技術的培訓。年青的囚犯在學習木工、機械工程、印藝及園藝的過程中探索自己的潛能。工藝教導員郭高明示範精細的木工技術。訓練的目的是讓所員學得一技之長，有助他們在獲釋後找到工作。



Behind closed doors amid the bustle of Stanley, a room has been transformed into a Hong Kong Examination Authority centre. Inmates who attend classes in prison gain academic qualifications that can help them get jobs upon their release.

位於赤柱監獄的一個房間，暫時被用為香港考試局的臨時試場。犯人在獄中修讀課程，以獲取學術資格，有助他們獲釋後尋找工作。



Master Fan Loi-fat helps Chinese and Nepalese students as well as Hong Kongers brush up their English. Language training is an important part of schooling for young offenders, along with moral and civil awareness. Thanks to visual aids and modern teaching techniques, the classroom is similar to schools "outside".

教師范來發指導來自中國內地、尼泊爾和香港的年青犯人改善英語能力。除了道德和公民教育外，語言訓練是他們學習課程中重要的部分。課堂採用視覺教材及最新的教學技巧，學習環境與普通的學校很相似。

Chapter Twenty-three

Emergency Support Group is ultimate deterrent
時刻候命的應急支援組

A prison is like a ticking bomb with a short fuse. Even in the best run and most professionally staffed jails, tension and potential danger are inevitably present. In the crowded environment of a closed institution where enmities fester, the tiniest and least significant incident can trigger a violent clash. The only safeguards to keep such incidents to a minimum are discipline and eternal staff vigilance.

Staff are trained to observe all inmate behaviour closely. If feuds develop and threaten the internal stability of an institution, rival prisoners are counselled and warned. The aim is to avoid conflict, they keep the peace in an institution. Almost all of the time, such strategies work. Constant monitoring of prisoner emotions helps keep the peace behind bars.

Hong Kong jails have traditionally been without the bloodshed and violence that are the curse of some penal systems abroad. One reason is the constant emphasis on discipline, explained Commissioner Chan Wa-shek in the 1980s. The emphasis in Chinese culture on harmony and on the Confucian hierarchical structure of respect for authority has helped to maintain peace in Hong Kong's jails. Put simply, most inmates want to live orderly lives. Most do, most of the time.

監獄就像一個放有導火線的計時炸彈，即使由優秀的專業職員妥善管理，均無法避免一些緊張或衝突的場面。在禁閉式和擠迫的監獄環境裏，犯人之間很容易因小事而產生磨擦，更可隨時釀成暴力衝突。只有厲行紀律和職員時刻戒備，才能把發生事故的機會減至最低。

懲教署的職員均曾接受嚴格的訓練，以監視犯人的行為。若囚犯之間結成夙怨，可能影響懲教機構的秩序，有見及此，職員便會對犯人進行輔導和警告。這些監察戒備和疏導犯人情緒的策略成效顯著，有助維持監獄的安寧和穩定。

跟一些海外國家的情況不同，香港監獄史上並沒有經常出現血腥和暴力事件。在八十年代出任懲教署署長的陳耀碩表示，這方面有賴實行嚴格的紀律。中國文化注重和諧融洽，加上儒家思想對權威的重視，有助維持獄中的和平。事實上大部分犯人都樂於過循規蹈矩的生活。



Within the ESG sections, members receive training to carry out many tasks, from video-taping a riot (for evidence in later court cases) to firing tear gas, warning potential rioters and snatching ringleaders from a rioting mob. Multi-lingual signs warn rioters. 應急支援組組員接受訓練，學習執行各項工作，包括攝錄騷亂的情況（作為日後法庭的證供）、發射催淚氣體、警告騷亂者、制服騷亂頭目。署方使用多種語言的告示來警告滋事分子。

Anti-riot training is held weekly at the Staff Training Institute, where a simple motto is drummed into members of the Emergency Support: "Time saves your life". Part of the drill is to get your anti-gas mask on swiftly. Twelve seconds is the maximum time allowed; more than that and you could have tear gas in your eyes and lungs. Teamwork is a major thrust of training, says Yue Bun-chiu, Superintendent of the anti-riot unit.

應急支援組每星期均在職員訓練院進行防暴訓練，讓組員時刻銘記「時間就是生命」的道理。訓練項目之一，是要在十二秒之內火速戴上防毒面具，否則催淚氣體會滲入眼睛和肺部。應急支援組監督余品超表示，團隊精神是防暴訓練的重點。

Sometimes, inevitably, conflicts arise. A spark can cause an explosion. Typically, it can be something as minor as two prisoners jostling in a food service line. They may come from different dialect groups, or trace their roots to different places in China. An argument can quickly escalate to pushing, shoving, then fighting. Friends of both sides can swiftly be involved; a minor incident can explode within minutes into a major confrontation.

At such times, staff in an institution can usually restore order swiftly. But in the event of serious trouble, the special training and skills of the Emergency Support Group stand ready. It is seldom needed, but always there, a strong backbone of men and women capable of handling the most dangerous of situations. It is an insurance policy, a guarantee against disaster. If a riot ever did break out, it would be the ESG that would be called to provide back-up for institutional staff.

Their training is exhaustive and continuous. Anti-riot skills in quelling disturbances while causing minimum injuries is the core of the drills. Make-believe hostage rescues are also practised.

The ESG provides day-to-day escort duty between institutions and courts, and on such journeys as taking sick prisoners from a prison to hospital. There is a triple responsibility on such trips; security must be guaranteed for the inmates, society and staff. Such routine transportation tasks require vigilance. Outside the restrictions and walls of an institution, a prisoner may be tempted to make an escape. Few are made and very few succeed.

Only regular staff with two years' solid service are picked for the ESG. Strategic planning and special equipment enable staff to carry out their demanding routine. A 10-week training course at the Staff Training Institute stresses escort duties, self-defence techniques, anti-riot control and Pressure Point Control Tactics, so they can bring a violent prisoner under control using unarmed combat, subduing him or her without serious injury. Basic equipment for use in dangerous situations includes German-made helmets, batons, bullet-resistant vests and uniform and steel gloves, all of it designed to protect the human body from violent attack.

The 421 specially trained staff are based at Lai Chi Kok, with units attached to five sub-sections at the High Court and District Court Cell Holding Units, Queen Elizabeth and Queen Mary Custodial Wards, and Kwun Tong Transit Centre. Staff escort defendants on remand, prisoners and convicts to and from courts, hospital and institutions, both by land and sea.

As such necessary routine duties are being carried out, the ESG is structured so that a 30-strong platoon can be available within 30 minutes for an emergency response. Within an hour, a second platoon is ready to move out, and a third can follow 90 minutes later. They have never been called out on such a scale. They are always ready, an insurance policy that the department hopes will never be needed.



有些時候，獄中會發生一些無可避免的衝突。有些情況一觸即發，甚至釀成騷亂。例如兩個來自中國不同省份，操不同方言的犯人在排隊拿取食物時互相碰撞，亦可引起爭執。有時齟齬可升級至身體的推撞，甚至打鬥，雙方的朋友亦會火速參與，如此在一瞬間，一樁小事便演變成群鬥的場面。

在發生衝突時，懲教機構的職員一般能迅速恢復秩序。但在情況嚴重時，訓練有素的應急支援組組員便會候命出動。這些曾受特殊訓練的男女職員並不需要時常奉召出勤，而是作為署方處理危機的強大後盾。應急支援組發揮的作用有如災難保險一樣，在發生危急情況時為職員提供支援。

應急支援組的職員須不斷接受嚴格的訓練，學習平息騷亂和拯救人質的技巧，同時要在執勤時盡量避免釀成傷亡。

應急支援組每天還負責押解犯人往返各懲教機構與法庭之間，並將患病的犯人從監獄押送到醫院。在押解途中，組員須確保犯人与職員的安全，以及社會的治安。他們在執行例行押送工作時必須提高警惕，因為囚犯在離開約制重重的懲教機構時可能蠢蠢欲動，設法逃走。但事實上，很少囚犯會嘗試逃走，而成功逃脫者亦少之又少。

服務滿兩年的懲教署職員，便有資格獲挑選為應急支援組組員，根據精心部署的計劃和特別的裝備，執行這項極富挑戰性的工作。在職員訓練院舉辦的十個星期的訓練課程中，組員學習押解、自衛術、防暴控制和壓點抑制技巧，以便徒手制服暴徒，避免造成嚴重傷害。組員在危險情況下使用的基本裝備包括：德國製造的頭盔、警棍、防彈衣服和鋼製手套，以保護他們免受暴力襲擊。

應急支援組共有四百二十一名組員，總部設於荔枝角，下設五個小組，分別派駐高等法院和地方法院的羈留室、伊利沙伯醫院和瑪麗醫院羈留病房及觀塘轉解中心。組員利用水路或陸路交通押解羈留的犯人往返法院、醫院和懲教機構。

由於應急支援組要執行例行押解工作，因此在動員應付緊急事故方面有週詳的計劃。在發生突發事件時，他們第一組為數三十人的隊伍，可在三十分鐘內抵達現場。第二組可於一小時內出動，而第三組則可於緊隨的九十分鐘內抵步。事實上，至今他們從未作出這類規模龐大的行動。但應急支援組隨時候命，準備就緒，以應付沒有人希望爆發的危機。

Fully laden with tear gas gun, protective steel boots and shin pads, knife-proof jacket, helmet, gasmask and other gear, Assistant Officer Gaw Hann Thein carries a total of 30 pounds of gear. It would all be needed if ESG were called into a hostile environment to quell a riot.

懲教助理吳漢澄一身攜有重三十磅的裝備，包括注滿催淚氣體的槍械、具保護作用的鋼靴和護脛、堅韌的防刀背心、頭盔、防毒面具和其他設備。這些裝備協助應急支援組在騷亂發生時執行任務。

The ESG of the late 1990s replaced the Tactical Response Squad formed in the mid-'80s, which mainly handled emergency and bodyguard duties. The elite members of the Squad were stationed in different institutions, making it difficult to mass them into anti-riot units when needed. The change in structure cut down significantly the time needed for ESG units to swing into action, making them a far more effective force.

Originally called the Escort Unit when it was set up at Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre, the name changed in 1993 when police handed over the escort of Magistrates Court remand prisoners to CSD. This transferred responsibility for routine transportation of remand prisoners to the department.

From the inception of ESG as a highly trained unit ready to swing swiftly into action, there has never been a situation sufficiently serious for it to be called to any of the CSD's 23 institutions. There was, however, ample work at some of the Vietnamese detention centres. Inmates there rioted on numerous occasions, hurling spears, burning down temporary office blocks and staging massive protests, when they were faced with the prospect of being sent back to their homeland.

Dealing with that fiery situation remains an unforgettable experience for Superintendent Yue Bun-chiu, who has headed the ESG since 1995. He and his teams were called out frequently when tensions rose in the detention centres. When policies changed and Vietnamese refugees were sent home under the Compulsory Repatriation Policy, there were uprisings in the camps. "It was not an easy task," recalled Yue Bun-chiu. The ESG teams and staff in the institutions faced outright opposition. On one occasion, two staff were grabbed and held hostage by enraged

政府在八十年代中期成立機動應變部隊，主要處理緊急事故和負責保衛人身安全，這個部隊在九十年代為應急支援組所取代。當時機動應變部隊的精英駐守於不同的懲教機構，在有需要時較難迅速聚集應付事故。在改變架構後，應急支援組則可迅速採取行動，提高了工作效率。

應急支援組原稱押解組，設於荔枝角收押所。這名稱是當警方於一九九三年把押解還押犯的職責交予懲教署時改用的。自此，便由懲教署負責每天押送犯人的例行工作。

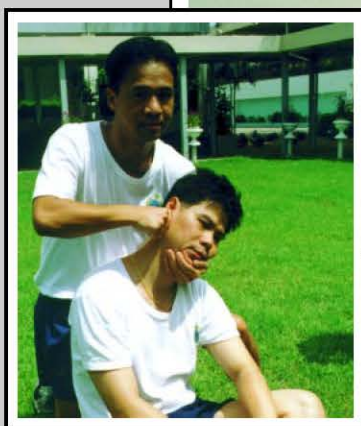
應急支援組是一支訓練嚴謹的隊伍，自成立以來隨時準備執行任務，但幸好至今從未發生過嚴重的情況，以至需要召喚到任何一間懲教機構應付騷亂。不過，越南船民在面對即將遣返家鄉的情況時曾發動多次騷亂，他們以矛刺作武器，並且焚燒職員的臨時辦公室和組織大規模抗議行動，應急支援組便因此奉召到場執行任務。

余品超自一九九五年起出任應急支援組的監督，對於如何處理這些激烈的場面記憶猶新。每當羈留中心的形勢變得緊張時，他和組員們都會空群而出。越南船民因港府實施當然遣返政策，在中心發動騷亂。余品超回憶說：「當時的任務殊非容易。」船民對應急支援組和懲教機構的職員均抱著敵視的態度。有一次，憤怒的船民挾持了兩名職員作人質。由於他們很多曾是越南軍人，加上在營內自製的非法利器，根本就是一支強大的部隊。署方要作出精密的部



Self-defence techniques include unarmed combat training and the use of pressure points on the body that can incapacitate inmates without inflicting lasting harm. Training is focused on preparing staff to bring prisoners under control swiftly. Ending trouble swiftly is the prime concern.

自衛術的訓練包括徒手搏擊，以及按著犯人的身體壓點使其屈服，但同時不會造成永久傷害。訓練的重點是指導職員如何迅速控制犯人和制止騷亂。



Vietnamese. Well armed with illegal swords made in the camps, the hundreds of refugees many of them former soldiers from the Vietnamese Army, were a potent force. Trying to subdue them and bring back order, while taking care not to harm the women and children being used as human shields, was a task both dangerous and delicate.

During a riot at the crowded Whitehead Detention Centre in Ma On Shan on May 20, 1995, more than 3,000 rounds of tear gas were fired. It took ESG and institution staff, backed up by 600 Police Tactical Unit riot policemen, 48 hours to restore peace and detain the Vietnamese inmates, who had been targeted for forced repatriation. The action caused widespread protests by pro-refugee activists; the enormously difficult job was carried out without loss of life, although 41 ESG officers were injured. ✦



次事件受到支持難民的人士抗議，但實際的行動至為艱巨，幸而沒有導致任何死亡事故，但共有四十一名應急支援組組員受傷。 ✦

Fully equipped and ready to spring into action, the ESG carries equipment aimed at subduing the most angry of rioters. The aim is always to subdue without excessive force. Superintendent Yue Bun-chiu displays a steel glove that is used when confronting rioters with knives.

應急支援組組員整裝待發，以最少的武力鎮壓行動激烈的騷亂者。監督余品超展示一對鋼手套，以應付手持利刀的滋事分子。



A time to play 偷得浮生半日閒

Clubs and messes have long been an important part of departmental life. They are part of the strong social fabric that knits together the CSD "family". Since the earliest days, the disciplines of the job have meant that staff have had restricted access to sporting and recreational facilities enjoyed by the rest of the community. Shift work kept staff on duty when others were at play. When the prison system expanded and institutions opened at Stanley, Lantau and the border, it was difficult for prison staff to get to sports grounds to compete. So departmental sports, and social life, developed around clubs and canteens.

There was also the question of cost. The British enthusiastically imported their Club system to Hong Kong, as they did to all their colonial outposts. The cost of joining such institutions as the Royal Hong Kong Jockey Club, the Hong Kong (or Kowloon) Cricket Club and other sporting bodies was far beyond the budget of poorly paid Prisons Service staff. The sporting prowess of staff was more often seen on the playing fields of the Indian Recreation Club, the Portuguese Club de Recreio or the Hong Kong Football Club, where many prison service veterans had glorious sporting careers.

The strongest focus, however, was within the department. By the 1990s, there were three purpose-built recreational complexes. The Stanley Officers' Club (built in 1937) was an active centre for both sports and recreation. Standing next to the largest institution in the prison system, with many staff quarters nearby, it was the hub of off-duty activities for senior staff. The Lai Chi Kok Staff Club provided both staff and families with a welcome, affordable recreation and relaxation centre in Kowloon. The Sports Association Recreation Complex at Ma Hang was a venue for healthy outdoor pursuits.

All three are well equipped with versatile indoor and outdoor facilities. A key part of the department's philosophy is to make sure these recreational facilities are also used by families.

The sprawling and comfortable two-storey Stanley Officers' Club has 2,000 members in four categories. As well as a sporting venue, it is a social base for officers and the envy of other departments. Renovations and refurbishments give the old style building a modern feel, although such features remain as an unspoiled wooden parquet floor, said Wan Shiu-hung, the Club's Financial Controller, who worked there more than 40 years. ✦



懲

教署的會所和餐廳，在促進職員聯誼和社交活動方面佔重要地位。一般來說，由於懲教職員需要輪班工作，不能經常參與社區的體育及康樂活動。此外，隨著懲教服務不斷擴展，赤柱、大嶼山及邊境地區的懲教機構相繼落成，懲教職員更難有機會在運動場上與他人作賽。因此，懲教署會所和餐廳便成為職員發展體育活動和建立社交生活的中心。

事實上，職員的經濟能力也是署方成立會所的一個考慮因素。作為英國的殖民地，英國人自然地將傳統的會所制度引進香江，英皇御准香港賽馬會、香港（或九龍）木球會及其他體育機構因而相繼成立。但這些會所的會費委實昂貴，非當時一般收入微薄的懲教職員所能負擔。因此，過去熱愛運動的監獄署職員只好到印度遊樂會、葡萄牙會所或香港足球會發展對體育的興趣，他們中有不少取得輝煌的成績。

不過，署方仍致力逐步建立屬於自己的會所。到了九十年代，懲教署設有三個設備完善的會所。其中赤柱的懲教署官員會所建於一九三七年，毗鄰全港規模最大的赤柱監獄和職員宿舍，這個體育及康樂中心是高級職員的工餘好去處。荔枝角懲教職員會所為所有職員及家屬提供舒適和廉宜的會所設施。懲教署體育會所毗鄰馬坑監獄，戶外康樂設施一應俱全。

上述三間會所設備齊全，有多種室內及戶外康樂設施。署方更鼓勵職員家屬盡情享用會所的設施。

懲教署官員會所樓高兩層，環境舒適，目前會籍分四類，共有二千名會員。會所除了提供體育活動外，更有助促進懲教官員的社交生活。在會所服務逾四十年的財務總監尹兆經表示，翻新後的會所更富時代感，但仍保留嵌木地板等典雅設計特色。 ✦

In 1964, trainees relax at the club at the Staff Training School. Tied to their work locations by duty, CSD staff need recreational facilities close to their institutions.

一九六四年，學員在職員訓練學校的會所休息。會所與工作的地方十分接近，懲教職員需要康樂設施毗鄰其工作的機構。

Stanley Officers' Club

赤柱官員會所



With three restaurants, a library, billiard room, sauna and steam bath, tennis court, karaoke lounge and games room, the Stanley facility offers members a full range of activities.

赤柱官員會所設有三間酒樓和餐廳、圖書室、桌球室、桑拿與蒸氣浴室、網球場、卡拉OK酒廊和遊戲室，為會員提供多元化的娛樂活動。



Old traditions survive as part of departmental life, and the Stanley Officers' Club is the scene of glittering affairs when the Mess Committee holds events such as a Dining Out. When the Director of Fire Services, Peter Cheung, retired in 1998, his departure at the end of a distinguished career was marked by a Dining Out ceremony. Guests wore formal mess uniforms and were piped in to dinner by a piper-instructor from Cape Collinson Correctional Institution. Insert: Top Department officers in formal uniform for a Mess event.

舊有傳統到今天仍然成為敬歡生活的一部分。赤柱官員會所往往是職員會所委員會舉辦各種盛會如晚宴的場地。當消防處處長張比德於一九九八年退休之際，敬歡署特地為他舉行晚宴，並表揚其辛勞的領導。是晚出席的嘉賓穿上禮服，在歌連臣角風笛導師吹奏的樂聲中，慢慢步入會場。附圖：部門高級職員穿上禮儀制服，出席盛會。



His eye on the ball, Financial Controller Wan Shiu-hung tests his skills in the spacious billiards room. It is one of the most popular activities at the Club.

桌球是會所最受歡迎的活動之一。桌球室地方寬敞，財務總監尹兆楨正全神貫注，一試身手。



The focus of fun on hot weekends is the swimming pool, where regular learn-to-swim classes are held. Tennis and karate classes are also offered.

會所在夏季舉辦周末留泳班，讓會員享受暢泳的樂趣。此外，亦有舉辦網球及空手道訓練班。



Books for adults and children are stocked in the small library on the second floor.

會所二樓設有小圖書室，備有各類讀物，供職員及家屬借閱。



The swimming pool at the Lai Chi Kok Staff Club is busy much of the year with staff and their families enjoying a cooling dip.

荔枝角會所的游泳池整夏開放，讓職員一家大小享受戲水的涼快感。

Built in 1995, the stylish CSD Staff Club near Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre is a major focal point for off-duty staff and their families. The four-storey club house has a rooftop tennis court, squash courts, a well-appointed gymnasium, a library and an imaginatively designed swimming pool. There is also a coffee shop and restaurant. All CSD staff, retired officers and their families enjoy use of the popular club.

現代化的懲教署職員會所於一九九五年落成，鄰近荔枝角收押所，是休班職員一家大小的熱門研去處。會所樓高四層，設有天台網球場、壁球場、設備完善的健身房、圖書館和設計獨特的游泳池。此外，還有咖啡室和餐廳。懲教署的員工、退休職員和家人都樂於到會所遊玩。



Club Manager Joe Li, a former hotelier at five-star properties, Supervisor Danny Wong Yu-kwan (left) and waitress May Kong Sau-mei chat outside the Club House. 曾任職五星級酒店的會所經理李祖偉、督導黃于坤(左)與侍應江秀眉在會所大樓外閒聊。

Ma Hang Sports Association Recreation Complex 馬坑懲教署體育會會所



Opened in 1997, the Sports Association Recreation Complex is open to all CSD staff. Originally a store for department equipment, it was restructured to provide entertainment for staff and their families in a relaxed and comfortable environment. Activities are broad. It is a popular base for leisure pastimes such as karaoke and barbecues, and for the more physically minded, it provides space for football, basketball, golf practice, billiards and badminton. There is bowling for children and old folk can relax in the large aviary and admire the birds.

懲教署體育會會所毗鄰馬坑監獄，於一九九七年落成啟用，供全體懲教職員使用。會所原址為儲存設備的倉庫，改建後成為懲教職員與親友的娛樂熱點。會所環境舒適，設施齊備，計有卡拉OK房、燒烤場、足球場、籃球場、高爾夫球練習場、桌球室、羽毛球場、兒童保齡球場和觀鳥園等。



Chief Officer Lai Yiu-wah discusses with Principal Officer Lee Yuk-lun and Assistant Officer Ying Heung-yeung the progress of a new archery site. The barbecue pits are popular venues for family gatherings.

總懲教主任黎耀華、高級懲教主任李岳麟與懲教助理向陽共同討論興建射箭場的進展。燒烤場是樂欲天倫的聚去處。



The challenge of climbing is a tough test for children who live in high-rise apartments. Healthy outdoor activities for departmental families are a key part of club activities, giving youngsters the confidence to test their nerves and skills.

對住在高樓大廈的兒童來說，攀爬繩網是一項高難度的挑戰。會所提供各種有益身心的戶外活動，讓青少年鍛煉身手，培養毅力和自信。



The playing field at Ma Hang provides a forum for friendly competition, not only between CSD staff but also between departmental teams and outside players. Regular matches include games between CSD stalwarts and teams from Fire Services, long keen rivals on the pitch, and from firms such as Chevalier that have close links with the Department. Open competitions hone the skills of soccer players, and the rare opportunity to play on a well-maintained grass pitch is welcome.

懲教署職員經常在馬坑球場舉行內部或對外的比賽，例如對消防處的同事和商業機構如其士集團等，以加強聯繫，增進友誼。馬坑球場綠草如茵，懲教署的足球精英均樂於在此切磋球技。

Physical fitness for all is a strong belief within the CSD. Staff and inmates alike got through different regimens to ensure they are fit. The reasons, of course, are different. Staff must enjoy a high standard of strength, stamina and physical fitness simply to be able to do their demanding and tiring job. Inmates must be kept healthy, and regular sessions of supervised exercises and games are the best way to ensure that long confinement in cells and workshops does not make them overweight and slothful.

A team of 64 qualified instructors spread throughout the 23 institutions preside over inmate physical education. Seven of them are women in the female institutions. They all are responsible for devising inmate physical education lessons and ensuring that the programmes are followed.

Regulations insist that young offenders must attend daily physical training lessons. When young offenders first arrive at an institution like Pik Uk Correctional Institution, they are often in a sorry state. Many come from under-privileged backgrounds and have grown up eating a sub-standard diet. Living in crowded apartments and hanging around street corners has not helped them develop physically. In gym shorts and singlets doing exercises on a basketball pitch, they are a weedy and skinny collection. Some may have been heavy drug users, with all the impact that obsession has on the human frame.

As soon as the young inmates are admitted to a centre, after their careful initial medical examination, they begin physical education classes. The first sessions may leave them exhausted. After a few weeks of press ups, marching drill, games and jogging, all under the direct supervision of a trained physical education instructor, there is a very obvious improvement. A balanced diet, early nights and regular exercise give them muscle tone, clear eyes and a tauter physique.

There is also mental benefit from physical workouts. From jogging to circuit training, the rounds of exercise teach discipline and order as well as fostering physical development.

In Phoenix House, a halfway house for inmates on their way back into society, a well-equipped multi-gymnasium encourages residents to keep fit after work. Staff also help organise basketball, football and volleyball games. Badminton and table tennis are on the agenda. Those wearied by energetic pursuits can play alternatives such as Chinese chess.

Under the Training Centres Ordinance of 1953, the department is charged with educating young offenders. They are also encouraged to participate in outdoor adventure courses organised by the Outward Bound School, teaching them teamwork and leadership skills. The department's physical training programme under Chief Officer Fan Kwong-sui seeks constantly to upgrade the qualifications of instructors; when they are not supervising activities on the sports grounds, they study for such professional diplomas as Recreation and Sport Management courses.



Aiming high to maintain inmate fitness, Chief Officer Fan Kwong-sui designs physical education programmes to prevent adult offenders from body degeneration and to build up the health of young offenders.

為使囚犯保持強健的體魄，總懲教主任范光垂特別設計了一項體能訓練課程，以免成年犯人因缺乏運動而導致身體機能衰退，同時協助年輕犯人鍛煉體魄。

懲教署深信職員和犯人都需要擁有強健的體魄，因此為他們安排各種鍛煉體格的活動。懲教工作的要求甚高，故職員必須精力充沛，體力過人。另一方面，為免犯人因長期在囚室及工場內生活而體重暴升或變得怠惰，故須在懲教職員的督導下進行體育活動，保持身體健康。

懲教署聘有六十四位合資格的體育導師，分別駐守二十三間懲教機構，其中七位為女性在女懲教機構中任職。導師的責任是為犯人設計體育課程，並確保課程順利進行。

在年輕犯人方面，懲教署規定他們每天必須參與體能訓練課程。剛判入懲教機構如壁屋懲教所的年青犯人，通常都較為體弱。他們大多來自貧困的家庭，居住環境擠迫，欠缺均衡的營養，而且經常流連街頭。當他們穿著汗衫短褲在籃球場上做運動時，更顯得身體孱弱、骨瘦如柴。若犯人是長期吸毒者，更可從他身上看到毒品的遺害。

年輕犯人一經判入懲教機構，便要接受初步的體格檢查，然後立即展開體格鍛煉。初時犯人可能因此感到筋疲力盡，但經過一連串的掌上壓、步操、體育活動和緩步跑練習後，體態都有明顯改善。在適量運動、均衡飲食和早睡早起的生活習慣下，他們都逐步建立強健的體魄。此外，犯人在受訓期間亦可學到嚴守紀律和服從指令的重要。

在豐力樓中途宿舍內，舍友可在多用途的健身室內鍛煉體魄。此外，宿舍職員亦籌辦籃球、足球、排球、羽毛球和乒乓球等比賽，供舍友參加。至於喜歡靜態活動的舍友，也可參與中國象棋等活動。

根據一九五三年頒布的《教導所條例》，懲教署須負上教育年輕犯人的責任。另一方面，署方積極鼓勵他們參加外展訓練學校舉辦的野外歷險活動，以培養他們的團隊精神和領導才能。在總懲教主任范光垂策劃下，體育導師經常參加部門舉辦的體能訓練課程，署方亦鼓勵他們在工餘進修專業文憑課程，如康樂與體育管理課程，以求不斷充實自己，提昇資歷。

Keeping fit is combined with fun in departmental programmes aimed at ensuring a well-planned but enjoyable leisure life for staff. To devise suitable and workable programmes, the department turned to an expert; consultant Mak Chi-chai was seconded from the Recreation and Sports section of Regional Services. He helped devise ways for CSD staff to take part in a versatile and beneficial range of activities.

"Our spirit is that everyone has the right and opportunity to participate," says Mak, who had 18 years' experience in sports and leisure programmes when he was handpicked to advise CSD in 1996. "The idea is to provide opportunities and to encourage people to participate."



Mak Chi-chai, Recreation and Sports Officer
康樂體育主任麥治齊

Mak serves on four committees involved in recreation and sport for staff and family, acting as a catalyst to create exciting and popular programmes. As well as serving on Sports Association and Staff Club committees, he also helps roster the busy departmental sports schedule. CSD has 16 major staff sports teams, ranging from football, hockey, long-distance running and basketball to lawn bowls and lion dancing. Popular annual events include the Autumn Fair, hiking on outlying islands, sports competition days and swimming galas for staff and their families.

Physical fitness is a basic part of all staff training, making sure recruits have the basic stamina and endurance for a demanding job. In the well-appointed gym at the Staff Training Institute, Officer Chan Yuk-fai (left) and Principal Officer Pang Chau-ming, in charge of planning and development for recruit training, chat about progress with a fresh intake of recruit officers.

體能訓練是懲教職員訓練中的基本部分，以確保新入職者擁有足夠的體力和耐力，面對要求高的懲教工作。在設備完善的職員訓練院內，負責籌劃及發展入職訓練的高級懲教主任彭秋明和懲教主任陳育輝（左）正在討論新學員的進度。



由懲教署安排的康體活動饒富趣味，使職員能善用餘暇。康樂體育主任麥治齊過去任職區域市政總署的康樂及體育小組，後來調任懲教署，為職員設計一系列有益身心的康體活動。

在籌辦康體活動方面有十八年經驗的麥治齊於一九九六年加入懲教署。他說：「署方的宗旨是每一名職員皆有權利和機會，參與各項活動。我們希望能夠為同事提供這些機會，並鼓勵他們積極參與。」

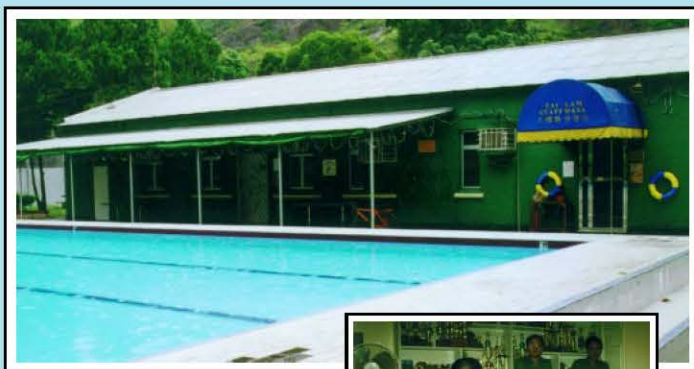
麥氏是懲教署轄下四個康體活動委員會的成員，致力推動各項活動，並協助體育會和職員會所委員會編排體育活動的時間表。目前，懲教署共有十六支主要體育隊伍，包括足球、曲棍球、長跑、籃球、草地滾球和



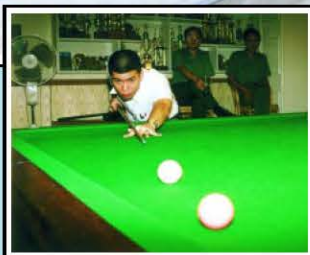
Staff mess at Sha Tsui Detention Centre. Insert: Superintendent Li Sze-shu and Chief Officer Tin Man-yuk and Assistant Officer Chan Hon-Kwun relax in the bar.
位於沙咀懲教中心的職員會所。附圖：懲教事務監督李思超、總懲教主任田文基及懲教助理陳漢鈞於酒吧內閒談。

One problem is scheduling events and competitions for staff whose duty rosters may prevent a significant number from attending.

Mak and CSD sporting enthusiasts are keen to create a network of staff to manage and develop their own competitive departmental teams to take part in public competitions. This will bolster not only fitness and sport, but also departmental pride.



Life in the mess at Tai Lam Correctional Institution is relaxed and restful after duty. Welfare Officer Choi Kam-yuen plays snooker. 職員下班後，在太樓懲教所的會所享受輕鬆和閒逸的生活感受。福利主任蔡錦源正與同僚來一局桌球。



醒獅隊等。每年，懲教署均會為職員及家屬舉辦多項康樂活動，如秋季賣物會、喜靈行山長跑樂、陸運會和水運會等。

籌辦各項活動和比賽的一個困難，是在考慮職員輪值工作的需要後編排一個合適的時間表。麥氏和熱愛運動的同事經常積極鼓勵懲教人員組隊參加各類公開比賽，這不但可鍛煉職員的體魄，更可提高部門的形象和士氣。



Ancient traditions remain strong in modern Hong Kong. Superintendent Fu Chi-cheung presides over a bai san ceremony in the staff canteen at Lai King Training Centre, giving thanks to Kwan Dai, the God of War and law enforcement. Such ceremonies bolster morale and provide a venue for staff to gather for social functions.

今日先進的香港，古代傳統習俗與禮節仍然盛行。在勵敬教導所，懲教事務監督扶熾彰，主持拜神儀式，感謝開帝——戰爭及法治之神——的庇祐。是類定期活動有助提升員工士氣，同時，亦為職員提供一個社交活動的聚集點。





One of the most colourful events on the CSD calendar is the annual Autumn Fair. It is an event that opens a window on the department and life in institutions. Every year, large numbers of the public attend the Fair, held on Stanley football pitch. Hong Kong's First Lady, Betty Tung Chiu Hung-ping, opened the 1998 Fair, then inspected the stands with Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee. She stopped off to admire floral decorations produced by inmates at Chi Ma Wan.

秋季賣物會是懲教署一年一度最矚目的盛事。它讓市民接觸及瞭解各懲教機構的運作及生活。每年不少公眾人士前來赤柱監獄側的足球場，參加盛會。一九九八年的賣物會由香港第一夫人董趙洪嬌主持開幕典禮。她隨後聯同署長黎明基參觀各攤位，並停步於芝罘灣的售貨攤，稱讚由所員製造的絲帶花裝飾。



As lion dancers from Lai King Training Centre pranced and leapt, the pipe and drum band from Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution played lively tunes, in a combined display that drew big crowds.

勵教教導所的醒獅隊伍舞動彩龍，加上大潭峽懲教所的風笛和鼓樂樂隊表演，吸引大群觀眾駐足欣賞。



Award for the best product of the day went to Cape Collinson Correctional Institution; Superintendent Ying Kwok-ching and Chief Officer Kwan Ming-tak display a handcrafted wooden artwork carved with religious messages advising people against wrong-doing. A wide range of handicrafts, art works and other items go on display at the Fair, with money raised going to a wide range of 32 charitable organisations. The Fair, a highlight since it was introduced in 1952, gives inmates an opportunity to contribute to society.

歌連臣角懲教所榮獲「最佳產品」的獎項，懲教事務監督應國正及總懲教主任關明德展示手製的精美銅字板畫，畫上刻有宗教訊息，勸勉世人遠離惡行。會場內有各種手工藝和藝術品供市民購買，收益會撥到三十二家慈善機構。該活動自一九五二年舉行以來，成為部門重點活動，且讓囚犯有機會對社會作出貢獻。



Closely contested every year is a bid to win the best booth competition; the decorative pavilion holding goods from Shek Pik Prison won the honour in 1998, with an elaborate version of a traditional Chinese gate surmounted by a golden dragon and phoenix defending the symbol of the Special Administrative Region. The theme was based on temples found on Lantau Island, site of the large-maximum-security institution.

每年各懲教機構均競奪「最佳攤位設計」獎項，結果該年由石壁監獄奪魁。它的設計以中國傳統牌坊為藍本，配以金龍金鳳保衛香港特別行政區區徽，這主題的意念源自大嶼山的名剎，石壁監獄正位於大嶼山。

Planning for the future

策劃未來的發展

Planning for the future of Hong Kong's penal system is a mixture of inspired guesswork, sophisticated computer analysis of crime trends and commitment to provide adequate accommodation for a variety of different sorts of prisoners. Getting the right balance of cells and dormitories is a complicated business. Hui Chi-wai, for several years the Civil Secretary within the Department, had to spend long hours preparing briefs explaining how future institutions were planned.

Like every administration and legislature on earth, Hong Kong officials and politicians did not put spending to build new prisons on the top of their lists of priorities. They felt other matters were more important or got more votes. One commonly asked question was why there was severe overcrowding in prisons if there were 11,000 prisoners and 11,000 cells. Hui Chi-wai and other senior staff had to patiently explain the assortment of prison needs and the varieties of inmates. You could not mix men and women, young first offenders with hardened criminals with many convictions, addicts with those who did not take drugs, or violent men with a long triad history with youths sent to medium security prisons.

A proper penal system needed a variety of institutions. Some might not be fully occupied, while others - and the women's prison at Tai Lam was a case in point - might have double the number of designated inhabitants. It was impossible to predict a prison population, Hui Chi-wai explained to Government officials who decided whether land should be earmarked for a new jail. Crime trends helped, but they were not the sole answer. Police figures might show a single crime, but five people could be convicted. And the length of court sentences also had long-term effects on the size of inmate populations. If more people were sentenced to longer terms of imprisonment, obviously, the future demand for cells would grow more swiftly.

Based on the latest penal population projection, by 1999, there could be an acute shortage of space for some categories. There was an average 15 percent overcrowding rate in penal institutions, but in some key areas, this might be greatly exceeded, with up to 40 percent overcrowding. The realities of life meant that finding land for a major new institution was difficult. It had to be accessible, for family visits as well as for staff, but could obviously not be built on prime real estate; the "Not In My Back Yard" syndrome meant that people did not want to live next door to a jail.

As the department put forward its case for additional land in reasonable locations, the swiftest way to get more cells was to develop land already in the department's possession. By 1999, a new prison named the Pak Sha Wan Correctional Institution could be erected on the football pitch next to Stanley Prison, and further blocks were planned.

在策劃懲教制度的未來發展時，署方需要考慮多方面的資料和因素，包括憑藉豐富經驗所作的預測、罪案趨勢的電腦分析，以及為各類囚犯提供充足空間的目標。單是在囚室和囚舍的數目之間取得平衡，已非易事。在懲教署任職政務秘書數年的許智威，便需要用很長時間準備摘要，解釋策劃懲教機構未來發展的構思。

跟其他地方的行政和立法機關一樣，本港的官員和政客並沒有把興建新監獄列為優先處理的事項，他們往往相信有其他更重要或有助爭取更多選票的工作。其中一個最常提出的問題，便是既然目前犯人和囚室的數目相同，為何仍出現監獄嚴重擠迫的問題。為此，許智威和其他高級職員需要耐心地解釋，讓他們了解各類監獄的功能和犯人的類別，例如根據良好監獄管理的理念，男犯與女犯、初犯與積犯、吸毒者與非吸毒者、黑社會會員與判入中度設防監獄的青少年是不應共處一室，共同接受監管的。

一個妥善的懲教制度需有各類不同的懲教機構。許智威解釋，雖然有某些監獄可能仍未告滿，但其他機構的人口卻可能已上升至原來規劃的兩倍，大欖女懲教所就曾出現這種情況。他對操掌撥地權的政府官員表示，監獄人口是無法預計的。雖然罪案趨勢可作為指標，但並非唯一的參考準則，因為每宗案件都可能有多名疑犯被定罪。此外，刑期的長短亦會對監獄人口產生長遠的影響。若有更多犯人被判處較長的刑期，囚室的需求便會大增。

根據部門最新的監獄人口推算，到了一九九九年，部分監獄仍會出現空間不足的情況，懲教機構的平均過擠率將為百分之十五，但部分機構卻可能遠遠超過這個水平達百分之四十。按照現實情況，選址興建新懲教機構並不容易。機構的地點須交通便捷，方便囚犯家屬和懲教職員來往，但同時要遠離主要的住宅區，因為市民自然地不希望與監獄為鄰。

因此，署方在尋找適當地點之餘，更設法在原有的用地上興建更多囚室，其中包括在赤柱監獄旁的足球場上興建白沙灣懲教所，這所新監獄預計於一九九九年落成啟用。懲教署亦計劃進一步興建其他囚舍。

然而，長遠的解決方法是在大嶼山北部興建一所可容納一千二百人的監獄，但這個建議亦引發其他規劃的問題，例如該處位置偏遠，署方須同時為駐守的職員建設宿舍和設



The new Tai Lam Correctional Institution, scheduled to hold 850 inmates by 2000.
新大欖懲教所將於公元二千年落成，預計可容納八百五十人。

But long-term solutions were pinned on a planned 1,200-inmate prison on the northern shore of Lantau. Planners had other problems. If a new prison was to rise in a distant location, then decent accommodation and facilities for staff had to be erected at the same time. With fast-changing real estate demands in a cramped and land-short society, making a convincing case for acres of land for a prison was frequently a difficult task.

It was one carried out with vigour. From his office in CSD headquarters, Superintendent Lam Kam-sing of the Works and Planning Unit was one of the officers charged with looking into the future. Since his posting to the unit in 1992, he had always envisaged the time when the eternal problem of overcrowding would be eliminated.

As the 20th century drew to a close, department planners hoped a series of ambitious new projects would see purpose-built penal institutions replace older structures pressed into use as prisons and training centres over the previous half-century.

Lo Wu Correctional Institution was an army base, Tai Lam Correctional Institution was a dormitory for Water Supplies Department dam workers, Cape Collinson was a military camp and Sha Tsui was originally quarters for workers on the Shek Pik reservoir. Stanley was custom built as a jail; but although modern in 1937 and updated since then, it was not a modern penal institution for the 21st century.

At one stage, the Works and Planning Unit had more than 200 projects under active consideration or at some stage of planning, development or building. It was a busy schedule, aimed ultimately at providing accommodation for both staff and inmates. Some jobs were modest, routine assignments, to temporarily improve conditions. Others were major construction jobs of large purpose-built prisons that would be the backbone of the system for the next century. The plans were for safe and secure jails, buildings meant to last.

施。香港地少人多，房屋需求殷切，要說服大眾同意興建新的監獄往往是一項困難的任務。

林錦成是協助策劃未來懲教服務的人員之一，他自一九九二年起擔任懲教事務監督（工程及計劃）職位，一直致力改善監獄擠迫的情況。

在二十世紀末，部門胸懷抱負的策劃者均希望建設不同用途的懲教機構，以取代那些在半世紀前由其他建築物改建而成的監獄或教導所。

羅湖懲教所的前身是一個軍事基地，大欖懲教所是水務署堤壩工人的宿舍，歌連臣角懲教所曾是個軍營，而沙咀勞教中心則是由石壁水塘工人的宿舍改建而成的。赤柱監獄雖然是一所專設的監獄，但這所於一九三七年建成，在當時堪稱現代化的監獄，即使曾進行翻新工程，但經過時間的洗禮，在今天已不能滿足社會的需要。

懲教署工程及計劃組的工作量繁重，曾經同時負責二百多個在積極考慮或在策劃、發展或興建中的項目，為職員和囚犯提供居所。這些項目包括改善監獄環境的小型工程和興建安全可靠的大型監獄，為下一世紀的懲教制度奠定基礎。

工程及計劃組共有十三名策劃人員和七名從建築署借調的職員，彼此合作無間，例如有多年服務經驗的懲教署職員可向建築師解釋設計和興建懲教機構的特別要求。林錦成表示：「興建懲教機構跟醫院或學校不同，我們需要顧及獨特的保安需要。」

With 13 departmental planners and seven staff seconded from the Architectural Services Department, the core of the Unit balances solid penal experience and common sense with building and design expertise. Experienced officers in the prison service were able to explain to architects and builders the special design and construction needs of a penal institution. "It's not like building a hospital or a school," said Lam Kam-sing. "You have to build-in the very special security needs."

Once constructed, a jail also needs specialised maintenance, another aspect of Works and Planning responsibility. After its establishment with two staff members in 1980, the Unit bridged the gap between officers in charge of different institutions and Government experts from the Electrical and Mechanical Services, Water Supplies and Buildings Departments. Help and support from other Government agencies was both welcome and needed, but no matter how enthusiastic the assistance from outside was, nobody except an experienced penal service officer could fully appreciate the need for exceptional safety and security. "It's difficult for anyone except the end-users, the CSD staff, to know exactly what is needed," Mr Lam explained to Government architects.

As well as advising all institutions on routine technical work, the Unit also oversees maintenance. It liaises constantly with Government architects on planning new projects; once a mistake is built into a new structure, it is hard to correct. Keeping costs low is also a major concern; most prison maintenance and many minor construction jobs are carried out by inmates as part of their routine work programme.

An impressive roster of new institutions would see the Department move into the 21st century with planning well in hand for the future. Budgeted at \$1,277 million, the expansion programme for the correctional complexes at Stanley was the result of much long and hard negotiation with the government. The Stanley Prison Area Redevelopment was designed to be built in different phases. It included a badly needed and expanded new hospital, extra maximum-security capacity for 150 category A prisoners, a new 424-capacity medium-security prison, and extensions to the Tung Tau Annexe for another 200 inmates. The old waterworks buildings at Tai Lam Correctional Institution were scheduled to be replaced by a modern block. Final approval for yet more facilities was in the pipeline, with more projects envisaged at Yam O for medium-security inmates and the busy Lai Chi Kok reception complex going through a major expansion to hold an additional 400 inmates. Negotiations for such costly expansion called for all the persuasive skills of Hui Chi-wai and his colleagues.

Staff who lived and worked at Victoria Prison in the 90 years when it served as the strong linchpin of the penal system could never have comprehended such a building programme. Nor would they have believed the staff accommodation

工程及計劃組在一九八零年成立之初只有兩名職員，負責協調懲教人員與機電工程署、水務署及屋宇署的專家。至今，職員仍經常與其他政府部門緊密合作，讓設計和施工人員了解監獄保安的要求。林錦成向政府的建築師解釋：「懲教署職員是最終用戶，最了解懲教機構運作的需要。」

除了就日常工程向懲教機構提出建議外，工程及計劃組亦統籌保養維修的工作。職員須定期就新的項目與政府建築師聯絡，因為一旦出現失誤，便很難作出糾正。另一方面，小組更須致力保持項目的成本低廉，因此大部分監獄的保養和小型建造工程都由囚犯承擔，作為日常的勞動。

從懲教機構的未來建設看來，懲教署已為二十一世紀的懲教服務作好妥善的準備。經過長期和多番商討後，政府終於同意撥款十二億七千七百萬元擴建赤柱監獄。整個赤柱監獄區域重建工程將分階段進行，包括擴建醫院、興建可容納一百五十名甲類犯人的高度設防監獄和四百二十四人的中度設防監獄，以及擴展原有的東頭懲教所，以多容納二百名囚犯。此外，署方亦計劃把大欖懲教所內一座舊有的水務建築物改建為現代化的建築物，在陰澳興建一所中度設防的監獄，以及擴建荔枝角收押所，增加四百個犯人宿位以減輕擠迫情況。目前，許智威和其職員正就這些項目與政府部門積極商討，但仍有待政府的最後審批。

相信昔日在域多利監獄內服務和居住的職員，從沒想過日後署方會進行這樣規模龐大的興建計劃，建設新的監獄和職員宿舍。未來將有四幢共四百八十個單位的宿舍在赤柱落成，為懲教職員提供舒適的居所。

在發展職員設施方面，工程及計劃組亦肩負重要的角色。例如在一九九六年落成耗資二千八百萬元的荔枝角懲教職員會所，從獲地動土至落成剪綵之日，小組都擔任重要的策劃角色。林錦成表示：「會所是為懲教職員和家屬而興

A constant rise 監獄人口與日俱增

Year 年份	Prison population 監獄人口	Hong Kong population 香港人口	Prisoners per 100,000 population 每10萬人口的囚犯人數
1977	7,758	4,583,700	169
1980	9,765	5,063,100	193
1987	8,160	5,580,500	146
1990	11,397	5,704,500	200
1996	12,713	6,311,000	201

The prison population generally rose steadily up to 1996. There were many reasons: Hong Kong had more people, the crime rate usually kept rising, police caught more offenders and courts ordered longer sentences for certain types of cases. 截至一九九六年，香港監獄的人口不斷上升，原因包括香港社會人口增加、罪案率上升、警方成功拘捕更多罪犯，以及法庭把若干類別案件的刑期提高。

planned for the new century. Four new blocks of staff quarters in Stanley would provide another 480 comfortable flats.

The Unit also plays an active role in staff facilities. When the \$28 million construction project for the Lai Chi Kok Staff Club was underway in 1996, the headquarters planners played an active role. It was a remarkable project; from the time the land was obtained to cutting the ribbon at the opening ceremony, Planning and Works actively master-minded the whole process. "The Club is meant for all CSD staff and their families, so we wanted a building that in design and concept presented a relaxed and stylish atmosphere," he said. "In colour, appearance and feeling, it had to have its own style." When completed in 1996, the Club building was voted one of the ten outstanding buildings in Hong Kong by the Architects Association.



The staff club at Lai Chi Kok is focal point for much recreational time.

位於荔枝角的懲教職員會所是康樂活動的集中點。

建的，所以我們希望整座大樓都能洋溢輕鬆閒適的氣氛。在顏色配搭、外觀和感覺方面，我們都力求別具一格。」荔枝角懲教職員會所落成時，榮獲香港建築師學會評選為香港十大傑出建築物之一。



COMMISSIONER'S WEEKLY MEETING

每周署長級人員會議

Policies and procedures are discussed every Monday morning at the weekly directorate meeting. Subjects range widely over every aspect of departmental concern. This week, the main topic was the care needed for mentally ill and mentally retarded inmates.

Around the table in the Commissioner's office were (from left) General Manager Lee Gar-san, in charge of CSD industries; the Assistant Commissioner in charge of rehabilitation, Kelvin Pang Sung-yuen; the CSD Civil Secretary Hui Chi-wai; Bonnie Wong, in charge of Operations; Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee; Deputy Commissioner Chris Cheng Chi-leung; Personnel head Kwok Leung-ming, Inspectorate and Management Services Chief Chan Kong-sang, and Carey Yeung, Deputy Departmental Secretary.

每逢周一早上，署長級人員都會在懲教署署長辦公室內舉行會議，討論各項署方關注的問題。今早的主題是為患精神病和弱智囚犯提供的照顧。

出席會議的包括(由左至右)總經理(懲教工業)李家山、助理署長(更生事務)彭詢元、政務秘書許智威、助理署長(行動)黃玉雯、署長黎明基、副署長鄭志良、助理署長(人事)郭亮明、助理署長(審核及管理策劃)陳港生及副主任秘書楊靜儀。



Chapter Twenty-six

A helping hand for a second chance
改過自新的機會

For centuries, the main thrust of prisons was retribution. Prisoners had to pay for their crimes. And they had to be securely confined to protect the public. The welfare of the prisoner was of little concern. Then, starting in liberal societies last century and still sweeping forward today, came the notion of reforming those who had offended against society, of giving them a second chance, of making them see the error of their ways. From this sprang what is now a worldwide trend towards rehabilitation; in no prison system on earth is this theory practised with more enthusiasm than in Hong Kong. A prime concern, of course, remains the security role, protecting the public against those who could cause harm to society. But the rehabilitation of offenders has for the past 20 years been the ultimate aim of the system.

It was only when innovative institutions such as training centres and drug addiction treatment centres were introduced in the 1950s and 1960s that rehabilitation took the fore, although this emphasis was again thwarted because of disturbances in the 1970s. But as the 1980s dawned, there was a new awakening. It was realised that crime had many causes, some of which, at least, could be eradicated through proper education and reform of the offender. This took a four-pronged approach: helping prisoners evade triad influence, teaching them social skills, treating drug habits and,

幾

個世紀以來，監獄的主要作用是懲罰。囚犯必須為他們的罪行付出代價，以及被嚴密地禁閉起來，確保大眾的安全。囚犯的福利很少受到關注。但自上一個世紀發展至今的自由主義思想，認為應致力讓囚犯認識自己的錯誤，改造他們，給他們自新的機會。在這個基礎上衍生了囚犯改過自新的政策趨勢。雖然懲教署仍然把保安的角色放在首位，保護公眾免受罪犯的傷害，但在過去二十年來，部門的最終目標仍是協助罪犯重投社會。

直至五十及六十年代，一些新的懲教機構如教導所及戒毒所相繼出現，囚犯改過自新的思潮開始被引進到香港社會；但這個觀念在七十年代的監獄騷亂時期式微，至八十年代才重新冒起。研究顯示罪案的成因有許多，其中部分可以透過對罪犯適當的教育與改造，予以根除。囚犯改過自新的方式分為四個部分：協助囚犯遠離幫會的影響、教導人際關係技巧、戒除毒癮以及協助犯人重建穩固的家庭關係，最後一點是最重要的。在囚犯及其家人之間建立愛心與責任感，可令犯人致力爭取提早獲釋，而且不再犯事。



Appearing before monthly meetings of the five-member Board of Review, a resident of Pelican Half-Way House gives an account of his progress and problems. Inmates must abide by rules and regulations if they hope to gain early release. Their performance is assessed monthly by the Board, chaired by Samson Chan, the Senior Superintendent of Rehabilitation. He sits with Officer Tang Kai-cheung and Principal Officer Lee Kwok-biu from the Post-Release Supervision of Prisoners Scheme, and Chief Officer Yiu Chiu-Kit from Phoenix House and Officer Luk Yiu-man from Pelican House.

百勵樓一名舍友及在一個由五人組成的覆檢委員會每月例會上，講述外出工作的進度與回獄。如果舍友希望提早獲釋，必須遵守各種規則。他們的表現由委員會每月進行評估。委員會的主席為懲教事務高級監督（更生事務）陳顯聖，其他成員包括來自監管釋囚計劃的懲教主任鄧威球及高級懲教主任李國權、豐力樓總懲教主任姚廷傑和百勵樓懲教主任陸耀文。



In Bauhinia House, rehabilitation expert Senior Superintendent Samson Chan chats with After-Care Officer Lo Shuk-ching and Assistant Officer Tang Lai-yin. Staff take every opportunity to talk about half-way house residents making the sometimes difficult transition from an institution back into the outside world.

更生事務專家懲教事務高級監督陳碩聖與善後輔導主任盧淑清及懲教助理鄧麗燕在紫荊樓內交談。職員把握每個機會，討論中途宿舍的舍友如何面對從懲教機構重返社會的各種困難。

和接觸毒品。部門職員亦盡力鼓勵家人探訪，或以書信通訊，協助犯人重獲溫馨的家庭生活。

不論置於何種標準之下，香港的監獄制度在協助犯人改過自新方面，都有讓人引以為傲的成就。在某些方面，香港甚至領先全球。懲教署的專業人員不單與神職人員及社工、勞工主任、心理學家與犯罪學家緊密合作，同時也與囚犯的家人接觸，提供協助和輔導。但這些努力是否已經足夠呢？在準備迎接二十一世紀之際，懲教署署長黎明基仍經常提出這個問題，與部屬同勉。

perhaps most importantly, helping the inmate reforge strong family links. Building bonds of love and responsibility between an inmate and his or her family was a major incentive to a prisoner to seek an early release and strive to stay drug-free and out of trouble. Staff went to great lengths to encourage family visits, letter writing and anything else that would take an offender back into the embrace of family life.

By any standards, Hong Kong's prison system has a proud stance on rehabilitation, although it is of recent vintage. In some areas, it leads the world. Not only do CSD experts work closely with priests, social workers, labour officers, psychologists and criminologists, but they also reach out to the families of prisoners to offer both help and advice. But are even these efforts enough? That was a question Commissioner Lai Ming-kee constantly posed to his staff as the Department prepared for the 21st century.

The stress, naturally, has been on young offenders. Historically, it was always considered vital that treatment, advice and the opportunity to make a fresh start should be offered to young people. Organisations such as the Society for the Aid and Rehabilitation of Drug Addicts, organised many years ago, helped those who abused narcotics. The Society for Rehabilitation of Offenders tried to find work and homes for those released from jail. But was that sufficient for adult offenders? Commissioner Raymond Lai thought more could be done, and in 1997 a new, strengthened Rehabilitation Division was formed, under the command of an Assistant Commissioner. It was little use confining a man for years, officers felt, if he was dumped homeless and jobless out on the streets. If he had the slightest desire to reform, then CSD should lend him a helping hand.

Assistant Commissioner Kelvin Pang was the first officer to head the Division. It was a task to which he gave much thought. The big philosophical change in recent years towards rehabilitation was welcome, but he took up the challenge of the new position, while recognising that

囚犯自新工作的重點很自然是放在青少年犯方面，傳統的觀念亦強調給予年青人自新所需的治療、輔導和機會。志願機構如多年前成立的香港戒毒會，旨在幫助吸毒人士。善導會則致力為釋囚尋找工作及居所。但對於成年罪犯來說，這些服務是否足夠？署長黎明基認為仍可更進一步，於是在一九九七年成立一個更生事務科，由一位助理署長負責領導。懲教署認為，如果任由一個無家可歸的人在出獄後成為無業游民而不給予輔導及援手，那麼把他關起來多少年也是於事無補。但如果他稍有改過的意願，部門便應助他一臂之力。



After-Care officer Lo Shuk-ching has words of encouragement for residents of Bauhinia House. She frequently spends evenings with her young charges, on release from Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre. The aim is to help smooth over the transition from an institution back to society.

善後輔導主任盧淑清鼓勵紫荊樓的舍友。她經常在晚上探訪由芝罘灣戒毒中心獲釋的女青少年犯，目的是協助他們從懲教機構順利重返社會。

助理署長彭詢元是懲教署首位領導更生事務科的官員。這是一項富挑戰性的任務。他對近年有關讓犯人重投社會的

the basic role of a prison service was to keep dangerous people in confinement and to make sure discipline was retained behind bars.

For many years, institutions had been providing psychological treatment and welfare services for inmates, and after-care attention for prisoners who had been released under supervision. These various services increased, all aimed at making sure that when an offender was released from jail, he or she was able and prepared to cope with life outside. In 1992, there had been a review of rehabilitation services, which once again pointed out the need to broaden the thrust of rehabilitation.

Much of the focus is practical. In the fast-changing economic landscape of Hong Kong, it is difficult for untrained, unskilled and inexperienced workers to get jobs. Working closely with Prisons Industries Division, education and vocational training specialists, rehabilitation staff concentrate on helping to prepare prisoners, especially young offenders, for life in the workforce. Trades such as basic sewing and cutting are dying in Hong Kong because industry has moved across the border. So Kelvin Pang and other senior officers are seeing garment workshops transformed into computer laboratories and electronics workshops; there young offenders study meaningful trades that can lead to realistic jobs. Upgraded and revamped vocational training programmes are concrete steps towards finding work, and towards a new crime-free life.

In studies, too, rehabilitation focuses on realism. In co-operation with teachers, young offenders learn languages such as Mandarin and English. Inmates who study while serving their sentences and sit the demanding City and Guilds International examinations have their efforts rewarded; after release, vocational training institutions accept those results and the newly-released students have the first year of classes waived.

The aim of all rehabilitation programmes is to reduce the chances of an inmate returning to a life of crime once he is released. That is why supervision is so important. Typically, there may be 630 adult prisoners under the Post Release Supervision Scheme. CSD staff will carry out 3,200 interviews with them in a year, about five for every former inmate. There will also be 4,000 visits to their homes or workplaces, to



Residents at half-way houses are encouraged to read. For many, books are a novelty. At Phoenix House, a well-stocked library has reading matter from novels to encyclopaedias.

署方鼓勵中途宿舍的舍友勤於閱讀，對於不少舍友來說，書籍為他們開拓新的視野。豐力樓的圖書室的藏書豐富，由小說以至百科全書，範圍廣泛。

哲學思潮深表同意，但同時意識到監獄服務的基本角色是將危險的人物囚禁起來，並確保維持鐵柵後的紀律。

多年來，懲教機構不斷為囚犯提供心理治療和福利服務，並為釋囚提供善後輔導。這些服務不斷擴展，目的都是確保罪犯自獄中獲釋後具備適當的能力和作好準備，應付獄外的生活。一九九二年一項有關犯人自新服務的評估顯示，確有需要拓展服務的範圍。

工作的重點主要從實際出發。香港的經濟環境變化急速，沒有受過訓練、沒有一技之長而又缺乏經驗的人士很難找到工作。教育專業人員與協助犯人自新的職員與部門工業組和職業訓練人員緊密合作，致力協助囚犯，尤其是年青人為投入工作行列作好準備。由於本港的工業生產北移，一些技能如縫紉及剪裁已日趨式微。彭詢元及其他高級官員便致力將製衣工場改為電腦室及電子工場，以助年青犯人學到有用的技能和日後找到工作。這些經改進的職業訓練課程有助他們重投工作生產，也是通向新生活的道路。



Keeping their temporary homes spotless and gleaming is a mark of pride. Newcomers take part in maintenance and renovation work such as painting and floor waxing; they do not sit and wait for work opportunities to come knocking at the door, but have to seek jobs.

所員們把這些臨時的安居之所打掃得一塵不染，並引以自豪。新入位的所員正在協助維修和裝修工作，如掃漆和打臘。所員須在院舍鍛煉積極主動的工作態度。

囚犯的學習生活亦從現實出發。在老師的指導下，年青的囚犯學習不同的語言，如普通話及英語，並接受倫敦行業教育學會的嚴格考試。他們的努力不會白費，因為這些工料科目成績均獲職業訓練局認許，釋囚更可獲當局豁免修讀第一年的課程。

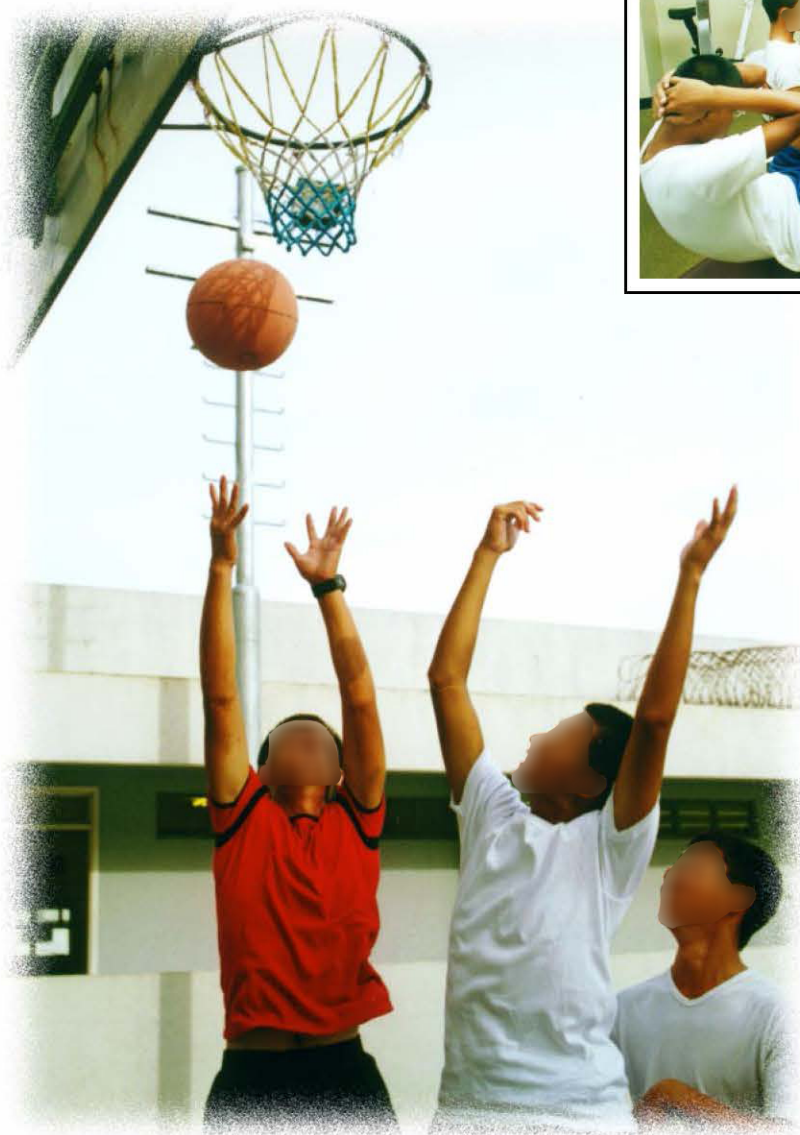
協助囚犯改過自新的計劃，目的是減低他們在獲釋後重蹈覆轍的機會，因此監管是很重要的。目前約有六百三十位成年囚犯參與監管釋囚計劃。懲教署職員在一年內約進行三千二百次的面晤，大約每名釋囚面晤五次。同時，職員會到釋囚的住所或工作場所探訪，每年約四千次，以了解他們的進展。此外，職員會致電或會見釋囚的家人、朋友或同事。如果需要協助，善後輔導員會介紹他們前往社會福利署或其他政府部門和志願機構。這些服務讓釋囚在需要時

check on progress. In addition, there are phone calls or checks with family, friends or work mates. If help is needed, as often happens, then the after-care officers guide them to Social Welfare or other government departments or voluntary agencies. It is a shoulder on which to lean, a helping hand on which former prisoners can rely. And it works. In one typical year, of 629 former inmates under supervision, only six were convicted of other crimes.

"We provide all sorts of second chances," Kelvin Pang points out when he briefs social workers, government officials and politicians about such schemes. A vital aspect is family support. Is the offender welcomed back by his or her relatives and loved ones? That is a great help to staying out of trouble. And will society accept former prisoners? Can they get jobs? These are all obstacles that rehabilitation officers help to overcome. Trying to get the offender to face the world also requires special tactics, which is why inmates getting ready for release go to special classes to prepare them for life without bars or barbed wire. ✦

得到援手，而且十分奏效，在接受監察的六百二十九名釋囚中，只有六名因為再犯罪而被判刑。

彭詢元在向社工、政府官員及政客介紹這些監管計劃時指出：「我們提供各式各樣的自新機會。」改過自新最重要的一環是家庭的支持。囚犯的家人親友是否歡迎他回家？家人的支持是重大的動力，讓他們遠離不必要的麻煩。那麼社會又是否接納一名釋囚呢？他可否找到工作機會？善後輔導員致力協助釋囚克服種種障礙。對囚犯來說，要重返社會是一項挑戰，因此他們在獲釋前要參加特別的課程，為重過社會生活作好準備。 ✦



Phoenix House is equipped with a gym room. Residents have to be inside the premises at night and exercise and other healthy pursuits are encouraged. In Phoenix House, Day Orderly Officer Hui Chi-wing and Chief Officer Yiu Chiu-kit share the experience of body building with a resident.

豐力樓附設健身室，以鼓勵舍友進行運動及其他有益身心的活動。他們必須遵守舍規，每晚回到宿舍。總主任姚超傑及值日主任許志榮與一名舍友分享健身之道。

A modern gym gives residents a chance for in-house relaxation and exercise. Outdoors, basketball and other games are organised. The thrust is to show young inmates on the road to freedom that there is an alternative to life on the street corners of Mongkok. 豐力樓內的健身室讓舍友有機會鬆弛身心和鍛煉體魄。此外，舍友亦可參加籃球和各項戶外運動。體能訓練可助年青的所員在社會邊緣之外另覓新生。

A convicted murderer begins his life sentence at Stanley or Shek Pik with his future stretching bleakly before him. It offers little. A life sentence in Hong Kong means, if not life, at least many years behind bars. But that life still has something to offer; special counsellors talk to lifers and other long-term prisoners and try to structure a tolerable future for them.

It is not easy. There are usually about 300 lifers or prisoners serving terms of longer than 18 years. When these inmates are admitted, officers who have received special training help them visualise a new life. Such sentence-planning schemes may focus on education, and a number of murderers sentenced to life have entered university degree courses. The idea is to establish goals, to help prisoners who have little hope of liberty for many years to find something in jail that they can strive to achieve. Language courses may be a choice. A murderer who left school after Form III may set a goal of achieving the secondary school leaving certificate i.e., HKCEE or some other educational attainment. Step by step, purpose is added to life, giving something for a prisoner to think about in addition to long years of confinement. The sentence planners and welfare officers strive to find an interest that can sustain the inmate's mind. Even those serving a mandatory life term can look forward eventually to the hope of release; the Long Term Prison Sentences Review Board examines their cases and record of behaviour every two years after they have served five years in jail.



Phoenix House is a beacon of hope to many young offenders. As the name implies, it is literally half-way between the confinement of an institution and freedom back in mainstream society.

對不少年青犯人來說，豐力樓象徵希望之光。正如豐力樓的英語名稱所指，這所院舍寓意舍友自囚禁機構返回自由社會之間的一個中途站。

一名被判終身監禁的殺人犯在赤柱或石壁開始服刑，他的前景看來一片黯淡，可說是沒什麼前途可言。在香港，終身監禁是代表犯人終生坐牢，或最少也是在鐵柵後渡過漫長的歲月。但這些囚犯的生活仍然有一線希望，特別輔導員會與被判終身或長期監禁的囚犯商討，共同為他們規劃一個可以接受的未來。

這不是一項容易的工作。監獄內經常有約三百名被判終身監禁或服刑十八年以上的囚犯。在入獄的時候，曾接受特別訓練的職員會協助囚犯構想新的生活。這些服刑計劃可以著眼於教育，有好幾名被判終身監禁的殺人犯曾修讀大學學位課程。計劃的目的是建立人生目標，讓長期失去自由的囚犯在獄中建立目標。語言課程是其中一個選擇。一名在中三便離開學校的殺人犯可以致力考取香港中學會考證書或其他學歷。這樣一步一步的重建生活的意義，在長時間監禁的牢獄歲月裏，讓囚犯可以專注思考別的事情。刑期策劃人及福利人員致力為囚犯尋求一些精神寄託。那些服強制性終身刑罰的人士最終也有獲釋的希望；因為長期監禁刑罰覆核委員會在犯人服刑滿五年後，每兩年會審查他們的個案及行為紀錄。

Getting a job is a vital part of life in a half-way house, and Assistant Officer (After-Care) Chan Wai-yiu invites relatives of residents to drop in for a chat about work prospects. Residents are keen to work as part of their rehabilitation efforts. It is common for residents to show that all are fully employed.

找尋工作是中途宿舍生活重要的一部分，懲教助理(善後輔導)陳懷睿邀請舍友的家人來訪，商量他們工作的前景。舍友都樂意以工作崗位作為重返社會的途徑。資料顯示所有人都獲得聘用。



GETTING OUT EARLY

After a prisoner is released, he often remains closely involved with the CSD. After-care schemes are aimed not only at keeping a watchful eye on former offenders, but also to help them. It is, after all, much cheaper and more efficient to keep people out of jail than to house and watch them in prison.

The release under supervision scheme which started in 1988 has had significant success and won wide praise. Mostly serving adult prisoners, it allows inmates with good records to apply for early release. Placing them in jobs before release helps ease them back into society. It is a system with provable benefits. Only if staff and a special board agree that a man has earned a second chance, is an early release recommended. That suggestion then has to go to the very top; the final approval must come from the Chief Executive. The care taken in approving such choices is shown in the 100 percent success rate. Not one of the 186 men and women freed under the pre-release schemes re-offended during the supervision period. They repaid the trust placed in them. They showed vividly that rehabilitation really does work.



Chief Officer Yiu Chiu-kit is in charge of four half-way houses, Pelican, Bauhinia, Phoenix and New Life House. Frequent visits allow him to maintain a close relationship with inmates on their way back to society, giving opportunities to discuss any problems.

總巡官主任姚超傑負責管理百勤樓、紫荊樓、豐力樓及新生之家這四所中途宿舍。他經常探訪舍友，在他們踏上重回社會之路時，與他們保持密切的關係，讓他們有機會把所面對的問題拿出來討論。

囚犯在獲釋後，會經常與懲教署保持緊密的聯絡。善後輔導計劃的目的不單是對曾經犯罪的人加以監管，同時也提供幫助。事實上，讓他們留在監獄之外，比把他們關在獄裏看管，會更便宜和有效。

一九八八年開始推行的囚犯監管試釋計劃獲得空前的成功，也贏得廣泛的讚譽。這個計劃容許紀錄良好的囚犯——大部分是服刑中的成年囚犯——申請提早釋放。在試釋之前懲教署為他們尋找工作，協助他們盡快重投社會。這個機制有不少好處。當職員及一個獨立委員會同時認為囚犯應獲自新的機會，便會推薦他提早獲釋。這項建議必須上達政府最高層，最後須由行政長官來批准。這個試釋計劃的成功率達百分之一百。一百八十六名獲釋的男女，在監守行為期間全都沒有再犯法，這不單顯示他們對別人的信任作出回饋，同時亦說明自新計劃的卓越成效。

REHABILITATION

For a century after the first prisons were built in Hong Kong, they had a simple purpose; they were meant to hold criminals. No thought was given about what such inmates were to do when they were freed. Not surprisingly, most of them returned promptly to a life of crime, but acted more prudently to avoid being sent back to the harsh jails. There was no attempt at reform.

The philosophy of rehabilitation was alive in Britain, but was not transferred with any enthusiasm to Hong Kong until after World War II. One reason for this was the population. With few exceptions, there were no Hongkongers. Most people floated in and out of the colony at will. This applied to itinerant merchants who might trade between Guangzhou or Shantou and Hong Kong. It applied equally to petty thieves, pirates and pimps. So the aim was to lock them up, teach them a lesson, let them go and hope they never came back.

Most prisoners, of course, were Chinese. Most jailers, naturally, were foreigners, either British or, later, Indians. There was a huge language gap and a yawning cultural chasm. There was little attempt to bridge either, although many Indians, especially the Hong Kong-born community, later spoke Cantonese almost as their mother tongue.

囚犯的自新

在香港建成首間監獄後一個世紀以來，監獄仍只有一個簡單的目的，就是監禁罪犯，沒有人理會這些囚犯獲釋後何去何從。難怪大部分囚犯馬上又回復從前的犯罪生涯，不過他們的行動會更為審慎，以避免再被送回生活艱苦的監獄去。在那年代，沒有人嘗試改造囚犯。

讓犯人重投社會的思潮在英國很流行，可是直至二次大戰後才在香港出現。原因之一是人口的組成。除了小部分原居民之外，當時沒有所謂的本地香港人，大部分人都只是殖民地的過客。他們包括在廣州或汕頭與香港之間來回做生意的商人，也包括了鼠竊狗偷、海盜和皮條客。因此監獄的目的是將囚犯關起來，讓他們受一點教訓後把他們放走，希望他們永不再回來。

囚犯中當然主要是華人。很自然的，大部分的獄卒都是外國人，若非英國人，便是印度人。語言不通和文化隔閡的問題極為嚴重。雖然不少印度人，尤其是那些在香港出生的一羣，能說一口跟母語般流利的廣東話，但都沒有嘗試消除與囚犯在語言及文化方面的隔膜。

Chapter Twenty-seven

Work behind bars 鐵柵後的勞動

When Hong Kong taxpayers receive their annual tax demands, few realise the distinctive green envelopes are printed in a workshop in Stanley Prison. As motorists drive along the six-lane expressways that snake over the New Territories, probably none imagine that those huge blue and green signs are produced in sophisticated silk-screen plants by prison inmates.

From signs telling people where to vote, to face cloths in hospitals and furniture in government offices, the Correctional Services Industries produce an astounding range of goods. After the Special Administrative Region was born in 1997, the attractive new SAR logos that adorned government offices were put into place, thanks to orders handled months earlier by the proactive industry section at Tong Fuk Centre.

Workshop products range from uniforms for many disciplined services - the policeman's shirts, for instance - to silk screening, carpentry, fibreglass, pre-cast

當香港的納稅人收到每年一度的繳稅通知書時，很少人知道那個獨特的綠色信封是由赤柱監獄的印刷工場所製造的。當駕駛人士在新界蜿蜒的六線高速公路上風馳電掣時，大抵沒有想到，那些巨大的藍色及綠色道路標誌，是由囚犯在監獄內的絲印工場製作的。

從指示選民投票的標誌，到公立醫院的面巾和政府辦公室的傢俱，懲教署生產的用品種類之廣泛，叫人驚訝。當一九九七年特別行政區成立後，那些懸掛於政府各部門的新區徽，便是由塘福中心工業組悉心製作。

工場的產品和提供的服務繁多，從各種紀律部隊的制服如警察的恤衫及皮靴到絲印和木工製品、玻璃纖維、預製混凝土板、製衣產品、金工製品、以至皮具、信封、印刷品和書籍釘裝等。



When Hong Kong motorists seek directions, few realise the huge multi-coloured signs stretching over expressways and bridges are made in the silk-screening workshop in Stanley Prison. It is a demanding task that calls for skills, expensive equipment and a fine eye for detail. Principal Industrial Officer Chou Lian-fuk supervises production of signs that lead motorists to airports and highway exits.

當公路的駕駛者尋求方向指引時，很多都不知道橫跨高速公路和橋樑的巨型彩色路標，是赤柱監獄的絲網印刷工場所生產的。這項工作殊不容易，必須有技術、昂貴的設備和敏銳的眼睛來配合。高級工業主任周連福正在監督犯人生產為駕駛者而設的機場和高速公路出口路標。



Helping the public go to the polls, inmates at Shek Pik prepared computerised silk-screen signs pointing the way to the 1998 ballot boxes. Many of the large-character signs designed and produced at prison industry silk-screen workshops help the public in many ways. Principal Industrial Officer Leung Kam-ning points out a minor fault to a prisoner learning the technicalities of silk-screen production.

石壁的囚犯正在製造指示市民前往一九九八年投票箱的電腦絲網標誌，協助他們前往投票站。懲教工業轄下絲網印刷工場所設計和製造的大型標誌，大都用於有利公眾的用途。高級工業主任梁錦寧向正在學習絲網印刷技術的犯人指出一個小瑕疵。

concrete, knitwear, metal fabrication, shoe making - the policeman's shoes - leatherwork, envelope-making, printing and book-binding.

Inmates cook for each other, do all staff and inmate laundry, clean the institutions and sometimes carry out beautification schemes around minimum-security institutions. There are no idle hands.

It is no accident that the Correctional Services Industries (CSI) are effective. Back in 1977, T. Collinson, an advisor on prison industrial management from London, submitted a comprehensive report on prison industries and vocational training. It was an historic report, looking at the scope and type of workshops that could be established in jails and other institutions. Ordered by the then Hong Kong Government, the report assessed what sort of industries could be safely run in prisons and the staff and investment needed.

The 1977 report established a sound basis for work behind bars. Today, industries are an integral part of the CSD system. The main thrust of the workshops is to keep inmates occupied; in most jails, prisoners work a six-day week. Adult offenders usually work an eight-hour day. For young offenders, work hours are matched by periods of study. The work discipline is learning in itself. Many criminals come from backgrounds where the work ethic is not part of their life. During their period in confinement, they acquire the work habit. They may also acquire useful skills, anything from carpentry to printing to cooking to repairing television sets, that lead them to useful and constructive careers when they are released. The work patterns are not designed merely to kill time.

The CSD workshops are also a good deal for the taxpayer. The biggest customers are other government departments. Sales for 1996-97 totalled an impressive \$425 million, with nominal profits of \$43 million. These figures do not begin to tell the full story: although metal works and garment making both had paper losses of about \$10 million each in 1996-97, production in both sectors saved the government - and taxpayers - expenditure of many millions.

The extensive prisons industry network is no haphazard affair, but a carefully co-ordinated programme that in 1999 was under the command of General Manager Lee Gar-san. With 371 staff, many of



Lee Gar-san, General Manager of Correctional Services Industries
懲教署工業組總經理李家山

此外，囚犯還分別負責煮食，為職員及囚犯洗濯衣物，清潔監獄等。如果是低度設防機構，有時會在監獄外進行修飾美化的工程。確然，監獄內沒有游手好閒的人。

懲教署工業組的成效顯著，絕非偶然。一九七七年，香港政府委托來自倫敦的監獄署工業組顧問高連信編製一份有關監獄工業與職業訓練的詳細報告書。該份報告書對監獄及其他懲教機構的工場規模和種類進行探討，並評估哪些工業可以在監獄內安全進行，以及其所需的人手和投資等，故深具歷史意義。

這份一九七七年寫的報告書為鐵柵後的勞動建立了一個完備的基礎。今天，工業組已成為懲教署內一個不可或缺的部分。設立工場的目的是讓囚犯有工作可做；在大部分監獄裏，囚犯一星期須工作六天。成年的囚犯一般每天工作八小時，年輕的囚犯則有相等的學習時間。對不少罪犯來說，工作道德並非生活的一部分，然而工作的紀律本身也是一種學習。在服刑期間，囚犯可以培養工作的習慣，同時可以學習有用的技能，例如木工、印藝、烹飪和修理電視機等。他們獲釋後，這些技能有助他們找一份有用和富建設性的工作，因此，培養工作的習慣並非單單為了打發時間。

懲教署的工場對納稅人來說也是物有所值的。工場最大的顧客是其他政府部門。一九九六／九七年度銷售額合共四億二千五百萬元，賬面盈利為四千三百萬元。這些數字並未說明整個情況：雖然在一九九六／九七年度金工及紡織在賬面上各損失一千萬元，但這兩項工業的產品為政府和納稅人省下了數以百萬計的開支。

監獄內的工業生產並非興之所至的活動，每一項皆經過精心策劃和統籌。一九九九年，懲教署工業組由總經理（懲教工業）李家山領導，共有三百七十一名職員，其中不少是經驗豐富的技術專才和導師。工場的產品品質必須經常保持高水準。邁向二十一世紀，懲教署工業組致力獲得國際認可的ISO9002品質保證——一項全球製造商均努力爭取的榮譽。

當懲教署工業組於一九七八年設立時，署方已訂定詳盡的指引及目標。這些目標須在賺取利潤並非首要的營運環境下達到。雖然囚犯也會獲得薪酬，他們的工作性質主要是強迫性的，不論喜歡與否，他們都得工作。這種情況比一般的工作環境更難給予他們訓練和激勵。儘管如此，監獄的工業也需與外面的公司競逐公共機構的合約，例如香港房屋委員會及兩個市政局。

them being skilled technical experts who were qualified as instructors, the quality of manufactured produce had to be consistently high. The ambition as CS Industries entered the 21st century was to achieve the international recognition of ISO 9002 quality rating, the ultimate accolade and one sought by leading world manufacturers.

When CS Industries was set up in 1978, a blueprint laid down detailed guidelines and feasible goals. These had to be achieved in an environment in which the normal profit motive was not paramount. Although inmates are paid, the key to their presence in the workshops is compulsion. They have to work, like it or not. This makes it more difficult to train and motivate workers than in a normal workplace. Despite this, industries compete with outside enterprises for contracts from financially autonomous public bodies such as the Housing Authority and the two municipal councils.

Deciding what products to make is often not an easy choice. The question of security in a prison obviously is an overall imperative; nothing can be done that threatens the safety of the institution, its staff and its inmates. Profit is not the primary motive in picking what lines to manufacture, says Lee Gar-san. Business Unit Managers have to consider the feasibility of a production line, the labour intensive nature of the work, and market forces. The first objective is to provide jobs for unskilled prisoners. Supplying low-cost and reliable quality products to clients is the secondary consideration.

要決定製造甚麼產品，往往並不容易。對監獄工業來說，保安毫無疑問是最重要的，任何對監獄、職員及囚犯的安全構成威脅的活動都不能做。李家山表示：選擇生產線時，利潤不是首要的條件。個別業務經理必須考慮的是生產線的可行性、勞工密集的工種及市場的取向。首要的目標是為沒有任何技術的囚犯提供工作。其次要考慮的是為顧客提供廉價和品質可靠的產品。

正如香港的整體工業發展一樣，鐵柵後的製造業正朝著高檔及高科技的方向前進。囚犯不再從事簡單的手工業如製造掃帚與郵袋。懲教署工業組的新面貌在為醫院管理局服務的現代洗衣工場可見一斑。每天，有一百六十二名工人分三班從東頭懲教所前往深灣的特設洗衣工場。在那裡，港島大部分公立醫院需要洗濯的衣物，在專人監督下，由曾受訓的囚犯用最先進的機器來清洗。新界屯門也設立了類似的洗衣場，囚犯從大欖懲教所坐囚犯巴士前往工作。在一九九七年，醫院管理局是洗衣場最大的顧客，營業額為一億六千八百萬元。



The huge laundry at Pik Uk Prison saves the government \$45 million a year on washing bills. Built in 1980, the facility has two shifts working a total of 12 hours a day, using some of the most complicated and effective laundry equipment in Hong Kong. Every day, it handles 20,000 kilograms of washing, most of it from the Hospital Authority. A sophisticated work flow pattern has loads of laundry arriving, being checked, sorted, washed, ironed, or steam pressed and then returned in a steady flow. Superintendent Tai Kin-man and Chief Industrial Officer Tung Lung-sang talk about the operation of the impressive facility.

壁屋監獄內的大型洗衣場每年為政府節省四千五百萬元的洗衣費。洗衣場建於一九八零年，每天分兩班共十二小時工作，使用的是香港最複雜和最有效率的洗衣設備。洗衣工場每天處理二萬公斤的衣物，大部分來自醫院管理局。精密的工作流程，讓大量的衣物從抵達、接受檢查、分類、清洗、熨平及送回時皆井井有條。監督戴健民與總工業主任董龍生在討論這個龐大設施的運作。

In a mirror image of Hong Kong industry as a whole, manufacturing behind bars is going up-market and hi-tech. Primitive industries such as making brooms and mail bags no longer exist. The new face of CS Industries can be seen at the modern laundry establishments that serve the Hospital Authority. Every day, 162 workers go in three shifts from Tung Tau Correctional Institution to a complex purpose-built laundry at Shum Wan. There, the entire laundry for all public hospitals on Hong Kong island is done by trained inmates under expert supervision, using the most modern machinery. A similar laundry operates in Tuen Mun, with inmates from Tai Lam Correctional Institution being bussed to work everyday. Little wonder the Hospital Authority is the biggest client, with sales in 1997 of \$168 million.

懲教署不單為政府供應產品。在生產力有餘時，產品會供應給政府資助或非牟利機構，如香港童軍總會。

當懲教署的工業組漸趨成熟，產品亦變得精良時，對於品質保證的要求也日益重要。懲教署在一九九五年設立了品質保證經理的職位，現由總工業主任吳錦釗擔任。他們訂立了品質指引，整個生產系統須接受檢測，製成品在出廠前必須接受嚴格檢查。外界的品質檢查員亦受聘提供中立、專業和客觀的品質檢驗。

Not all products are destined for government departments. With spare production capacity, the output can be sold to subvented organisations such as the Scout Association and other welfare organisations.

As CS Industries matured and products became more sophisticated, the need for guaranteed quality became obvious. In 1995, the quality assurance unit was founded, with Chief Industrial Officer Ng Kam-chiu in charge. They set up quality guidelines that had to be met. Entire production systems were checked. Finished goods were closely scrutinised before delivery. Regular quality committee meetings were instituted with on-site technical officers, stressing the vital importance of reliable products. Outside quality surveyors were called in to perform neutral, professional and objective quality checking.

It was a drive to bring CS Industries into the top ranks of manufacturers. It also led to competitive feelings among the officers and technical instructors in different prisons, where great pride was taken in the range and quality of goods produced.

More than 6,300 inmates report for work daily in 150 workshops run by CS Industries, making the network one of the largest manufacturing establishments in Hong Kong. It also makes the



Book binding of hardcover books for public libraries gives the volumes a five-year life span, says Assistant Officer Lo Mei-kuen.

懲教助理盧美乾表示：為公共圖書館訂裝的硬裝書簿一般可耐用五年。

Department the largest single supplier of goods and services to the government. Every year, 2.5 million items such as uniforms and policemen's revolver holsters and baton holders are made. The bulk of government desks, computer tables and other simple furniture come from prison carpentry workshops. Laundries annually handle 41.7 million items, including uniforms and hospital linen.

The list is comprehensive; fibre-glass post boxes and concrete paving kerbs, litter bins and traffic light posts, traffic signs and government namecards, briefcases for all civil servants and hard-back covers for public library books. It's no exaggeration to say that the output from CS Industries somehow touches every member of the Hong Kong public.

Just as ordinary businesses seek extra work to keep employees busy, so do CS Industry planners aggressively look for future long-term contracts. One key to this is customer satisfaction and confidence that the workshops can meet regular manufacturers' disciplines; will orders be met on time and of the promised quality? The answers to this question is an unqualified "yes". Since its inception, professionalism and pride in the end product have made goods from CS Industries workshops reliable, safe and cost-effective. ✦



Senior Superintendent Tai Wing-kin and Principal Industrial Officer Li Kam-tim in charge of Ma Po Ping's effective prisons industries, display one of the emblems of the Special Administrative Region made in the jail's fibre-glass workshop. The large logos are displayed in such places as government offices. They also are attached to the wall of magistracies above court benches from where justice is dispensed.

懲教事務高級監督戴永堅與負責管理野埔坪監獄工業生產的高級工業主任李錦添，展示由玻璃纖維工場製造的特別行政區玻璃纖維徽號。這種大型徽號懸掛於政府辦事處等地方，亦掛在裁判法院法官席的牆壁上。

在懲教署工業組致力成為最優秀的製造商之際，各監獄內的工業主任和工藝導師之間亦互相競爭，為自己廣泛的產品種類和優質產品而感到自豪。

每天，在懲教署工業組管理的一百五十個工場內，有超過六千三百名囚犯在工作，可說是全香港最大規模的製造機構，也使這個部門成為為政府提供產品與服務、規模最大的單一供應商。懲教署每年製造的產品包括二百五十萬件制服和用品，如警察的左輪手槍皮套及警棍套等。此外，大量的政府辦公桌、電腦桌及其他簡單的傢俱均來自監獄的木工工場。洗衣場則每年處理四千一百七十萬件制服及醫院的床單和被服。

懲教署的產品種類廣泛，林林總總，包括玻璃纖維郵筒、用混凝土造的路邊石、垃圾箱、交通燈柱，交通標誌和政府官員名片，供公務員使用的公事包和公共圖書館藏書的硬皮書面等。如果說懲教署的工業產品接觸到香港每一個人，實在一點也不誇大。

懲教署工業組的策劃人員一如在商界的公司一樣不斷拓展生意，積極尋找長期合約，讓員工不會投閒置散。要做到這點，最重要的是讓顧客滿意及建立他們的信心。工場是否能夠符合一般製造商的水準？能否準時交貨和給予品質的保證？這些問題的答案都是毫無疑問的。自懲教署工業組成立以來，各人員憑藉專業的技術和敬業樂業的精神，為市民生產可靠、安全和價廉物美的工業製品。 ✦

A galaxy of industries



Superintendent Wong Man-chiu and Assistant Officer Chong Yee-fun talk about work progress in a Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre tailoring workshop. 懲教事務督黃萬朝與懲教助理莊詩芬在芝罘灣戒毒所的縫紉工場內討論工作進度。

Technical instructor Tsang Hon-chi advises an inmate on the finer points of needlework at a tailoring workshop in Shek Pik.

工藝導師曾區熾在一個縫紉工場裏，指導犯人如何做好細緻的縫工。



Most rank-and-file uniforms for many government departments are tailored in prison workshops. With 170 inmates and 12 staff, this tailoring workshop in Stanley is one of the largest. Officer Sin Tim-hing studies the logo on a shirt that will be worn by one of Hong Kong's hard-working postmen.

大部分政府部門初級職員的制服均在監獄工場剪裁縫紉。赤柱製衣工場有一百七十名犯人和十二位職員，是最大型的製衣工場之一。懲教主任洗添慶正在檢查縫在香港郵差所穿的恤衫上的徽章。

Almost every government office has quality cupboards and other furniture made in the four-storey carpentry workshop at Pik Uk. Superintendent Tai Kin-man and Principal Industrial Officer Chan Po-keung chat about the output from the factory, where 200 prisoners work daily.

差不多所有政府辦公室都有一些優質的櫥櫃和傢具。這些都是來自壁屋監獄內樓高四層的木工工場。監督戴健民與高級工業主任陳寶強在每天有二百名囚犯工作的工場內，討論生產情況。



Curtains line the windows at a cheerful tailoring workshop at Chi Ma Wan Correctional Institution, where Chief Officer So Chung talks to an inmate from mainland China. 芝罘灣懲教所的縫紉工場內掛上了窗簾的裝飾，氣氛愉快。總懲教主任蘇仲興與一名來自內地的所員交談。



At a rate of 200 pairs a day, smart leather uniform shoes come off the lasts at the Stanley cobbler shop. The standard of leatherware is gleamingly high; these shoes, briefcases, Sam Browne belts, revolver holsters and other quality ware are meant for senior officers in the disciplined services. CSI workshops are run strictly under Hong Kong's stringent labour and work safety regulations.

赤柱皮革工場每日平均生產二百對漂亮的皮革制服鞋。這些色澤光亮的皮革產品，包括皮鞋、公事包、皮腰帶、手槍皮套和其他優質製品是特別為紀律部隊的人員而製。懲教機構內的工場乃根據香港嚴格的勞工及工業安全規則來經營。



多元化的懲教工業



The largest kerbstone factory in Hong Kong provides paving stones for new roads; without the daily flow of 1,000 weighty kerbing stones from Tai Lam Correctional Institution - enough to line a kilometre

of road - the Highways Department would find it hard to maintain the pace of development. More than 75 prisoners work in the facility, where Principal Industrial Officer Chan Ka-cheong oversees quality control of cement, stone and water going into the moulds. It is a sizeable industrial enterprise.

這是香港最大的預製混凝土工場，設於大鵬懲教所內專門生產鋪路石。每日製造的一千件沉重的預製混凝土石塊，足夠圍築起一公里路，使路政署得以維持各個工程項目的進度。這個工場規模龐大，有超過七十五名犯人工作，高級工業主任陳嘉富正在進行將水泥、石頭和水裝模的品質控制。



Coils of razor tape, a scientifically improved version of barbed wire, are attached to the 15ft steel poles that provide the major security fence at Tung Tau Correctional Institution. The work is done under close supervision.

一卷卷經過科技改良的不銹鋼刀網，裝在十五呎高的鋼杆上，肩負起保衛東頭懲教所的主要責任。工程在嚴密監視下進行。



Metal racks for precast concrete workshop are made in the tinsmith factory at Tai Lam Correctional Institution. Technical Instructor Wong Chi-wing sees a steady flow of output. Inmates learn skills such as welding and metalworking.

預製混凝土工場使用的金屬架是由大鵬懲教所的金屬工場所製造的。工藝導師黃熾榮表示工場的產量穩定。所員學習焊接和金工技巧。

Metal fabrication is an important industry at Lo Wu Correctional Institution, and Technical Instructor Fung Chi-leung checks to see that road safety railings are properly welded.

金工是羅湖懲教所一項重要的工業。工藝導師馮志良正在檢查道路安全圍欄是否焊接妥善。



Roads and footpaths throughout Hong Kong are lined with stout steel fences aimed at separating pedestrians and vehicles. Technical Instructor Yue Wai-lun explains that the quality of goods made in the extensive tinsmith factory have to be reliable. The 70 inmates who work in the metal fabricating facility also make steel traffic light poles and railings for the Highways Department. The commercial value of the annual production of Tai Lam prison industries is \$12,000,000.

香港的道路和行人路上堅實的鋼造欄杆，將行人與汽車分隔。工藝導師余偉麟表示，這所大型的金工工場製造可靠和優質的產品。金工工場內有七十名所員工作，他們亦為路政署製造鋼質交通燈桿和道路欄杆。大鵬懲教工業每年總產量的商業價值為一千二百萬元。

Value flows from workshops 各機構工業生產的商業價值

Institution 機 構	Commercial Value 1996/97 (\$ million) 一九九六至九七年度之 商業價值 (百萬元)	Institution 機 構	Commercial Value 1996/97 (\$ million) 一九九六至九七年度之 商業價值 (百萬元)
Cape Collinson Correctional Institution 歌連臣角懲教所	3.46	Pik Uk Prison 壁屋監獄	66.28
Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre 芝罘灣戒毒所	0.45	Stanley Prison 赤柱監獄	113.82
Chi Ma Wan Correctional Institution 芝罘灣懲教所	8.18	Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre 小欖精神病治療中心	2.43
Hei Ling Correctional Institution 喜靈洲懲教所	22.88	Shek Pik Prison 石壁監獄	13.42
Hei Ling Chau Addiction Treatment Centre 喜靈洲戒毒所	15.31	Sha Tsui Detention Centre 沙咀勞教中心	5.09
Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre 荔枝角收押所	11.26	Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution 大潭峽懲教所	5.64
Lai King Training Centre 勵敬教導所	4.42	Tai Lam Correctional Institution 大欖懲教所	44.16
Lai Sun Correctional Institution 勵新懲教所	3.64	Tai Lam Centre for Women 大欖女懲教所	21.16
Ma Hang Prison 馬坑監獄	6.36	Tung Tau Correctional Institution 東頭懲教所	34.23
Ma Po Ping Prison/Tong Fuk Centre 嘔埔坪監獄/塘福中心	33.83	Victoria Prison 域多利監獄	3.93
Pik Uk Correctional Institution 壁屋懲教所	5.05		
		Total (合共)	425.00

Staff strength and inmate population 職員人數及犯人人口

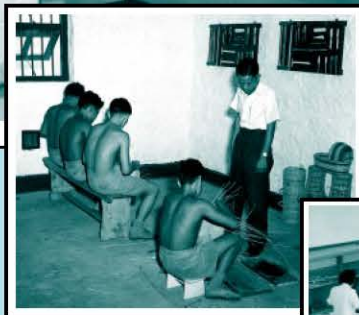
Financial Year 財政年度	Staff Strength 職員人數	Average Daily Population 平均每日人口	Financial Year 財政年度	Staff Strength 職員人數	Average Daily Population 平均每日人口
1947	359	1,476	1973	1,968	6,383
1948	359	2,405	1974	2,712	7,425
1949	412	3,361	1975	2,849	8,647
1950	446	2,832	1976	3,086	8,475
1951	455	3,156	1977	3,680	7,758
1952	479	3,431	1978	3,990	6,652
1953	514	3,527	1979	4,186	6,129
1954	550	3,636	1980	4,189	6,582
1955	549	2,766	1981	4,294	7,111
1956	558	2,851	1982	5,572	7,608
1957	641	3,617	1983	5,983	8,107
1958	671	3,699	1984	6,300	8,127
1959	795	4,377	1985	6,278	8,209
1960	878	5,428	1986	6,170	8,285
1961	938	5,678	1987	6,141	8,488
1962	1,004	5,435	1988	6,209	9,280
1963	1,031	5,665	1989	6,578	11,260
1964	1,042	5,612	1990	6,760	11,963
1965	1,077	5,927	1991	7,221	11,622
1966	1,184	6,075	1992	7,070	11,076
1967	1,278	6,051	1993	7,060	10,935
1968	1,326	5,852	1994	7,207	11,541
1969	1,621	6,030	1995	7,186	12,878
1970	1,340	5,453	1996	7,290	13,280
1971	1,313	5,428	1997	7,082	11,975
1972	1,433	5,733	1998	6,987	11,396



Keeping prisoners at work may have been the early focus of turnkeys, but after World War II, this changed rapidly. By 1950, workshops had blossomed at Stanley. Teaching a prisoner to produce quality items was the theme.

While mass production of simple items was easy, the stress was on quality. The newly appointed trade instructors had launched workshops which would be recognised today; tailoring, carpentry, cobbling, mailbag manufacture, painting and cabinet making workshops were all busy, turning out goods worth \$6,247. Traditional farming to help feed inmates continued in the 1950s, with a vegetable garden, piggery and chicken farm.

In 1952, a scheme to pay prisoners for their labour was introduced. Payments were meagre, but it was an immediate success.



讓囚犯忙於勞動可能是早期獄官的目標，但在第二次世界大戰後，這個觀念已急劇改變。到了一九五零年，赤柱監獄開設了工場，目的是教導囚

犯製造工業產品。由於大量製造簡單物品的工序簡易，品質便成為主要的重點。這些由當時新聘的工業教導員開辦的工業包括裁縫、木工、造鞋、郵袋製造、油漆及木櫃製作。產品總值六千二百四十七元。在五十年代，監獄仍設有菜園、豬場與雞場，為囚犯提供食品的來源。

部門在一九五二年引進了向囚犯付酬的計劃。雖然薪酬微薄，但計劃卻非常成功。

Chapter Twenty-eight

Shining a ray of light 燃點生命之光

A prison is a lonely place. Although prisons are filled with many people in a confined place, inmates can still feel a sense of isolation. To help combat that, to give them a sense of contact with the outside world and for humanitarian reasons, visits are encouraged. But what about those from abroad, those without families or prisoners whose past life has cut off their links with family and former friends? Don't they, too, feel lonely behind prison walls?

To try to maintain the of links between inmates and the world, members of more than 10 different associations give up time to visit institutions. It is a noble calling, a selfless devotion. It means nobody is ever left totally hopeless, helpless and alone. Even persons convicted of the most dreadful and despicable of crimes can count on a friendly face behind the glass of the visitors' room of a maximum-security prison.

Support comes from religious groups and from others who simply feel sympathy for those behind bars. The largest is the Hong Kong Christian Kun Sun Association. It has 13 full-time staff and a 200-strong team of experienced volunteers. Over the past two decades, members have contacted more than 45,000 "clients" inside training centres, prisons and drug addiction centres.

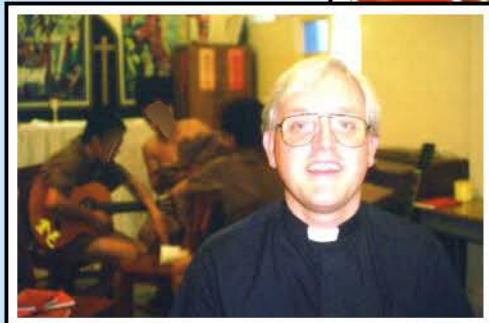
Established in 1978, Kun Sun means rehabilitation. The independent Protestant group cares for the spiritual, psychological and physical needs of prisoners. Religious education is one basis for their help, but inmates do not have to be Christians to receive a helping hand. Most volunteers are church members compelled to do good works by their own personal convictions.

Members started visiting young offenders at Tong Fuk Youth Detention Centre, and as years passed found that word of their commitment had spread to other institutions. The early years of the group were difficult, with a lack of funds and volunteers. The objectives of Kun Sun Association is to bring a ray of light into the lives of prisoners. Ambitions expanded over the years, with services including personal visits to institutions, holding religious services and organising hobby

對 囚犯來說，雖然周圍都是與自己處境相同的人，但監獄仍是一個使人感到寂寞的地方。署方為了給予囚犯接觸外界的機會及基於人道理由，鼓勵親友到獄中探訪。但來自外地、無親無故或與親人斷絕關係的犯人，仍然感到鐵窗生活寂寞孤單。

為了讓犯人與外界社會保持連繫，十多個團體的志願人員樂意付出時間和精力探訪各懲教機構。這種崇高的感召和無私的貢獻，讓犯人感到不至於完全孤寂絕望和無助。即使最殘暴冷血的犯人，也可指望在最高度設防的監獄探訪室裏，隔著玻璃與友善的訪客交談。

宗教團體和其他志願組織為囚犯帶來希望和支持，其中規模最大的是香港基督教更新會。這個團體現有十三名全職員工和二百名經驗豐富的志願人士。過去二十年來，更新會曾與教導所、監獄和戒毒所四萬五千多名囚犯接觸。



Reverend Jan Joutstra takes his message to inmates with song. In the small but well-decorated Chapel at Stanley, prisoners strum guitars and sing in praise of God. It is a heavy workload for the Dutch-born Australian Anglican minister; he regularly tends a flock of about 2,600 prisoners in Stanley and Tung Tau institutions.

荷蘭裔澳洲籍的聖公會牧師游恩義以歌謠向囚犯傳揚訊息。在赤柱監獄一個精心佈置的小教堂裏，犯人一邊彈奏結他，一邊高歌讚美上帝。游恩義牧師定期探訪赤柱監獄和東頭懲教所的二十六百名囚犯。

classes. They also visit the families of inmates, acting as a link between home and jail. Aftercare services are provided for released prisoners, and they publish their own newsletter for members and inmates. Some members, such as Kun Sun Association secretary Alan Cheung, are former missionaries. He used to counsel college students, but feels that trying to help prisoners, 70 percent of whom come from families with serious problems, is both more challenging and more worthwhile. "At least 90 percent of successful rehabilitation comes when a released inmate is backed by family support," he says.



A Baptist missionary in her homeland, Lorna Gabinera has spent many hours talking to long-term inmates. As she chats in English with a Chinese prisoner serving a life term in Stanley, she relaxes and talks about family matters. The meeting is friendly. Then the pair bow their heads in prayer, under the watchful eye of a surveillance camera.

嘉美莉曾在菲律賓任浸信會傳教士。她經常探訪長期徒刑的囚犯。在閉路電視的監視下，她在赤柱監獄與一名終身監禁的囚犯以英語交談，友善和輕鬆地訴說家庭瑣事，並一起低頭祈禱。



Very active in all institutions, especially where inmates are serving long sentences, the Prisoners' Friend Association includes people from all walks of life and many nationalities. The volunteers may spend many hours of their weekends travelling to prisons such as Shek Pik, simply to talk to a prisoner serving a long sentence for a crime of violence. They believe their effort is worthwhile. "We try to alleviate the sadness, depression and emotional problems," explains Filipina Lorna Gabinera, who was a missionary in her homeland.

Followers of all religions are welcome to apply to visit prisoners. Catholic, Protestant, Buddhist and Islamic groups are among regular callers. The Hong Kong Buddha's Light Association shows videos on television as part of its educational movement among inmates. It also helps those who have trouble expressing themselves on paper with writing letters; the old era of illiteracy among prisoners is long gone, but some older prisoners still have problems writing letters.

First established in 1992, Friends of Buddha Light was renamed Lotus Branch in 1996. Members visit prisoners without family or friends, hold classes and meetings and distribute books on Buddhist teachings. The 15 Lotus Branch visitors to institutions have a simple philosophy: they try to explain to inmates how their actions have hurt others. Made up of clerks, architects, drivers, students and retired people, the tireless Lotus Branch visitors have their own educational video and a small audio-visual library. ✨

Buddha's Light Movement volunteer Wong Yuk-fai makes a point about life and hope as he speaks to a long-term prisoner. With his colleague, Ms Chan Yuk-lin, he is among a large number of Buddhists who devote much of their leisure time visiting prisoners. "We try to help them get back on the right track," Wong explains. "We try to help them realise the wrong ways they took in the past."

香港佛光協會成員黃毓輝與一名長期徒刑囚犯分享對生命與希望的看法。他與同伴陳玉蓮都是眾多利用閒暇服務犯人的熱心佛教徒。黃氏說：「我們的目標是協助犯人反省過去的錯誤」。



香港基督教更新會在一九七八年成立，顧名思義，其目的是協助囚犯改過自新。這個獨立的基督教團體關注囚犯的精神健康和身心需要。不論囚犯是否基督徒，工作人員均樂意伸出友誼之手，大部分的義工都是本著個人的信仰而實踐善行。

香港基督教更新會最初探訪塘福中心的年青犯人，其後發覺他們的訊息已擴展至其他懲教機構，為犯人的生命帶來希望。由於缺乏資金和志願人士的協助，更新會在早年面對不少困難。目前該會的服務已擴展至探訪其他懲教機構的犯人、舉辦宗教活動和興趣班。他們也會探訪犯人的家屬，成為家庭與監獄的橋樑；並為釋囚提供善後輔導服務，為會員和囚犯出版通訊，保持聯繫。更新會幹事張錦堂過去是一位傳教士，專責輔導學生，但後來發現協助犯人的工作更富意義和挑戰性。他們當中有百分之七十來自破碎家庭。張錦堂表示：「若釋囚獲得家人的支持，有百分之九十的機會能成功改過自新。」

友愛會的會員來自社會不同的階層和種族，在香港的懲教機構非常活躍，特別是囚禁長期徒刑犯人的機構。志願人士在周末長途跋涉前往石壁，與犯人交談。菲籍傳教士嘉美莉解釋探訪工作的意義：「我們盡力分享犯人的憂慮，協助他們克服抑鬱和其他情緒問題。」

署方歡迎任何宗教團體申請探訪囚犯，包括天主教、基督教、佛教和回教團體等。香港佛光協會通過播放錄影帶教育囚犯，有需要時亦會協助犯人寫信。雖然文言時代在香港已成過去，但一些年老的犯人在寫信方面仍有困難。

佛光之友於一九九二年創立，後來於一九九六年易名為蓮華分會。會員到懲教機構探訪沒有家庭和朋友的犯人，並舉辦佛學班、佛學聚會和派發佛教書籍。蓮華分會的十五位會員來自不同背景，有文員、建築師、司機、學生和退休人士等，他們都秉持一個簡單的信念，致力協助囚犯頓悟昔日的行為如何損害他人的利益。蓮華分會製作教育錄影帶和設有小型視聽圖書館，以助推廣訊息。 ✨

In an historic religious ceremony, 105 prisoners in Shek Pik high-security prison take part in a pray-and-regret session. Inspired by the Buddha's Light Association and held with the enthusiastic co-operation of jail staff, the moving event highlights the importance of religion in rehabilitation. "It strengthens self-confidence and directs inmates to the right track," explains Senior Superintendent Wong Tack-shing. The chairman of the Foundation, Davie Lam Yiu-ming, contends the programme causes inmates to contemplate their situation, and resolve not to make the same mistakes again.

Senior Superintendent Wong Tack-shing and the chairman of the Buddha's Light Association Davie Lam Yiu-ming.

懲教事務高級監督黃德誠及香港佛光協會督導林耀明。



Security is ever-vigilant, even during religious observances. Three different categories of prisoners, including the most potentially violent, took part in the ceremony, an unusual occurrence. Religious practice is seen as a major positive contribution to good order, and to eventual rehabilitation.

懲教機構內守衛深嚴，舉行宗教活動時亦不例外。三類不同的犯人，包括有強烈暴力傾向的犯人均有機會參加這項活動。署方相信宗教活動可助犯人靜思已過，覓尋新生。



The two-hour ceremony encourages prisoners to put their worries, anger and sadness behind them. With eyes closed, praying for a better tomorrow, they follow the ancient procedures of the faith.

這個兩小時的儀式鼓勵犯人把煩惱、憤怒和憂傷拋諸腦後。他們閉上雙目，誠心禱告，祈求一個更美好的明天。



在香港佛光協會的感召和懲教職員的熱心協助下，高度設防的石壁監獄舉行了首次的大悲懺祈福法會，共有一百零五名囚犯積極參與。這個歷史性的宗教儀式正好顯示信仰在犯人改過

自新過程中所發揮的重要作用。懲教事務高級監督黃德誠表示：「宗教可使犯人增強自信，並引導他們重返正軌。」協會督導林耀明認為，宗教活動可助囚犯反思已過，決志不再犯錯。



With 48 volunteers taking part in the first pray-and-regret ceremony held in a Hong Kong prison, overseas representatives came from Macau, Taiwan and Malaysia. They say better fortune, hope and relief springs from inmate participation.

在石壁監獄裏舉行的首次大悲懺祈福法會上，共有四十八名志願人士和來自澳門、台灣和馬來西亞的代表參加。他們深信囚犯參與法會會得到好運、希望和解脫。

SAFEGUARDING INMATE RIGHTS

維護犯人的權益

When colonial administrators laid down official rules in 1853, the central government kept very tight control of what went on in jails. Justices of the Peace made weekly visits. The jail visitation book had to be shown to the Governor weekly. These were far in advance of any prison scrutiny in Britain, which was not to see similar enlightenment for three decades.

The office of Justice of the Peace can be traced back to England, when the Crown appointed respected members of the community, generally wealthy yeomen or sturdy business leaders, to fill what was largely an honorary role. Occasionally, JPs sat on local magistracy benches, dispensing justice in routine cases.

In Hong Kong, the Chief Executive appoints JPs. Following tradition and common sense, they are generally people of "integrity and social standing" who are willing to carry out duties on a regular basis.

The main duty of Justices of the Peace is to visit prisons and other institutions. Inmates are free to approach the visiting Justices and to talk to them privately. This right is displayed prominently on notice boards in every cellblock, workshop and dining area in every institution; prisoners are well aware of these rights and exercise them frequently.

The object is to give the public a view of what goes on inside institutions: the JPs are the eyes and ears of the people. If a prisoner considers that he or she has been unfairly treated, they have the right to bring this to the attention of a JP. Visits are regular; pairs of Justices of the Peace go to every institution at least once every two weeks. If a prisoner makes a complaint, the JPs must investigate the claims. They also inspect diets and examine buildings and accommodation. The visits take place without notice on days decided by the Justices.

當殖民地官員於一八五三年制訂正式的規定時，中央政府對監獄的情況保持嚴密的監察。太平紳士須每星期巡獄一次，巡獄名冊須每星期呈交香港總督查閱。這個監察制度遠較英國開明。英國在三十年後才實施類似的管理措施。

其實太平紳士職位的設立源於英國的政治制度。英皇委任受社會尊重的富裕人士或商人擔當這項名譽性質的工作。偶爾，太平紳士會充當地方法官，負責審判一般訴訟。

在今日的香港，太平紳士由特區行政長官委任。為秉承一貫的傳統，獲委任者均是為人正直誠實、具社會地位和願意定期履行職責的人士。

太平紳士的主要職責是巡視監獄和懲教機構。犯人可自由接觸他們，並進行私人談話。懲教機構內每所囚倉、工場和飯堂的告示板和當眼處，均張貼了有關這項權利的通告。犯人都清楚和經常行使他們的權利。

太平紳士巡獄的目的在於讓外界了解獄中的情況，正好代表市民的耳目。若犯人覺得遭受不公平的對待，有權向太平紳士投訴。所有懲教機構每兩星期均須有太平紳士巡視最少一次，每次一行二人。太平紳士若接到投訴，必會進行調查。他們亦會視察獄中膳食、巡視機構的建築和住宿設施。巡視的時間毋須在事前知會署方。

Chapter Twenty-nine

Women behind bars
鐵柵後的女子

Into Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution file a group of girls. They are pale, distressed and withdrawn. Dressed in the shabby finery of Mongkok after dark, these recently arrested inmates are sentenced to an indeterminate term of between six months and three years under the Training Centres Ordinance. They are a sad sight, in sharp contrast to the CSD staff in their neat blue and white tailored uniforms. Inside the grey steel gates, the girls are received by staff. Experienced eyes can tell swiftly which are drug addicts starting the agony of withdrawal. First stop is the hospital ward, where a doctor examines all new arrivals. The addicts are led to a ward where they will undergo withdrawal, under constant supervision. They shiver, although it is summer. About a third of the girls have fallen or been forced into prostitution. One cries. Her head falls into her hands. She is 14 years old. She looks younger.



They arrive wan, depressed and dependant on narcotics, and when young addicts are admitted to Tai Tam Gap, the first section they visit is the hospital unit. They are inspected for signs of addiction, given a general health check, and held under observation for several days until doctors and registered staff nurses, such as Heidi Li Fung-sim, think they have overcome their painful withdrawal symptoms.

酒面倦容、神情沮喪、染上毒癮的青少年犯來到大潭峽時，第一個前往的地方就是所內的醫院。醫生替她們檢查毒癮的痕跡、一般健康狀況及性病。不少女孩曾被迫賣淫，並留院觀察數天，直到醫生及駐院註冊護士如李鳳輝等助她們克服戒毒的痛苦痕跡，才可離開。

Superintendent Angela Li Lai-har and her staff deal with such intakes daily. Psychologists, doctors, nurses, physical education experts, schoolteachers and dieticians, all are united; they aim to educate as well as rehabilitate and reform the 162 girls and young women in their care.

From the earliest era of prisons in Hong Kong, women played a part on both sides of the bars. A small, separate section for women was included when Victoria Gaol was first built. Today, a large percentage of inmates at the old institution in Old Bailey Street are females, almost all of them detained or imprisoned for immigration breaches.

Female prisoners obviously called for women guards. In his first report, the Chief Magistrate, then in charge of police, prisons and the judiciary, mentioned the provision of a woman to guard females. Since then, the role of women within the prisons service has expanded, especially in the past 20 years. No longer confined to work in institutions designated to house women, they can serve in any branch of the service. Their career paths are equal to their male colleagues.

群女孩正列隊進入大潭峽懲教所。她們樣子蒼白，一副神情苦惱、心不在焉的樣子。這些剛被捕的囚犯身穿襤褸的旺角流鶯服飾，與懲教署職員整齊稱身、顏色鮮明的藍白制服相比下，她們看來神色慘淡。職員在灰色的鋼柵後面負責接收她們。有經驗的人一眼便能看出哪些是剛開始痛苦脫癮的吸毒者。新來的所員首先到醫院接受醫生的檢查。吸毒者會被帶到另一病房內，在嚴格監管下接受戒毒的過程。雖然時為夏季，她們還是渾身發抖。約有三分之一的女孩曾被誘或被迫賣淫。有個女孩把頭埋在手裏，哭了起來。她只有十四歲，可是看來年紀更小一點。

懲教事務監督李麗霞與屬下的職員每天都負責接收這樣的囚犯。心理學家、醫生、護士、體育教師、學校教師與營養師緊密配合，在他們的悉心照顧下，共同教育與改造一百六十二名女孩，讓她們身心得到康復。

從早期開始，鐵柵內外的女性在香港的監獄制度佔有一定的位置。當域多利監獄剛落成時，就已為婦女設立一個小型的組別。今天，在奧卑利街的古老監獄內，婦女囚犯仍然佔很大的比例，她們幾乎全都因為違反入境法例而被拘留或監禁。

婦女囚犯自然需要女性守衛。當時負責警務、監獄及司法的大法官，在他的首份報告書內，提及為女囚犯提供女性守衛。自此，婦女在監獄服務方面的角色日漸吃重，特別是在過去二十年。她們不再局限於在囚禁婦女的監獄內工作，而是可以在懲教服務內擔當任何一個範疇的工作，她們與男同事共享平等的事業發展機會。

十九世紀四十年代，域多利監獄由一位護士長負責監管女囚犯。她是一位令人敬畏的人物，對囚犯恩威並施。從職銜上看來，她也負責醫療方面的事宜，工作範圍包括照顧患病的男性囚犯，他們的數目遠比女囚犯多。

護士長負責日常的例行公事。在最早期的監獄建築規劃內，有一房間是留給她專用的。條例規定她每晚都要在那裏留宿，如果她要在外面度宿，必須得到監獄長的許可。無論是訪客或守衛，如果沒有護士長的陪同，所有男性不能前往監禁婦女的囚倉。這是為了保護女性囚犯，同時也是為了避免發生任何醜聞。這項規矩在執行方面非常嚴格。護士長每天必須親自接見每一名女囚犯，同時也要親自搜查每位進來的女犯。

In the 1840s, a Matron was in charge of women inmates in Victoria Prison. She was an awesome personage, a mixture of authority and care. She had a medical responsibility, as her title suggests, and part of her job was also to look after the ill members of the much larger male prison population.

Matron was responsible for daily routine duties. In the earliest building plans for the gaol, there was a room designated for her use. Rules stated she was to spend every night there; if she absented herself, she had to get permission from the Governor of the jail. No male, visitor or guard, could approach the locked women's section without being escorted by the matron. This was to protect the women inmates, but also designed to avoid any hint of scandal. Rules were strict. The matron had to personally see every prisoner once a day and had to personally search every female offender on admission.

It was a heavy load to carry. She performed a vital role. In 1859, the Colonial Secretary, W.T. Mercer, published a government notification ruling that the matron could only delegate her duties to the wife of a jail officer, or some other married woman of good character. She was a vital and major cog in the entire prison service system.

The first institution for women was built in 1932 when Lai Chi Kok was completed. This relieved pressure on crowded Victoria; Stanley Prison was not to be opened for another five years. In that era, Lai Chi Kok was beyond the built-up suburbs of Kowloon, almost in the countryside. It was felt the women's institution would serve the community for many years, a spacious maximum-security institution with 24 cells for violent or long term prisoners and dormitory accommodation for 240. There was also a separate ward containing 22 maternity beds.

Because of the remote location, staff were offered simple but comfortable and clean accommodation. For 37 years, the institution at Lai Chi Kok served the community and department well. But in 1969, it was time to move, and the bulk of female inmates were transferred to Tai Lam Centre for Women.

In modern times, there are four institutions for women. Tai Lam Centre for Women is both a remand centre and prison for adult women, with accommodation for 278. On Lantau, Chi Ma Wan Correctional Institution houses 364 adult females in medium security. Adjacent to it is Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre with a capacity of 218 mainly for female drug addicts. Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution accommodates girls and young women aged between 14 and under 21. It has separate sections for training centre inmates, young prisoners and girls on remand. There is a strong educational and vocational training element aimed at helping girls get worthwhile jobs when they are released. Women sentenced under the Mental Health Ordinance are held in a special unit at Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre.

The increasing number of women in uniform illustrates the growth of career opportunities within the department. In the 1840s, the matron was usually assisted by one helper. Women staff had one major role: to look after female prisoners. Both the scope and numbers have expanded significantly. By 1998, there were 876 females among the 6,312 uniformed staff. Trends show applicants have constantly rising educational qualifications, with many social workers, therapists and other university graduates seeking jobs that offer security and interesting career opportunities. ✦

這是一個沉重的負擔。她扮演的角色十分重要。一八五九年，布政司麥斯齊發表政府公告，規定護士長只能將她的職責委派給監獄官員的妻子或其他品行良好的已婚婦女。她是整個監獄服務系統內一個十分重要的部分。

當荔枝角監獄於一九三二年落成後，香港便擁有首間為婦女而設的監獄。這間監獄可舒緩過分擠迫的域多利監獄；當時赤柱監獄尚有五年才落成。在那個時期，荔枝角位處九龍市郊，幾乎接近鄉間。這是一所寬敞的高度設防監獄，內有二十四間囚室，專為有暴力傾向或長期監禁的囚犯而設的，還有可容納二百四十人的囚倉和一個可容納二十二張病床的婦產科病房。當時的構想是這所監獄將為社會服務一段頗長的時間。

由於地點偏僻，監獄為職員提供簡單但舒適整潔的宿舍。荔枝角監獄為社會及署方服務了三十七年。但在一九六九年，監獄必須搬遷，於是大量的婦女囚犯被轉往大欖女懲教所。

今天，香港共有四所女性懲教機構。大欖女懲教所既是還押羈留中心，同時也是一所為成年婦女而設的監獄，可容納二百七十八人。位於大嶼山的芝罘灣懲教所是一所中度設防監獄，可容納三百六十四名成年婦女。毗鄰的芝罘灣戒毒所則提供二百一十八個收容額，主要收納女性吸毒者。大潭峽懲教所收容十四歲至二十歲的少女，提供獨立的設施分隔教導所學員、青少年囚犯及還押的女童；所內強調教育及職業培訓，以便她們在獲釋後能夠找到工作。芝罘灣同時也設有一所戒毒中心。根據《精神健康條例》判監的婦女則在小欖精神病治療中心的特別組內服刑。

軍裝女職員人數不斷增加，顯示懲教署內婦女就業的機會有所增長。在十九世紀四十年代，護士長通常有一位助理，協助日常工作。女性職員只有一個主要任務，就是照顧女性囚犯。時至今日，女性職員的工作範圍和人數已有重大增長。到了一九九八年，在六千三百一十二位軍裝職員，有八百七十六位是女性。目前的社會趨勢顯示，申請人教育程度不斷提高，不少社工、治療師及其他科系的大學畢業生在尋找一份穩定和富趣味的專業工作。 ✦

Instructor Wong Kit-ling (left) advises inmates on the finer points of needlework. Items being made at Tai Tam Gap will go on sale at the CSD's popular Autumn Fair at Stanley, a long departmental tradition that helps explain the role of the prison system in society.

工藝教導員黃潔玲(左)指導所員做細緻的縫紉工藝。在大潭峽製作的物品將於赤柱監獄秋季賣物會內展銷，這是一年一度的傳統盛事，深受各界人士歡迎，有助公眾人士了解監獄系統在社會所扮演的角色。



Bonnie Wong, Assistant Commissioner in charge of Operations, is the highest-ranking woman in the history of the prisons service in Hong Kong. Recruited in 1970, she was the first woman to reach the rank of Senior Superintendent, when she held the position of Senior Superintendent (Personnel) in Headquarters.

"When we are on duty, we face the same problems as men," Ms Wong contends. Today, women are largely on an even footing with men and face equal opportunities and challenges. That was not always the case, Bonnie Wong smiles. She recalls being in charge of a group of men who felt women couldn't handle senior command roles. "They were suspicious about the ability and power of a woman commander," she says. "Time proved them wrong."

Women had to work hard to prove themselves, while trying to show men that females could do a demanding and stressful job equally as well as their male colleagues. Attitudes and perceptions about women as penal officers were old fashioned and had to change. It was a considerable effort, she recalls. Today, women stand shoulder to shoulder with their males colleagues. "The important thing is to keep an open mind," Wong says.

Statistics show the most common offences that cause women to be imprisoned are linked to immigration. Two of the largest groups in women's jails are Chinese from the mainland, and Filipinos who break the laws relating to staying and working in Hong Kong. The offences are minor and sentences are usually short, but society has ruled and the courts have upheld that to protect Hong Kong from being swamped by a tidal wave of unwanted new settlers, all immigration procedures must be rigorously upheld. That is why in September 1998, of a total of 1,268 women prisoners, about 536 were being held for offences linked somehow to immigration.

As society gets more sophisticated, so do female offenders, contends Bonnie Wong. Two decades ago, many people were poorly educated and came from backgrounds where there was little self-esteem. They were easy victims for gangsters, who led them into a life of drugs, theft and prostitution. That option often seemed a life of glamour compared to long, dull shifts working in a factory. Today, narcotics and prostitution still tempt too many women and girls, but the nature of much crime has changed. Some women take the initiative in crimes of violence and robbery, volunteering to act with their boyfriends. "There is no doubt that social wealth and freedom place a greater stress on materialism," she explains. "Together, they degrade our moral standards."

主管行動科的助理署長黃玉雯，是香港監獄服務的歷史上，官階最高的女性。她於一九七零年加入該署，當她在一九八五年擔任人事科高級監督時，是首位晉升為高級監督的女性。

「當我們執勤時，與男同事面對同樣的問題。」黃女士肯定的表示。今天，女性與男性的地位大致上平等，擁有同等的機會，也面對相同的挑戰。然而，這種情況也不是絕對的。黃女士微笑地回憶，她曾經負責領導一組男職員，他們認為女性不能擔任高級指揮官的角色。她說：「當時男性對女性指揮官的能力和權威表示懷疑，可是時間證明他們的想法是錯的。」



Bonnie Wong, Assistant Commissioner in charge of Operations.
黃玉雯，主管行動科的助理署長。

女性若要向男同事證明她們跟男性同樣能應付一份壓力大和要求高的工作，就必須努力工作來證明自己的能力。過去，社會對女懲教官的態度與觀念十分保守，這已有所改變。黃女士說，她們付出了相當大的努力。今時今日，女性可以與男性同事平起平坐。她說：「最重要的是保持開放的心態。」

統計數字顯示，婦女入獄最普遍的原因與入境及居留問題有關。中國內地的婦女與違反本港居留及工作法例的菲律賓婦女是監獄內兩個最大的族羣。她們所犯的事輕微，刑期通常很短，但社會認為，要避免香港湧入大量不受歡迎的非法移民，法庭必須嚴格執行所有入境程序。因此在一九九八年九月，在一

千二百六十八名婦女囚犯中，有五百三十六名是因為違反入境法例而被監禁的。

黃玉雯表示，社會日趨進步，女性犯人也相應改變。二十年前，很多女犯都沒有受過什麼教育，她們來自一個並不重視自尊的背景，故此很容易成為歹徒引誘的對象，終日不離毒品、偷竊及賣淫。這種生活與工廠內長時間輪班的工作相比，看來彷彿多姿多彩。今天，毒品與賣淫依然引誘大量的女性，但不少罪行的本質卻已改變了。有些婦女在暴力與搶劫的罪案中採取主動，自願與她們的男朋友共同進退。黃玉雯表示：「毫無疑問，富裕及自由的社會風氣更強調物質主義，這些因素使我們社會的道德標準下降。」

Tam Choi-ping, a Physical Education Instructor and convenor of the staff female basketball team, is one of the many CSD members who play a prominent role in Hong Kong's sporting life.

Sport has always been an important part of prison social life. Women's competitive drive was reflected in 1997 when the female basketball team was founded. The convenor, Tam Choi-ping, who is the physical training instructor at the Staff Training Institute, guides a 14-strong squad from the Institute, Tai Lam and Chi Ma Wan.

The team took part in the International Law Enforcement Games in Dubai, just a few months after they were formed. It was the first time women's basketball was introduced at the global sporting event for law enforcement professionals.

Tam was the first woman to pass the PE Instructor Course, switching jobs after four years in front-line operations. Women staff enjoy a versatile athletic selection, including bowling, swimming, volleyball, dragon boat racing, football and long-distance running.

The first female basketball team.
署內第一支由女子組成的籃球隊伍。



Tam Choi-ping 譚彩萍

譚彩萍是職員訓練院的體育導師和女職員籃球隊的召集人，也是在香港體壇上擔當重要角色的多位懲教署職員之一。

體育向來在懲教人員社交生活中佔了一個重要的位置。一九九

七年懲教署女子籃球隊首次成立，反映了女性的競爭能力。譚彩萍負責領導和協助訓練一支來自大欖及芝罘灣等機構的十四人勁旅。

這支球隊成立一年多，便參加在杜拜舉行的國際執法人員運動會。女子籃球在該屆首次成為該全球性運動會的比賽項目之一。

譚彩萍是署內首位考取體育導師資格的女性，她經過四年在懲教機構前線工作後申請改變職務。現時，女性職員可以選擇多姿多采的運動項目，包括保齡球、游泳、排球、龍舟競賽、足球及長跑等。

Chi Ma Wan Drug Addiction Treatment Centre

芝罘灣戒毒所



When inmates arrive at the Drug Addiction Treatment Centre at Chi Ma Wan, detained by order of a court after they have appeared on criminal charges, they are usually pasty-faced, weak, skinny, sick and depressed. A month later, they are often a portrait of health; hard physical work in flower nurseries, clearing shrubs along the roads or picking rubbish off beaches combined with medical supervision, a balanced diet and plenty of sleep has rid them of the first physical impact of narcotics. Counselling and advice hopefully do the rest. There is a comparatively high success rate; 77% do not re-offend or take drugs within a year of release.

In the 20 single-storey buildings are separate accommodation for young drug addicts aged between 14 and under 21, adult addicts and prisoners who have overflowed from Chi Ma Wan Correctional Institution up the hill. The 126 staff supervise 250 inmates and prisoners.

當囚犯因為刑事罪案應訊，被法庭下令送往芝罘灣戒毒所時，通常面色蒼白、身體瘦弱、患病而且神情沮喪。一個月後，她們變為健康勤勞的體力勞動者，在花卉苗圃內工作，清理道路旁邊的小樹叢或在海灘上拾垃圾，再加上完善的醫療照顧、均衡的飲食及充足的睡眠，她們克服了毒品對身體的影響。輔導服務則在其他方面提供幫助。成功戒毒的比率相當高，有百分之七十七的人在獲釋後一年內沒有再吸毒及犯法。

二十幢單層的平房提供獨立的設施，收納十四至二十歲的青少年吸毒者、成年吸毒者及芝罘灣懲教所容納不下的成年囚犯。現共有一百二十六位職員監管二百五十名戒毒者及囚犯。

Chi Ma Wan Correctional Institution 芝蔴灣懲教所



Originally a collection of construction workers huts later used as a convalescent home, the institution was used as a male prison from 1956. Isolated by land, the road and many of the buildings that stand today were built by inmates. The entire inmate population was moved one night in 1978 when the prison was suddenly needed to accommodate many hundreds of Vietnamese illegal immigrants. It later became a closed camp for refugees. When the Vietnamese tide began to ebb in 1994, the institution was re-opened as a correctional institute for women.

Dormitory accommodation for 364 prisoners in seven two-storey buildings is in a garden setting, a theme encouraged by the 177 staff. Most inmates are serving terms of two years or less, many of them Chinese illegal immigrants or foreigners in breach of immigration laws. Work duties include beautification of the institute grounds, including maintenance of the thousands of trees, flowers and shrubs that give the institution a special ambience.



芝蔴灣懲教所原本是給建築工人住的簡陋宿舍，後來改為康復中心，至一九五六年改為一所男性監獄。由於位置偏僻，道路及不少現存的建築物都是由囚犯所建造的。一九七八年，所有的囚犯在一夜之間被遷出，以容納數百名越南非法入境者。監獄後來改用為禁閉式難民營。當越南難民潮於一九九四年開始退卻時，監獄重開，成為一所女性懲教所。

這所容納了三百六十四名囚犯的機構由七幢兩層高的囚倉組成，四周圍築有圍牆，是所內一百七十七位職員協力營造的環境。大部分囚犯的刑期為兩年或以下，不少是內地非法入境者或違反入境法例的外國人。囚犯的工作包括美化所內環境，保養數以千計的樹木、花卉及灌木，這些植物為懲教所提供優雅和清逸的氣氛。

A healthy meal is prepared at Chi Ma Wan under the supervision of Instructor Chan Man-ye. Hygiene in the kitchens is a matter of importance, and equipment is scoured and scrubbed after every use.

在工務教導員陳敏兒的監督下，芝蔴灣懲教所的所員正在準備一頓健康的膳食。廚房內的衛生十分重要，廚具每次用完後都擦洗得一乾二淨。

Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution 大潭峽懲教所



PENAL LESSONS IN BEAUTY

Most penal institutions do not have a beauty parlour or a chic restaurant. Both exist at the institution for women built on a steep mountainside overlooking Chaiwan. But they are not meant to make inmates look beautiful or to provide a la carte dining; each is a practical workshop for honing skills that can help former inmates find worthwhile jobs when they are released.

Previously functioned as a male training centre, Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution was redesignated as a female institution in 1980 to accommodate 160 young offenders in eight four-room dormitories, the Tai



懲教所內的美容課程

大多數的懲教機構都沒有美容院和時髦的餐廳，但這所俯視柴灣，建於陡斜山坡上的女子懲教所內，卻擁有這些設施。這兩間店舖並非為了供囚犯打扮或吃頓豐富的晚餐，而是實習工場，讓囚犯學得一技之長，以便日後獲釋時能找到正當的工作。

大潭峽懲教所前身是一間男教導所，在一九八零年改作女子懲教機構，可容納一百六十名青少年犯。懲教所同時擔任多個不同的角色，包括收納被判監的青年刑事犯、教導

Chief Officer Elana Chan and Assistant Officer Lam Sau-ling chat about work duties as prisoners perform routine work, making swabs for use in Hong Kong hospitals. The dining room doubles as library and work shop in Tai Tam Gap.

所員正在進行每天的例行工作，為香港的醫院製造棉花球，而總懲教主任陳綺年與懲教助理林秀玲正在討論工作情況。大潭峽懲教所的飯堂同時也用作圖書館和工場。

Tam Gap Correctional Institution serves several roles. It holds young prisoners, girls sentenced to training centre, drug addicts pending transfer to addiction treatment centre, and defendants awaiting trial. All groups are segregated from each other.

Moral and civil education is stressed; sadly, many of the girls at Tai Tam Gap have fallen victim to pimps and triads. Superintendent Li Lai-har, who was in charge of the Institution and its 105 staff in the late 1990s, concentrated on showing the girls under her care that there was a good life waiting for them after release - if they worked and studied. There was opportunity to do both, learning in computer classrooms and in the beauty salon as well as studying languages and regular lessons in the classrooms. But for a large percentage of inmates on short sentences, there was not enough time for meaningful rehabilitation. Instead, staff tried to show them that a decent job and attitude was the way to a better life.



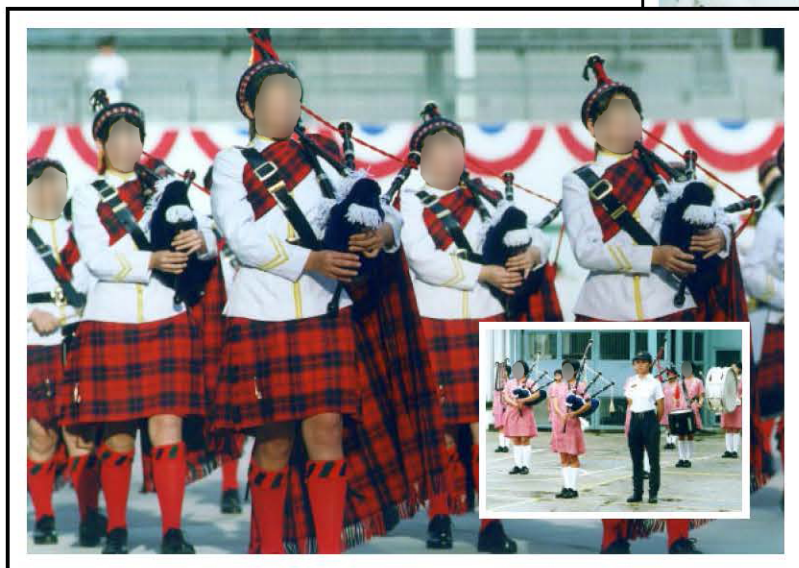
Many young offenders find themselves in cell blocks before they should have left the classroom, high school drop-outs who fell out of the educational system and into a life of petty crime and trouble. A major thrust of CSD youth programmes is to educate as well as rehabilitate. Putting teenagers back into the classrooms for training with modern office computer software prepares them for work in the outside world. In a Tai Tam Gap classroom, school mistress Chan Kwai-lan explains an intricate programme. They are adept students; on a notice board outside the classroom are pinned an array of first class certificates from various educational institutions.

不少少年犯還在就學年齡，就已經身繫囹圄，中學還沒唸完便失學，繼而不斷惹上輕微的官非。懲教署青少年懲教工作的最重要目標，是教育他們，讓他們重返課堂，接受使用現代辦公室電腦軟件的訓練，以助他們日後尋找工作，重投社會。在大潭峽的一個課堂裏，教師陳桂蘭正在講解一項課程。這些少年犯都是用功的好學生，課堂外面的佈告板上，張貼了一系列不同教育機構所頒發的一級證書。



Job skills are as vital as educational qualifications. When young inmates leave institutions, it is vital that they find meaningful jobs. The cosmetic and beauty care industry is a major employer. The beauty salon in Tai Tam Gap Correctional Institution is not meant for amusement or to make girls look pretty. Instead, it is a practical classroom where expert tuition and detailed courses in hairdressing and basic cosmetic care lay the groundwork for jobs after release, says Assistant Officer Lau Mei-chu, supervising a hairdressing session.

職業技能與教育文憑同樣重要。青少年囚犯離開監獄後，找到有意義的工作對他們來說是很重要的。化妝及美容業是最大的雇主。大潭峽懲教所的美容院並非讓女孩消閒或打扮漂亮的地方。這是一個實習教室，正在指導髮型課的懲教助理劉美珠表示，這裏在髮型設計與基本美容方面提供專業的指導與詳盡的課程，協助所員獲釋後尋找工作。



The girls pipes, drums and percussion band helps teach discipline, cooperation & teamwork and also acts as a prime public relations tool for the department. Assistant Officer Liu Tsui-man presides over a practice drill on the Tai Tam Gap basketball court.

女子風笛／鼓樂樂隊的訓練有助學習紀律和合作，同時也是部門主要的公開媒介。懲教助理廖翠雯在大潭峽懲教所的籃球場上指導學員練習。



A baby chuckles with delight as he clutches a red plastic tortoise. His mother beams with pride. A woman officer looks on with approval. In the cheerfully decorated creche at Tai Lam Centre for Women, inmates can for a short while forget they are convicts and revert to the role of mother. Babies either born inside prison or who as infants accompany their mothers into the institution remain until they are aged three. Then other arrangements have to be made. Usually they go to relatives. If the prisoners are foreigners, then adoption or being put into a social welfare home are options. Whatever the course, CSD staff and social workers hold the best interests of the children as their main concern. Half-day visits see children aged up to six spending several hours with their mothers in the creche and playroom, which was opened in 1995.

Although blocks are named after flowers (Peony for the tightest security block, Rose, Lily, Violet and Balsam are others) there is no forgetting that this is Hong Kong's maximum-security institution for women. The blocks are painted a light beige, picked out in blue and set around courtyards and gardens. A large percentage of inmates are on remand, some of them waiting to face serious charges.



嬰孩一手拿著紅色的塑膠烏龜玩具，一邊咯咯地笑，他的母親看在眼里，滿心歡喜。女懲教人員的臉上亦流露欣慰之情。大欖女懲教所洋溢著溫馨的氣氛，女犯可在這暫時忘卻囚犯的身分，回復母親的角色。這裏的嬰孩在監獄裏誕生，或由母親攜同進來，直至年滿三歲時，由懲教署職員和社會工作者協助為孩子作出妥善的安排。一般交由小孩的親友照料，倘屬外籍人士，則會為小孩安排領養或送往兒童福利機構，以確保他們能健康和順利地成長。托兒所和遊樂室在一九九五年啟用，讓那些六歲或以下前來探望被囚母親的小孩可與母親共享半日的天倫之樂。

儘管大欖女懲教所的囚倉以花卉命名——牡丹花為最高度設防的囚倉，其他囚倉則冠以玫瑰花、百合花、紫羅蘭和鳳仙花等動聽的名字——但總不會使人遺忘這是一所高度設防的女子懲教所。囚倉的牆身塗上淡淡的米黃色，外圍是一片青翠綠的圍欄，映襯著藍天白雲，份外奪目。懲教所的所員很多是還押羈留的犯人，有些更要面對嚴重罪行的檢控。

A happy smile from an inmate's baby as mother and child play in the creche. Born just before his mother was sentenced to prison for receiving stolen goods, the baby lives with her in a special unit in the same block. The number of babies in care fluctuates. Many are born to foreigners or Chinese illegal immigrants, a chapter of tragedy that sees staff trying to give a baby an early upbringing as close as possible to normal.

一位母親正在托兒所與孩子玩耍，孩子流露出天真開漫的笑容。女犯人在因接贓罪而被判入獄前誕下嬰兒，現與孩子同住於一個特別的囚室。大欖女懲教所照顧的嬰兒，不少為外籍人士或內地非法入境者所生，懲教人員會盡力為嬰兒作出妥善的安排，讓他們在正常的環境下成長。



The busy laundry not only handles domestic prison garb, but also works on contract to clean and press ambulance crew uniforms and Hospital Authority sheets. Assistant Officer Chung Lai-kuen is in charge of a daily work crew of 89 inmates.

洗衣工場非常繁忙，不單清洗囚犯的制服，還接受外界機構的訂單，例如洗滌救護車人員的制服和醫院管理局的床單。懲教助理鍾麗娟負責監督八十九名所員的日常洗滌工作。

As drenching summer rain falls over the New Territories, Assistant Officer Chung Mei-ling is on gate duty. No matter the weather, discipline is never relaxed, and gate procedures are never varied.

儘管下著滂沱大雨，懲教助理鍾美玲仍堅守崗位，看管懲教所的開門。無論天氣如何惡劣，懲教所的保安措施絕不鬆懈。



New inmates who are starting prison terms listen attentively as Assistant Officer Kwok So-fun conducts an induction class in Tai Lam's chapel. They are learning the first rules of life behind bars. Obey the rules, and their sentences will pass faster.

在太欄女懲教所的教堂裏，新犯人正在細心聆聽懲教助理郭素芬主持的啟導課程，學習須遵守的基本規則。若犯人嚴守規則，便可按既定的刑期或提早出獄。



New prisoners file out of the chapel after an induction class. Their rights and obligations have been explained to them, basics for following the rules of life behind bars.

新犯人在啟導課程結束後離開教堂。她們在課程中認識監獄生活的權利、義務和基本守則。



The afternoon lock-up shift reports for duty, and is briefed in the vehicle entry port by Principal Officer Leung Sau-kwan. The day's events and anything out of the normal routine are noted. "Post" cards describing their duties for the shift are distributed. Superintendent Poon King-lai and Daily Orderly Officer Li On-ni inspect officers going on duty; the CSD reputation for smart appearance is maintained in every institution as part of basic discipline.

高級懲教主任梁秀群在停車場向下午值班的同事訓示當日的任務和必須注意的事項，並派發當值事項說明卡。懲教事務監督潘景霖和值日主管李安妮視察當值的職員。整潔的儀表是懲教署職員嚴守的基本紀律之一。



Chapter Thirty

Transport - Mobile cellblocks

運輸——流動囚倉

In a crowded city with the world's most varied public transportation system, transporting people from one place to another poses special problems for the penal system. Obviously, suspects and convicted prisoners cannot be taken from jail to court by tram, bus or taxi. There are special needs for CSD transport, and to meet those needs, the department has a very special fleet of vehicles and vessels.

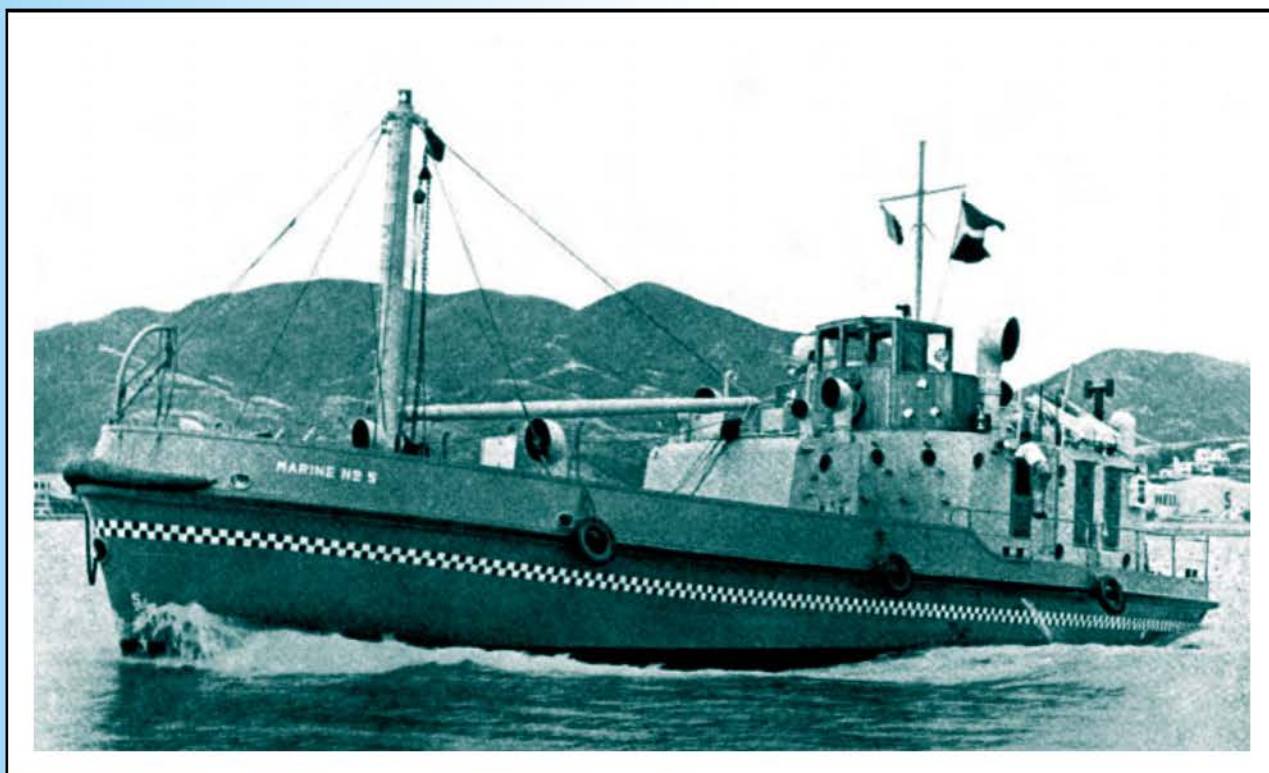
Some of these are mobile cellblocks, designed to hold prisoners safely as they are transported through the city. There are differing standards of security, depending on the classification of the passengers. There are extensive transport needs, too, for staff. Going on duty at remote locations at awkward hours puts a strain on resources. So does the need for constant in-service training and education; getting a staff member posted at Shek Pik to Stanley to go to a course at the Staff Training Institute is no easy matter.

All these demands go to the transport pool, commanded by Lee Cheuk-hung. He runs the departmental vehicle services for staff, guests and prisoners; the 138 staff care for 116 vehicles. These range from standard cars to 50-seater buses. Needs vary. Open lorries are used for the delivery of bulky industrial products to prison

本港人口稠密，公共交通工具種類繁多，堪稱全球之冠。但對懲教服務來說，要在市內縱橫穿梭，卻需要面對特別的問題。懲教署顯然不能以電車、巴士，甚至計程車等公共交通工具接載還押犯及定罪者往返監獄和法庭。因此，署方設有各種經過特別設計的汽車和船隻，以配合工作上的需要。

懲教署備有不同設防度的囚車，以便職員妥善運送不同類別的犯人。此外，職員面對各種交通的需要，例如在夜深時分到偏遠地區上班執勤，以及接載職員出席在職訓練和教育課程等。畢竟，要駐守石壁監獄的職員到赤柱職員訓練院上課，殊非易事。

有見及此，懲教署設有運輸組，以配合部門內的各項交通需要。目前，部門運輸組由李卓洪率領，旗下共有一百三十八名職員和一百一十六輛汽車，從標準房車以至五十座位的巴士，式式俱備，為懲教職員、嘉賓及犯人提供各類交通服務。開敞式貨車負責運送體積龐大的工業產品往監獄工



factories. The Category-A bus, with six in-built individual cells, is used for transferring the most dangerous prisoners. There are specialised dog vans and laundry vehicles. Buses for staff are obviously different from buses used to transport defendants from court to the reception centre at Lai Chi Kok.

The need to keep cost under constant review sees vehicles bought by public tender through the Government Land Transport Agency, with modifications carried out by the Electrical and Mechanical Services Department. As with other CSD expenditure, public money is safeguarded.

The rapid infrastructure changes in Hong Kong have seen a change in emphasis. When the new airport at Chek Lap Kok meant the opening of a series of spectacular bridges between Lantau and Tsing Yi, demand for land transport increased. The tried and trusted boats that for so long had been the only supply lifeline for the series of institutions on Lantau remained in service. ✦

場；甲類巴士內設六個獨立間隔，負責運送高度危險的犯人；另外還有運送警衛犬和供洗衣服務專用的車輛等。至於供懲教職員使用的巴士，在設計上亦與接載被告人往返法庭和荔枝角收押所的巴士截然不同。

為控制成本，懲教署的車輛均由政府車輛管理處以公開競投方式購買，然後經機電工程署改裝。懲教署在各項開支上均能善用公帑，而在車輛購置方面亦不例外。

本港的基礎建設正不斷發展和轉變。隨著赤埗角新機場的落成，政府興建了一系列連接大嶼山和青衣的橋樑，令陸上交通的需求大增。過往一直作為懲教署的唯一海路交通渠道——兩艘用以連繫大嶼山與本港其他離島懲教機構的船隻，至今仍然緊守崗位。 ✦



All CSD vehicles in the New Territories is stationed at the maintenance yard at Tai Lam, where Lau Wah-sing, Assistant Officer, with extensive experience in the motor industry, is in charge of 30 vehicles. These range from large vans designed to transport prisoners to cars for officials. 所有在新界區行走的懲教署汽車，都停泊在大嶼懲教所的車房裏。運輸組懲教助理劉華成富有汽車業經驗，負責管理三十輛汽車，包括大型囚車和供職員使用的汽車。

A 50-seater bus arrives at Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre. 一輛五十座位的囚犯巴士抵達荔枝角收押所。



A special fleet of 18 vehicles is used to convey prisoners. Heavy-duty vans are adapted for different categories of inmates. At the gates of Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre, Chief Officer Lau Yun-lung stands by a sturdy van designed to transport the highest security classifications from courts and to shuttle them between prisons. There are six separate cells inside the vehicle, as well as space for escorting officers from the Emergency Support Group. 由十八輛囚車組成的車隊，專門用來運送犯人。重型貨車經過改裝，用以運送不同類型的犯人。在荔枝角收押所的大門旁，總懲教主任劉潤龍站在堅固的囚車旁。這輛囚車肩負起接載高度危險的犯人往返法院與懲教機構之間的重任。囚車內有六個獨立間隔，另有空間供負責押送的應急支援組職員廬身。



Specially designed to carry inmates between institutions on different islands, the 79-ft Sea Ward has the capacity to carry 60 prisoners. Built in 1993, the powerful vessel is a familiar sight at piers at Shek Pik and Chi Ma Wan, but most prisoners are unloaded at Mui Wo Pier. (Insert: The CSD's first boat of was named Phoenix).

善衛長七十九呎，經過特別設計，用以接載離島懲教機構的犯人，可容納六十名囚犯。這艘船於一九九三年建造，經常停泊在石壁與芒嘢灣的碼頭，但大部分的囚犯都在梅窩碼頭下船。（附圖：署方第一艘船隻名為鳳凰。）



Dangerous prisoners are shackled and heavily guarded as they walk from the Sea Ward to the gates of maximum-security Shek Pik Prison.

危險重犯由離開善衛到抵達高度設防的石壁監獄大閘時，會戴上整副鐵鐐，沿途防衛嚴密。



Women inmates board the Sea Ward for a journey to Chi Ma Wan.

女犯登上善衛，起程前往芒嘢灣。



Bars and heavy steel grilles guarantee security at sea. There are six special cells for high-risk or dangerous prisoners being escorted to Shek Pik to begin long sentences. 水路押解的保安有賴鋼鐵造的柵欄。六個獨立間隔用以押送高度危險的犯人前往石壁服長期徒刑。

Built in 1995, the sturdy motor vessel Sea Way is an impressive 25 metres long with a beam of 6.5 metres. It provides a reliable link for transporting food and material to institutions on outlying islands. It also has two spacious cells, each capable of holding 16 inmates. On daily runs to Mui Wo and Chi Ma Wan on Lantau and to Hei Ling Chau, crew supervise cargoes of everything from vegetables to medical supplies.

善美這艘堅固雄偉的機動船隻於一九九五年建造，全長二十五米，闊六點五米，負責運送物資到各離島懲教機構，風雨無間。船內有兩個寬敞的間隔，各可容納十六名囚犯。善美每天均會啟程前往大嶼山的梅窩和芝麻灣以及喜靈洲，而各船員則負責監察，確保犯人妥善運送各項物資，包括蔬菜以至醫藥用品等。



Prisoners from Ma Po Ping unload cargo at Mui Wo Pier. Resources are then delivered separately to Shek Pik and Tong Fuk Centre by departmental trucks. Assistant Officers Wong Yuk-yung and Kong Wing-keung say inmates work hard and efficiently, appreciating the chance to do outside work.

嘢埔坪監獄的犯人正從停泊於梅窩碼頭的善美卸下物資。其後，部門貨車會將物資分別運送至石壁監獄和塘福中心。懲教助理黃玉容和江永強表示，犯人很重視外出工作的機會，勤奮認真，效率極高。

Sea Way is equipped with a lifter for bulk loading, helping to move heavy cargo with ease. 善美配備大型的貨物起卸機，以便搬運較重的物資。

Staying healthy 健康之道

A balanced, scientifically prepared diet, tasty, nourishing but basic, is the important foundation for feeding and health in Hong Kong institutions. Good food prepared in hygienic conditions under the supervision of experienced industrial caterers is the start of good health. Combined with exercise, work and rest, all in measured quantities, it keeps prisoners healthy.

The basic Asian diet is modified for Muslims. The religious and personal beliefs of others are catered for by vegetarian diets. The modern Asian Muslim diet is typical of the carefully constructed meals planned for inmates.

為使犯人獲得良好的膳食和維持身體的健康，懲教署致力為他們提供均衡營養、美味可口和以科學方法編訂的餐膳。犯人的膳食均在專業人員的指導和衛生的環境下準備，加上適量的運動、工作和休息，以達到維持犯人身體健康的目標。

稍作修改的亞洲餐是專為回教徒而設的，而信奉其他宗教和有個人信仰的囚犯，則可選擇素食。現代亞洲回教餐則是署方為囚犯精心設計的典型餐膳。

Menu For Prisoners (Scale I) 犯人的餐譜 (第一類餐)
Effective from 1 October 1997 由一九九七年十月一日起生效

	Morning 早餐	Midday 午餐	Evening 晚餐	Snack 宵夜
Monday 周一	Fish, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、白飯、清茶、生果	Sweet congee, Bread with Jam 甜粥、果占方飽	Beef, Vegetable, Soya bean, Rice, Tea, Boiled egg 牛肉、時菜、黃豆、白飯、清茶、焗蛋	Milk, Bread with margarine 奶水、牛油方飽
Tuesday 周二	Fish, Vegetable, Cooked Peanut, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、花生、白飯、清茶、生果	Rice congee with dried bean-curd sheets, Raisin bread 腐竹白粥、提子飽	Chicken wing Vegetable, Rice, Tea, 雞翼、時菜、白飯、清茶	Milk, Bread with margarine 奶水、牛油方飽
Wednesday 周三	Fish, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、白飯、清茶、生果	Sweet congee, Bread with Margarine 甜粥、牛油方飽	Beef, Vegetable, pea, Rice, Tea, Soy sauce egg 牛肉、時菜、青豆、白飯、清茶、豉汁蛋	Milk, Raisin bread 奶水、提子飽
Thursday 周四	Fish, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、白飯、清茶、生果	Salty congee, Raisin bread 鹹粥、提子飽	Pork, (*Pork replaced by beef) Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fried egg 豬肉 (*豬肉以牛肉代替)、 時菜、白飯、清茶、生果、煎蛋	Milk, Bread with margarine 奶水、牛油方飽
Friday 周五	Fish, Vegetable, Cooked Peanut, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、花生、白飯、清茶、生果	Rice congee, Bread with Margarine 米粥、牛油方飽	Chicken wing, Vegetable, Rice, Tea 雞翼、時菜、白飯、清茶	Milk, Raisin bread 奶水、提子飽
Saturday 周六	Fish, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、白飯、清茶、生果	Sweet congee Bread with Jam 甜粥、果占方飽	Beef ball, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fried egg 牛肉丸、時菜、白飯、清茶、焗蛋	Milk, Bread with Jam 奶水、果占方飽
Sunday 周日	Fish, Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Fruit 魚、時菜、白飯、清茶、生果	Salty congee, Bread with Margarine 鹹粥、牛油方飽	Pork, (*Pork replaced by beef), Vegetable, Rice, Tea, Boiled egg 豬肉 (*豬肉以牛肉代替)、 時菜、白飯、清茶、焗蛋	Milk, Bread with margarine 奶水、牛油方飽

Except for the substitutes marked with an asterisk, all menus for Muslim prisoners are the same as those for Asian prisoners.
除*號所標示的代替食物外，回教徒囚犯與亞洲囚犯享用相同的餐膳。

Menu For Prisoners (Scale II) 犯人的餐譜 (第二類餐)
Effective from 1 October 1997 由一九九七年十月一日起生效

	Morning 早餐	Midday 午餐	Evening 晚餐
Monday 周一	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry soya bean, Vegetable, Chapatti, Boiled egg, Milk tea 咖喱豆、時菜、薄餅、烩蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Mutton, Fried rice with onion, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、羊肉、洋响炒飯、奶茶
Tuesday 周二	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry soya bean, Vegetable, Chapatti, Boiled egg, Milk tea 咖喱豆、時菜、薄餅、烩蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Chicken wing, Chapatti, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、雞翼、薄餅、奶茶
Wednesday 周三	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry red bean, Vegetable, Chapatti, Fried egg, Milk tea 咖喱紅豆、時菜、薄餅、煎蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Mutton, Pea, Fried rice with onion, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、羊肉、青豆、洋响炒飯、奶茶
Thursday 周四	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry black eye bean, Fish, Vegetable, Chapatti, Milk tea 咖喱豇豆、魚、時菜、薄餅、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Chicken wing, Chapatti, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、雞翼、薄餅、奶茶
Friday 周五	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry green bean, Mutton, Vegetable, Chapatti, Fried egg, Milk tea 咖喱青豆、羊肉、時菜、薄餅、煎蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Fish, Fried rice with onion, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、魚、洋响炒飯、奶茶
Saturday 周六	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry green bean, Vegetable, Chapatti, Fried egg, Milk tea 咖喱青豆、時菜、薄餅、煎蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Mutton, Chapatti, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、羊肉、薄餅、奶茶
Sunday 周日	Jam, Margarine, Bread, Milk tea, Fruit 牛油、果占、麵包、奶茶、生果	Curry red bean, Vegetable, Chapatti, Boiled egg, Milk tea 咖喱紅豆、時菜、薄餅、烩蛋、奶茶	Curry vegetable, Chicken wing, Chapatti, Milk tea 咖喱時菜、雞翼、薄餅、奶茶

COOKING FOR THE MASSES

以犯人溫飽為己任

Throughout the first half-century of the Hong Kong Prisons Service, there were constant shrill complaints from politicians and the press that prisoners had found a plush safe haven in Victoria Prison. The common theme of these arguments was along the lines that inmates laid about the jail, taking things easy and being served excellent meals. The fact that these lurid stories were simply untrue did nothing to make them less popular; the myth of jail as a place where convicted felons were pampered and well fed became a part of public belief.

It was not true, of course. Early budgets were tight and provision of food was not lavish. What did happen was that strict regulations laid down minimum diets, with the amount of meat and fish, vegetables, oils and rice detailed in administrative orders. There were separate diets for Chinese, Indian and European prisoners.

There were wild gyrations in the local economy. When a downturn meant that honest labourers were unemployed, a business leader or member of the legislature was sure to get immediate public support when he complained that humble family men could not fill their rice bowls, while prisoners ate well. Early records show that the basic amount and composition of food given to prisoners in the 1880s was almost identical to that served in

在本港懲教服務史的最初五十年，政界人士和傳媒經常尖銳地批評監獄的情況，指囚犯在域多利監獄過著豐衣足食的生活。據說犯人在監獄裏只需做一些簡單的工作，便可享用美饌佳餚。儘管這些渲染的說法純屬訛傳訛說，但一般市民卻相信，監獄是重犯們飽食終日和安享逸樂之所。

但事實並非如此。早期香港政府的財政預算緊絀，而監獄提供的食物亦非如傳說般奢華豐足。獄中設有嚴格的規則，訂定最基本的膳食供應，細列魚、肉、蔬菜、油和米糧的分量，不過亦有為華籍、印度籍和歐洲籍犯人制訂不同的餐譜。

其後香港經濟出現困頓的情況，胼手胝足的工人紛紛失業，商界領袖或立法機構議員便提出指責——身負家庭重擔的守法之士不能得到溫飽，而囚犯卻在獄中獲得豐富的招待。這種說法往往得到市民廣泛的支持。然而，早期的紀錄顯示，在十九世紀八十年代，

institutions a century later. But the modern version of dishes served as the 21st century approached were based on the modern medical and dietary advice; energy intake and cholesterol levels were carefully monitored.

The diet of the 1990s still reflected differing ethnic origins, religious beliefs and tastes; Chinese, European, Indian and vegetarian meals were on the menu. All of them complied with standards for prison diets laid down by the United Nations, with strict CSD standards and with government regulations.

For all prisoners, there was a carefully planned programme to provide a well-balanced and healthy daily diet. In every institution, senior officers inspect kitchens daily, paying particular attention to hygiene. The kitchens must gleam. A total of 54 instructors direct inmates who are assigned to staff kitchens and prepare food. Many of the instructors have worked in professional catering organisations, some of them in restaurants.

A typical range of weekly meals in Shek Pik Prison in the 1990s was impressive. Vegetarians, Asian Muslim and special health diets were catered for, in addition to the basic meals served to Chinese, Indian and European prisoners.

The composition of every meal and the amount of vegetables and fish, meat and eggs, was approved by the Director of Health. The standard had to be roughly uniform across the system; breakfast in Stanley was the same as breakfast in Shek Pik, and what was served in Ma Po Ping was the same congee and rice as prisoners received at Pik Uk.

The food is tasty, adequate and basic. "We are not a profit-making catering company," says Chief Officer Tam Siu-hung. "There is no luxury food or special orders. Everyone is

An inmate cleans and fillets a small mountain of fresh fish as Day Orderly Officer Li On-ni and Assistant Officer Tse Choi-ha discuss kitchen routine.

一名所員把新鮮的魚清洗和切片，而值日主管李安妮和懲教助理謝彩霞正在討論日常的廚房事務。



囚犯所享用的食物分量和成分與百年後獄中的餐膳幾乎無異。到了今天，懲教署所採用的餐膳乃根據現代醫學和飲食健康的原則，並經小心計算適合攝取的能量和膽固醇含量而編定的。

二十世紀九十年代的犯人餐譜設有中式、歐洲式、印度式和素食，反映他們不同的種族、宗教信仰和口味，並完全符合聯合國、懲教署和政府對監獄餐膳所制訂的嚴格規則和標準。

這些精心策劃的餐膳都是為保障犯人獲得均衡的營養和良好的健康而設的。在所有懲教機構裏，高級職員每天均會巡查廚房，檢查衛生情況，確保環境衛生整潔。目前共有五十四名導師指導囚犯預備膳食和在廚房當值。大部分導師曾在專業的飲食機構任職，有些曾在餐廳工作，而且經驗豐富。

在九十年代，監獄提供的餐膳種類廣泛。除為華籍、印度籍和歐洲籍囚犯而設的基本餐膳外，更供應亞洲回教餐、特色健康餐和素食。

每份餐膳的成分和所包含的蔬菜、魚類、肉類和雞蛋等分量，均獲衛生署署長批准。各懲教機構的餐膳水準亦須一致，例如赤柱監獄與石壁監獄所提供的早餐相同，而在哪埔坪監獄供應的粥飯亦須與石壁監獄囚犯所得的無異。

獄中的膳食美味可口、分量充足和符合人體的基本所需。總懲教主任（膳食）譚兆鴻表示：「我們不是一間牟利的餐膳公司。這裏並沒有奢華或特別的菜式，每個人都獲得平等的對待。」廚師們要根據部門預算的支出編配餐譜。在一九九八年，每名犯人的每天食物支出約十三元四角七分，此外，署方亦須負擔勞工成本、燃料和運送的費用。

每天負責一萬一千名囚犯膳食的譚兆鴻，於八十年代在美國獲得營養學學士學位後，開始發展個人事業。多年來豐富的工作經驗，加深了他的專業知識和技巧。按照基本的人權，所有囚犯都享有根據衛生署指引而制訂、營養均衡的餐膳。過去為懲罰犯人而設的「水飯刑罰」已於一九八一年廢除，只以麵包或白飯和清水充飢的獨囚年代也不合時宜。譚兆鴻和其他負責餐膳及廚房工作的人員亦非常注重食物衛生，嚴防發生食物中毒事件。近年發生的瘋牛症、紅潮污染海產與毒菜事件，促使本港懲教機構作出嚴密的預防措施。譚兆鴻表示：「我們檢查每一項食物和用具，以防止食物受到污染。」



In Shek Pik kitchens, Assistant Officer Wong Man-fu and Officer Ngo Shu-sun inspect a huge industrial kettle in which prisoners' congee lunch is brewing.

在石壁的廚房裏，懲教助理王文虎與懲教主任教樹新正在視察巨型的工業用鍋，鍋中正煮著犯人的午餐粥。



Dietary regulations are strict, with special ingredients and condiments listed for different ethnic groups. The kitchens at Stanley are vast and modern, with industrial-quality steamers, woks and ovens. They are needed, says Principal Officer Ho Chung-kit, who presides over 15 staff and 57 inmates who daily prepare 7,600 full meals and snacks. Regulations proclaim specific rations and meals for Chinese, European, Indian and vegetarian diets. The meals and kitchens are regularly examined by outside inspectors.

餐膳的規則非常嚴格，且為不同種族的犯人提供特別的材料和調味料。赤柱廚房寬闊而現代化，設有其工業質素的蒸籠、鑊和燉爐。負責監督十五位職員和五十七名犯人的高級懲教主任何重傑表示：這是他們需要的。他們每日要準備七千六百份全餐和小吃。規則訂明中菜、歐洲菜、印度菜及素食特定的分量。餐膳和廚房均由外來檢驗員作定期巡查，保證食物可助維持體能、保持健康並對身體有益。

treated impartially." Chefs have to stay within budget. In 1998, there was about \$13.47 allocated daily to buy raw foods for every prisoner. Labour costs, power to heat the giant woks and delivery costs pushed up the bill to feed prisoners.

Tam Siu-hung, who was in overall charge of feeding 11,000 inmates every day, did a nutrition degree in the United States when he began his career in the 1980s. Hands-on experience has honed his skills and knowledge. As a basic human right, all inmates are entitled to a balanced, reliable diet, under Department of Health guidelines. The old regime of rice and water as a punishment was scrapped in 1981. The age of solitary confinement with bread and water for survival was long outmoded. Tam and other dietary and kitchen staff are concerned greatly about the health threats that may enter prisons with food. Mad cow disease caused consternation in Hong Kong's penal system, just as there have been worries about red tide pollution among fish and excess pesticides in vegetables. "We check everything," says Tam. "We certainly can't take risks with tainted food".



Dinner time at Tong Fuk, and inmates read newspapers as they eat a meal that has been designed by dietitians. As in all institutions, furniture is lightweight plastic that is both easy to move and not suitable for use as weapons.

晚餐時間，塘福監獄的所員一邊品嚐由營養師設計的餐膳，一邊閱讀報章。在全部的懲教機構裏，傢具均以輕量的塑料製造，容易搬運，同時不適合作為武器。

FIGHTING THE SILENT BATTLE

In the closed and close environment of a prison, a contagious disease can spread faster than a prairie fire. Inmates inevitably eat, work, relax and sleep in a proximity to each other unknown in the outside world. Medical teams must take enormous care to see that any health problem is dealt with swiftly and effectively. Even influenza can pose a major threat to the overall health of the penal system; staff are as exposed to disease as the inmates.

Any prisoner with a suspected medical problem can see a doctor the same day, usually within hours. In institutions without resident doctors, medical officers are invariably nearby and rostered for duty; they can reach the jail or training centre within minutes. Special attention is paid to youthful inmates. On admission, every new arrival into the penal system is carefully scrutinised for narcotics use and given a thorough medical examination, including an X-ray. At Siu Lam Psychiatric Centre, elderly prisoners are seen by a specialist in geriatrics and at Ma Hang Prison, venerable old inmates, some serving their 20th term for minor drug offences, do light work in the open, under medical supervision.

It adds up to a sophisticated, efficient and comprehensive medical and health programme that keeps inmates not only free of disease, but also in a state of good health.

The 325-strong nursing and health team has a many-pronged approach. The foundation is an insistence on hygiene throughout the system. Germs love squalor and dirt; cellblocks, dormitories, dining halls, workshops and, particularly, toilets, are kept spotless. Constant sweeping and mopping with disinfectant banishes bugs. One cornerstone of the medical staff is a constant alertness for drugs; every nurse, orderly and doctor knows the signals of drug use and abuse and any prisoner suspected of taking drugs is subject to search and a urine test. A small percentage of inmates have psychological problems; they are monitored



靜默之戰

在監獄的禁閉環境，傳染病比燎原之火更能迅速擴散。囚犯的起居、飲食和作息都須與其他陌生的犯人一同進行，因此醫護人員必須竭盡所能，快速和有效地克服任何對衛生構成的威脅，即使小病如流行性感，亦可能影響懲教服務，而職員亦同樣有機會如囚犯般被傳染。

任何犯人如感到不適，可於當天（通常於數小時內）獲得醫護人員的照顧。在沒有駐診醫生的懲教機構，醫護人員會在機構輪流當值，他們在數分鐘內便可抵達監獄或教導所應診。年青的所員更獲得特別的照顧。在收納新犯人時，醫護人員會仔細查察他們是否染有毒癮，並替他們進行詳細的健康檢查，包括X光檢驗。小欖精神病治療中心的年老犯人獲老人科醫生的診治，而馬坑監獄亦設有醫護人員，照顧那些擔任輕量工作的年老犯人，其中有些因輕微販毒罪行而被法庭第二十次判刑。

此外，署方實行一項完善和有效的醫療保健計劃，不單防止犯人染病，更有助他們保持健康。

The solidly constructed three-ward hospital was part of Stanley Prison which was opened in 1937. In 1998, it was replaced by a modern 80-bed facility, built where the condemned cells and execution chamber once stood. Dr Chan Kheng-bee does daily rounds of his patients, many of them aged men with debilitating diseases. Tragically, some elderly patients in Stanley hospital are crippled beggars who entered Hong Kong illegally to use their terrible handicaps to beg on the streets. When arrested for begging and found to be illegal immigrants, they are sentenced to prison, where they normally spend much of their sentences occupying hospital beds.

赤柱監獄在一九三七年落成啟用時，設有一所三個病房的醫院。在一九九八年，當局將曾是死囚室和處決室的地方改建為可容納八十張床的現代化醫院。高級醫生陳慶美正在巡視病人，當中很多是患上令人身體虛弱的疾病。不幸的是，在赤柱醫院裏，一些年邁的病人是非法入境者，利用身體殘缺在街上行乞。當他們因行乞被捕和被揭發是非法入境者時，便被定罪入獄，並在監獄醫院的病床上渡過大部分刑期。



Health and dental care are a right of all inmates. Every prison has its own medical unit and staff. If a doctor is not on duty, there is always medical assistance on call. Specialists make regular visits to prison hospitals. The dentist's chair at Shek Pik is in a unit that has modern facilities for the visiting dentists. Principal Officer Leung Hing-fai and Chief Officer Lo Yee-kin discuss dental procedures as an inmate patient awaits treatment.

所有囚犯均有權享用保健和牙齒護理。每間監獄都有自己的醫療隊伍和職員。若醫生不在當值，定有其他醫護人員候召。專科醫生定期前往監獄醫院。在石壁牙科中心，有為客席牙醫提供的先進儀器和設施。高級懲教主任梁慶輝與總懲教主任盧貽堅正在討論牙齒護理程序，而一位囚犯正等待治療。

by nursing staff in addition to regular scheduled interviews with clinical psychologists. Such mental illness can flare up suddenly, so psychiatric cases receive constant attention.

The range of medical problems, physical and mental, is as complex as in the rest of society, but in a penal institution, these challenges are a lot more concentrated. Nurses provide a strong presence on the staff roster, with 3.4 percent of all CSD staff having a medical background. Many join as assistant officers, continue their studies, and when they become Registered Nurses, they move up into officer ranks - another example of career opportunities in the department.

In-service training ensures there is a strong core of well-trained staff in every institution who have passed demanding first aid and basic home nursing courses. Care in case of accidents or injury is always on hand.

"We're a silent team," says Superintendent Paul Chung Hing-wah, the officer in charge of Nursing & Health Services. "We're the silent service." What he means is that the supportive and advisory medical structure in the penal system is always present, but seldom obtrusive. It is there if it is needed.

From the thorough examination on admission to the outpatient clinics in every institution, the medical teams provide quality care. Specialists make regular visits and are on call if needed. A somewhat unusual medical service is the need to prepare psychiatric and stability reports to legal officers to serve as evidence. Court work does not stop there; staff with medical experience are sometimes needed in the magistracies and higher courts when offenders faint under the strain of hearing their sentence pronounced.

Some patients are not easy to handle. Some do not want treatment. Some are reluctant, even hostile, when it comes to talking to nurses and doctors. Others pretend to be sick to evade work. Every case has to be treated with care, every symptom checked, every medicine taken under close supervision. Emergency cases have to be treated with grave scrutiny; a prisoner may be pretending to be ill, hoping for a chance to escape while under escort to the closely guarded custodial wards at Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth Hospitals, which are reserved for CSD cases. It is a matter of medical and professional penal judgement when to send a dangerous prisoner for outside treatment. Often, the doctor comes to the patient; medical facilities in large institutions are equipped to an impressive level and checks for most diseases can be competently handled there. But for major operations, a hospital visit is needed. Methods must be flexible, based on experience.



懲教署的醫護和保健人員共有三百二十五人，負責推行多元化的措施。最基本是保持環境的清潔和衛生。細菌愛在骯髒污垢之所滋長，所以囚倉、飯堂、工場和洗手間都要經常用消毒劑洗刷，以保持潔淨，杜絕細菌。醫護人員的基本責任，是時刻對犯人使用或濫用藥物的情況保持警覺，一旦發現可疑之處，便會進行搜查，並為疑犯進行尿液測試。署方安排有心理問題的囚犯與臨床心理學家會面，更設有護理人員負責監視，以照顧隨時發病的精神病犯人。

犯人跟普通市民一樣，在身心健康方面具有不同的需要，懲教署在處理這些問題時面對相當大的挑戰。懲教人員中，有百分之三點四，即二百三十六名有醫護的資歷。進修醫護課程為懲教署人員提供專業發展的機會，不少人員最初任職懲教助理，經進修成為註冊護士後，再晉升為懲教主任。

署方為職員提供在職訓練，以確保每所懲教機構均駐有足夠和訓練有素的人員，掌握急救和基本護理的知識，遇到意外或有人受傷時，可立刻提供援助。

負責護理及衛生服務的懲教事務監督鍾慶華表示：「我們是一支靜默的服務隊伍。」意指護理及衛生服務在本港的懲教制度存在已久，時刻候命，為犯人和職員提供醫療支援和指導。

懲教機構的醫護人員為犯人提供優良的服務，由收納犯人時的全面檢查以至為他們提供門診等服務。專科人員會定期到懲教機構提供服務，需要時會奉召到診。有時，他們亦需擬備犯人的心理和精神狀況報告，提交司法人員，作為證供。有關法庭的工作不僅於此。有醫護經驗的職員有時需前往裁判法院和高等法院，照顧在聽到宣判時因刺激過度而昏厥的犯人。

事實上，獄中病人並不容易處理：有些根本不希望獲得治療；有些則對醫護人員採取抗拒甚至敵視的態度；有些佯作生病，逃避工作。醫護人員對於每宗稱病的事件均要小心處理，檢查每個症狀，監視服用的每種藥物。醫護人員對急症的處理更需特別小心，囚犯可能假裝生病，企圖在被押到瑪

Discipline is tough in Pik Uk Correctional Institution. Great care is taken that new inmates are sufficiently fit for the rigours of drill and other disciplines. In the compact hospital, Dr Myint Thein and Officer Leung Kam-wing, a registered nurse, carefully monitor the heart rate and other vital signs of a newly admitted teenager as he walks on a treadmill. This gives medical staff a reliable way of checking that the boy is fit.

壁屋懲教所內的紀律十分嚴格。新來的囚犯受到全面照顧，讓他們有足夠的體力應付嚴格的操練及遵守其他紀律。在附屬醫院裏，楊中福醫生與懲教主任，亦是註冊護士的梁錦榮小心監察一位新來的少年犯人的心跳和身體狀況。男孩在踏步機上步行，為醫護人員提供可靠的方法檢查體格。

Every institution is equipped with a small hospital. By the end of 1998, there were a total of 739 beds, not including the custodial wards in government hospitals. The largest is in Lai Chi Kok Reception Centre, where the 94-bed capacity is still constantly overcrowded by 10 percent, mostly by recovering drug addicts going through severe withdrawal. Hospital Authority consultants regularly visit the institutions to provide patients with specialist treatment. The complaints, and the treatment, mirror the flow of patients to a large public hospital.

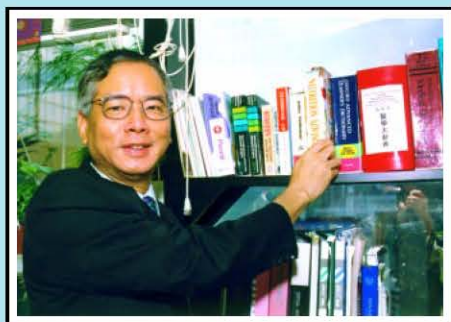
The day-to-day medical care of an average 10,000 inmates is a matter of careful, well-practised routine. Training is constant for an emergency. As Vietnamese illegal immigrants flocked to Hong Kong, there were constant fears of plague, dengue fever, yellow fever and other contagious diseases among the badly fed people crammed for weeks onto tiny boats. CSD took up the challenge. Fortunately, various non-government voluntary agencies and foreign volunteer doctors lent eager hands to help in the crisis. There was a high caution about possible epidemics in their crowded camps and many of the rural folk who arrived in the throng had little concept of hygiene. Chung remembers it as a difficult time, trying to provide care and attention for patients who were often openly hostile.

In the early 1990s, an unseen ghost began to stalk Hong Kong prisons. AIDS was spreading through some overseas penal systems like a medieval plague, decimating prisoner populations. In Hong Kong, where strict discipline eliminates most drugs use and where homosexuality is culturally rare, the two most common causes of the deadly virus were not present; shared needles and cellblock sex are the prime reasons that AIDS spreads in jails.

But prevention is better than cure. Chung Hing-wah foresaw the threat of AIDS and started a detailed education drive to inform staff. With help from the Department of Health, he produced a bilingual handbook on the disease, explaining what it was and how it was spread. "We had to be in the front line of education to safeguard both staff and inmates," he explains. The booklet dispelled many of the myths about AIDS, explaining in simple terms precisely how it spread and advising staff how to handle infected inmates. There were also lectures during induction classes to inform inmates, and group counselling sessions and pre-release programmes for the few prisoners found to have symptoms.

The medical arm of the CSD also cares for 7,000 staff and their families, providing extensive medical care. Nine clinics attached to the largest institutions treat both physical and psychological complaints.

Like so many aspects of CSD work, constant training is used to upgrade staff service quality. Almost 100 staff are engaged in full-time study, ranging from one-year to three-year courses. These include such fields as maternity care, for women officers. Equipment is also upgraded; expensive such as like defibrillators are now common issue in prisons, to resuscitate patients who may be struck with heart attacks.



Superintendent Paul Chung Hing-wah agrees that the strong responsibility and disciplined working environment induce high job satisfaction.

懲教事務監督鍾慶華認為，肩負重任和紀律嚴明的工作環境能提高工作的滿足感。

麗醫院或伊利沙伯醫院羈留病房途中逃走，這些守衛森嚴的病房是特別為囚犯而設的。何時決定把危險的犯人送往醫院治理，是一項醫療和專業判斷。醫生通常會前往診治患病的犯人。現時大型懲教機構裏的醫療設備齊全，可有效地診斷主要疾病，但若需進行大型手術，則會轉往公立醫院。是否轉送病人前往醫院就醫，必須按專業經驗靈活處理。

每間懲教機構均設有小型醫院。一九九八年底，共有七百三十九張病床，這並未計算公立醫院的羈留病房。最大的一間位於荔枝角收押所，這裏的九十四張病床經常全部有病人使用，且還多收百分之十的病人，他們通常是正在戒除毒癮的犯人。醫院管理局的顧問醫生定期到訪懲教機構，為患病的囚犯作專科診症。囚犯求診的病症和所獲的治療，儼如在大醫院一樣。

懲教署人員的日常工作之一，是為約一萬名囚犯提供醫護服務。署方時常提供在職訓練，以應付緊急事故。例如當越南船民湧入香港之際，他們在擠迫細小的船隻上度過數星期，不單缺乏糧食，更可能染上痢症、登革熱、黃熱病和其他傳染病。懲教署毅然面對這個挑戰，並得到非政府志願機構和外籍志願醫生的協助，處理危機。由於不少來自農村的船民缺乏衛生常識，加上船民營環境擠迫，署方遂採取嚴密的措施，防止流行病傳染。鍾慶華表示，照顧這些抱敵視態度的病人，殊非易事。

愛滋病就像是中古世紀的疫症，在海外的懲教機構肆虐，不少犯人因而喪命，到了九十年代初，這個如鬼魅般的疫症，亦開始威脅香港監獄。香港的懲教機構嚴防犯人接觸毒品，而同性戀在中國文化中亦較少出現，因而減低了愛滋病出現的機會。愛滋病在外國監獄蔓延的主要因素是共用針筒和性行為。

然而，預防勝於治療。鍾慶華預見愛滋病對監獄的威脅，於是在數年前開展員工的教育運動，在衛生署的協助下，他編製了雙語的愛滋病手冊。他解釋說：「我們必須為保障員工和犯人而站在教育的前線。」這本小冊子簡述愛滋病的傳染途徑，澄清有關愛滋病的訛傳，並指導員工如何處理受感染的犯人。此外，犯人啟導課程亦包括愛滋病的講座，署方並為有染病症狀的少數犯人進行小組輔導和釋前輔導計劃。

懲教署的醫護人員亦在附設於大型懲教機構內的九間職員及家屬診所，為七千名職員及其家屬提供廣泛的醫療服務，保障他們的身心健康。

與懲教署其他工作一樣，持續的培訓有助提高員工的服務質素。目前約有一百名護理及衛生組員工修讀一年至三年不等的全職課程，包括女職員進修的產科護理。同時，懲教機構醫療設備的質素亦不斷提升，例如現時監獄已設置如去鐵器等昂貴設備，以搶救心臟病發的犯人。

Chapter Thirty-two

Into the 21st century
邁進二十一世紀

As the Correctional Services Department enters the 21st century, it is a prison service of which the community can be proud. In terms of education, training, qualifications, skills and equipment, it is the match of any service on Earth. In terms of morale, pay and conditions, it is superior to most. As can be seen at any passing out parade, it marches with pride.

One measure of the effectiveness of a prisons service is how well it guards those placed in its charge. By that measure, the CSD has an excellent record. In the chaotic days of 1946, 22 prisoners escaped from inside prisons and four disappeared from working parties. By the following year, when conditions were still far from normal and the prison population was soaring, only two escapes were made, both from outside working parties. In 1955, there were no escape attempts, which was to become the norm. Like every penal system, however, life was not smooth. Even the most dedicated and professional management cannot control the pent-up tensions and strains inevitable when large numbers of men are confined in a jail. In 1998, there was an ugly clash between local inmates and prisoners from other parts of China in Ma Po Ping Prison, an incident that grabbed headlines when staff had to use force to restore order. But such incident was unusual. It shows that by any international standards, Hong Kong's prisons were a model for a modern penal system, where the security and safety of inmates were balanced by care for their physical well-being and the protection of the community.



Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee talks to the press after a passing out parade.
懲教署署長黎明基出席一個畢業典禮。

This situation was not the result of sheer luck. As he prepared for his own retirement after 30 years as a penal officer, Commissioner Raymond Lai Ming-kee looked back and surveyed a period of constant progress. Like many contemplative men and women who joined the Hong Kong civil service in the late 1960s, Lai Ming-kee was propelled by a vision of a better society. He first donned his uniform before the 1973 riots in Stanley Prison, in an era when being a warder or officer had considerably less stature in public eyes. During his career, there were vast changes, most of them caused by a desire for improvement within the department.

He credits most of those dramatic changes to the vision and steadfast determination of Thomas Garner, who joined the department in 1947 and who was Commissioner of Prisons from 1972 to 1985. Tom Garner was a former non-commissioned officer in the British military; he was as honest as he was tough, and as demanding of his men

邁

向二十一世紀，懲教署在教育、培訓、職員資歷、技能和機構設備方面均達致世界水平；論員工士氣、薪酬及工作環境，比許多國家更優越，足令港人引以為傲。如同在畢業步操典禮上所見，學員們精神抖擻，昂首闊步，以身為懲教署一分子為榮。

要衡量懲教服務的成效，其中一個準則是竊押犯人的逃走率。就此而言，懲教署的紀錄驕人。一九四六年時的社會情況混亂不堪，有二十二名犯人越獄，四名在戶外工作時失蹤。翌年，社會情況雖未見改善，犯人數目急升，但只有兩名犯人在戶外工作時逃走。一九五五年，更沒有企圖越獄事件發生。往後的日子，沒有囚犯逃走已成為正常的事。然而，如所有懲教制度一樣，牢獄生涯並不好過。大批犯人被囚禁獄內，環境擠迫，即使是最專業的管理人員，也不能抑制犯人的緊張情緒和精神壓力。一九九八年，壠埔坪監獄發生本地犯人與來自中國內地的囚犯的毆鬥事件，職員需要使用武力來恢復秩序，結果成為當時的報章頭條。然而，這些只是偶發事件。本港監獄成功保障囚犯的人身安全，妥善照顧他們的生活，同時又能嚴密看守犯人，維護市民大眾的安全，無論按哪個國際標準衡量，都足以成為現代懲教制度的模範。

懲教署的成功並非運氣使然。將於不久退休的懲教署署長黎明基服務懲教署三十載，見證了部門的發展歷程。跟許多在六十年代後期加入公僕行列的人一樣，黎明基胸懷抱負，以改善社會為理想，故毅然加入紀律部隊工作。當時尚未發生一九七三年的赤柱監獄騷亂，在一般人眼中，擔任獄吏或監獄職員並非高尚的職業。三十年來，部門內部不斷進行改革，黎明基在其事業生涯中亦目睹多番轉變。

黎明基認為署方銳意改革，有賴簡能的遠見和決心。簡能原為英軍非憲委級人員，於一九四七年加入監獄署工作，在一九七二年至一九八五年期間出任監獄署署長。他為人誠實正直、堅毅不屈，律人律己皆甚嚴，並矢志提升監獄署的社會角色和服務水平。

簡能獲得當時的港督麥理浩爵士全力支持。當簡能接任署長時，署內漫延著殖民地懶散的風氣，職員的工作態度和方法跟二次大戰之前並沒兩樣。只要囚犯不越獄、不生事，政府內外均無人特別留意這個部門。改造囚犯、協助犯人改過自新是當時監獄署工作的一部分，但不是基本的服務宗旨，而監獄裏的犯人亦好像被社會大眾所遺忘。

as he was of himself. He was utterly determined to elevate the role and standards of the penal service, a task he set out to achieve with his typical single-mindedness.

In this, Tom Garner received full backing from the Governor of the time, Sir Murray MacLehose. When Garner took over as Commissioner, the penal service was a rather sleepy colonial relic. Things were done pretty much as they had been done before World War II. As long as prisoners did not escape and there was no trouble in the jails, nobody in or out of Government took much notice of the department. Reformation and rehabilitation were formally part of the programme, but not the core of penal philosophy. Out of sight, inmates in Hong Kong institutions were out of the public mind.

Garner was to change that. The short, sharp shock of the teenage detention centre at Sha Tsui reverberated through the community; it was overwhelmingly approved by the public and was soon a feared sentence among young offenders. It was largely credited with helping to cut a worrying rash of crimes of violence. The disturbances in Stanley in 1973 gave Garner the tools he needed to root out the entrenched corruption, sleaze and bad management in the prisons system. He argued with Government planners to get land for new prisons at Shek Pik and Pik Uk; he cajoled additional money from the Treasury for pay increases, and he insisted on better educated recruits and a higher standard of training once they were in uniform. The Garner reforms laid a strong basis on which future Commissioners could build.

Raising the stature of the profession was as necessary as building new jails. Although pay had improved, there was still lack of recognition of penology as a career. In 1980, the first Asian and Pacific Conference of Correctional Administrators was held in Hong Kong. This drew widespread attention, not only among the profession internationally, but also within Hong Kong. It was noted that when the heads of prison services from throughout the region held a meeting, it was to Hong Kong that they came. In 1985, the first British Commonwealth conference of penal heads was held in Hong Kong.

Despite advances in every aspect of the science and practice of penology, CSD staff never lost sight of their basic responsibility of protecting the public. Jails were made safer, for both inmates and staff. New equipment and security devices ensured that men and women who had proved themselves to be menaces to society would remain in custody. While many international improvements were adopted enthusiastically by the Hong Kong penal system, some overseas trends were rejected. One of these was the privatisation of prisons, a direction that many felt was not only wrong, but morally repugnant. To turn the custody of society's outcasts over to a private company was felt to be an abandonment of responsibility. It is a notion that has been rejected totally both by the Hong Kong Government and CSD officers.

A new prison for a new century. Extensions and renovations to Stanley Prison will change both the scope and character of the main institution in the Hong Kong correctional system. Architects' impressions of how the complex will look at the start of the new era show a sophisticated maximum-security complex with the most modern of facilities.

高度設防的赤柱監獄將成為新紀元的監獄。它的擴建和翻新工程標誌著香港懲教服務範圍將會擴展。本圖顯示建築師對二十一世紀初這所設備先進的大型監獄的構思。



簡能決心改變這種情況。沙咀勞役中心的「3S」（刑期短、紀律嚴和阻嚇力大）訓練課程，在社會產生了極大的迴響，更得到廣泛市民的認同，認為有助打擊暴力罪行，對青少年起阻嚇作用。一九七三年，赤柱監獄發生騷亂，簡能趁機清除監獄內根深蒂固的貪污陋習，徹底改善骯髒的環境和流弊叢生的管理方式。他向政府的規畫部門爭取在石壁和壁屋興建新監獄，要求政府庫房增加撥款，以提高懲教職員的薪酬；堅持聘用學歷較高的人才，並須在入職後立刻接受高水準的訓練。簡能提出的種種改革，成為日後香港懲教制度發展的基石。

雖然懲教職員的薪酬有所改善，但他們的專業仍未獲社會的認同。提昇懲教專業與興建新監獄同樣重要。一九八零年，第一屆亞洲及太平洋懲教首長會議在香港舉行，區內各懲教首長聚首一堂，引起本港和海外人士的廣泛關注。一九八五年，本港亦舉辦了首屆英聯邦懲教首長會議。

儘管科技發展和監獄管理的方法日新月異，監獄的設備和保安系統推陳出新，懲教職員並沒有因此而鬆懈，繼續履行維護公眾安全、保護市民的基本責任。雖然香港積極參考海外國家的經驗來改善本身的懲教制度，但卻非盲目地模仿，監獄私有化便是其中一例。本港大部分人士均認為，監獄私有化是推卸責任的錯誤做法，亦不合乎道德標準。香港政府和懲教職員亦全面反對這種做法。

邁向二十一世紀，本港懲教機構的運作基本上仍然保留中國傳統的特色。部門致力協助犯人改過自新、重獲新生，同時強調犯人在懲教機構內必須保持良好的秩序，培養嚴守紀律的精神和積極的工作態度。有些國家採用以囚犯協助職員管理懲教機構的方式，但本港無意效法，因為此舉只會引起紛擾和混亂。

到了一九九四年，懲教署再度面對重大的挑戰。部門職員的薪酬及工作條件在過去多年雖有調高，但時至今日，已非優差厚祿。看管數以萬計越南船民的工作為職員帶來沉重的工作負擔和精神壓力。當時船民的狀況受到國際傳媒

Similarly, as the CSD develops into the 21st century, Hong Kong prisons and institutions will continue to be basically run under the umbrella of Chinese custom. Every effort will be made to stress rehabilitation, but inside jails, good order, discipline, work and attention to rules will be maintained. There will be no bending to practices now used in some countries, where inmates run the institutions; that way lie chaos and confusion.

By 1994, the department was once again under strain. Advances of previous years in salaries and terms of conditions had largely been eroded. The mental and physical strain of suddenly having to care for tens of thousands of Vietnamese had taken a toll. There had been constant carping attention by the international press about the Vietnamese, whom Hong Kong had so generously allowed to land and whom the community had supported. Instead of gratitude, the community received opprobrium. And it was the CSD staff, at the forefront of running the camps, who received the lion's share of abuse and criticism when riots broke out. The victims - the CSD staff trying to keep the lid on an explosive situation - were the subject of vilification. Inevitably, morale slumped.

In 1990, the Governor, Sir David Wilson, looked for a strong candidate to succeed Chan Wa-shek as Commissioner. To the dismay of some, he went outside the department and named a Senior Assistant Commissioner of Police, Eric McCosh, as Commissioner of CSD. There was considerable talk and press speculation; was this a slur on staff, and did it cast a shadow on the increasing pace of localisation?

There may have been some initial misgivings, but the competence, managerial style and obvious skills of the new Commissioner soon won him many admirers and friends. Years later, as Raymond Lai Ming-kee was preparing to retire as Commissioner, he looked back appreciatively on the contributions made by the former police officer. "Eric McCosh changed the culture of the CSD," Mr Lai was to say. "He improved staff conditions and welfare. In one incident when CSD and police came under fire from politicians and protesting activists over a wild, bloody riot at a Vietnamese camp, McCosh refused to let his staff take the blame. He accepted personal responsibility. It was a typical action of leadership, McCosh-style, and one greatly appreciated by the men and women whom he led."

The quietly spoken and charismatic Scot inspired many officers to excel. He cared a great deal about staff and their families; he led senior officers in long jogging runs to help raise the \$8 million needed for the building of the staff club at Lai Chi Kok. Lai credits McCosh with helping the department to look forward to the future with confidence, to look outside the narrow confines of the CSD and to see how the service could better serve the community.

These were traits carried forward by Raymond Lai when he took over as Commissioner in 1995. His vision of the CSD for the 21st century was a proud one. He looked back over the very significant changes in his career and predicted even more sweeping modifications in the dawning 21st century. Broadly, these would further advance the trend of breaking the social circle of crime, and of striving to reform those who had broken the codes of the community and ended up in an institution. Many of the men and women behind prison walls or in drug treatment centres were life's losers, Raymond Lai believed. They were being punished by confinement; while there, every effort should be made to educate them, to reform their outlook, to help guide them back into society and to reunite them with their families, to train them while in prison in skills and work habits that would allow them to get a worthwhile job and to survive in the outside world. "We must help prisoners, especially younger prisoners, to stay

的廣泛關注，每當船民營發生騷亂，前線的懲教職員必定首當其衝，不單承受船民積壓的怨憤，更受到輿論的批評和指責，成為眾矢之的。部門的士氣因而受到影響。

一九九零年，陳樺碩署長離任，港督衛奕信爵士著手物色稱職的繼任人選。結果，他委任警務處高級助理處長麥啟舒為懲教署署長。此舉卻引起公眾和新聞界的揣測，爭相探討事件會否打擊懲教職員的士氣、會否使加速政府官員本地化的進程蒙上陰影。

麥啟舒的任命在初期曾受到質疑，但這位新任署長的卓越才幹和管理風格旋即獲得眾人的支持。時至今日，黎明基署長回顧麥啟舒的貢獻時表示：「麥啟舒署長改變了懲教署的文化，改善了懲教職員的工作環境和福利。」在一次越南船民營的嚴重騷亂事件中，署方職員和警務人員受到政客和關注該問題的人士的嚴厲批評。麥啟舒個人承擔了對這次事件的責任，沒有將它推卸到部屬身上。這是他的領導方式和管理風格，使他深受部屬愛戴。」

來自英國蘇格蘭的麥啟舒說話時語調溫和，具有領導者的風采和魅力。他對職員及家屬關懷備至，他帶領高級職員以長跑方式籌款，共得款項八百萬元作興建荔枝角懲教職員會所之用。黎明基署長贊許麥啟舒領導部門建立信心，踏出本身的框框，放眼四周及展望未來，致力為社會提供更優良的服務。



Raymond Lai with Mr. Du Zhongxing, Director General of the Prison Administration Bureau, Ministry of Justice, People's Republic of China at the 18th Asian and Pacific Conference of Correctional Administrators in Vancouver, Canada.

署長黎明基與中華人民共和國司法部監獄管理局局長杜忠興攝於加拿大溫哥華舉行的第十八屆亞洲及太平洋懲教首長會議。

黎明基在一九九五年接任署長時，秉承了麥啟舒的領導精神，為懲教署確立邁進二十一世紀的服務宗旨。他回顧事業過程中的幾番巨變，並預期隨著新紀元的來臨，懲教署將會繼續推行改革，致力協助犯人改過自新。黎明基明白到那些在獄中和戒毒所羈留的人士可說是人生的失敗者，署方應盡力教導和引領他們，讓他們重投社會，與家庭重聚，同時學習適當的技能和良好工作習慣，幫助他們自力更生。黎明基常常對新職員說：「我們必須協助犯人，特別是年輕犯人，以免他們重蹈覆轍。」

單靠懲罰性的囚禁無法有效地幫助犯人改過自新，現代懲教工作的宗旨是教育和輔導他們。因此，黎明基十分強調外展工作的重要。懲教署推行不少具創意的活動，例如安

out of the judicial system," Raymond Lai was to say to new recruits.

There was little use in merely locking up a wrongdoer, making him serve his term, and then releasing him to offend again. The aim was to educate prisoners, in the widest sense. Outreach was the message, Raymond Lai stressed. In fresh initiatives, zestful youths whose high spirits had got them into brushes with school authorities were escorted into such institutions as the Pik Uk Correctional Institution. Here, teenagers and their teachers sat and chatted to other teenagers, inmates serving lengthy terms. The lesson was stark; if you persist in your foolishness and mix with bad elements, you could end up spending years in an institution instead of at university. That lesson struck home.

Such initiatives outside prison walls are reinforced in the institutions. Penal officers see families as a powerful tool in rehabilitation, so drives to keep family links alive will be a growing emphasis in future. Counselling, psychological help and after-care will also grow in importance. Senior department officers are convinced the most effective way of reducing crime is to break the vicious circle of crime, jail and repeated offences. To show a man or woman that there is an alternative, to help them on their way to lead a decent life, will be the broad path of the future. To help offenders break from the grim relay of crime, arrest, conviction and imprisonment is the ultimate ambition.

To achieve this in the 21st century requires staff who are not only more educated and with better qualifications than in the past, but also men and women who share a vision. They will work in a continually changing social environment, as the Special Administrative Region of Hong Kong develops as an autonomous region of China. There have been vast economic, social and political changes in the past two decades. There will be significant changes in the years ahead. The penal service will remain independent, the Commissioner will attend international conferences as a delegate from Hong Kong China. Public expectations of the Civil Service as a whole will change; it must become more transparent, accountable and productive. This will also apply to the penal service; the old attitude of secrecy has gone, never to return.



排那些精力充沛和喜愛挑戰學校制度的青少年參觀壁屋懲教所等機構。在老師的指導下，青少年有機會跟正在服刑的青年犯人交談，知道他們的經歷。這樣的教訓非常深刻：如果青少年仍未能潔身自愛，繼續與壞分子同流合污，最終只會把青春葬送於懲教機構，而大學之門將遙不可及。

署方亦在懲教所內推行更生計畫。懲教職員認為家庭是協助囚犯改過自新的最佳力量，所以很重視協助犯人與家庭重建聯繫。心理輔導和善後輔導工作亦日益受到重視。懲教署的管理高層深信，有效減少罪案的方法是打破犯罪入獄的惡性循環。日後，懲教職員將繼續協助犯人，引領他們邁向新生，脫離犯罪、被捕、定罪然後入獄的惡運。

要在下一世紀達致這些目標，懲教人員不僅要學歷和經驗俱佳，更須胸懷抱負，向共同的目標邁進。隨著香港特別行政區的成立，懲教職員將繼續面對不斷變遷的環境和挑戰。過去二十年，香港在經濟、社會和政治方面都經歷重大的變革。在未來歲月，這些改變仍會持續。不過懲教制度的獨立性將會始終如一。現時懲教署署長以中國香港特別行政區代表的身分出席國際會議。市民對整體政府服務的期望在不斷提高，要求政府部門增加透明度、責任感和工作效率，懲教服務亦然。九十年代末，懲教署昔日那份神秘色彩已逐漸消退，代之而起的是一個充滿幹勁的鮮明形象。



Hong Kong casts a wide shadow on the world stage of international penology. Senior CSD staff actively attend regional and worldwide conferences and seminars on the future of the profession. A founding force of the Asian and Pacific Conference of Correctional Administrators that stress co-operation between prison services in Asia and the Pacific, CSD remains convinced of the need for liaison across borders. Hong Kong and Chinese delegates had plenty to talk about at the 18th Asian and Pacific Conference of Correctional Administrators, held in Vancouver in 1998.

香港在國際監獄管理有極廣泛的影響。高級職員積極出席地區和國際的會議及研討會，探討懲教專業的未來發展。作為亞洲及太平洋懲教首長會議的創立要員，懲教署強調亞太地區監獄服務機構必須緊密合作，並深信跨越國界合作的重要性。一九九八年在加拿大溫哥華舉行的第十八屆亞洲及太平洋懲教首長會議期間，香港與國內代表探討懲教各方面的問題，交流心得。



Heads of Department

Title 職 銜	Name 姓 名	Date of Appointment 上任日期
Chief Magistrate (In Charge of Gaol) 首席大法官 (主管域多利監獄)	CAPTAIN WILLIAM CAINE 威廉堅恩隊長	30.4.1841
Governor of the Gaol 監獄長(域多利監獄)	JOSEPH SCOTT 薛高	25.8.1858
Superintendent of Victoria Gaol 監督(域多利監獄)	FRANCIS DOUGLAS 杜格倫	4.8.1863
	ALFRED LISTER 李斯達	28.6.1874
	MALCOLM STRUAN TONNOCHY 杜老誌	10.2.1875
	ALEXANDER HERMAN ADAM GORDON 高頓	28.3.1885
	HENRY BRIDGMAN HENDERSON LETHBRIDGE 李明志	1892
	FRANCIS HENRY MAY, CMG 梅含理	30.3.1897
	FRANCIS JOSEPH BADELEY 白德理	23.4.1902
	CHARLES MCLLVAIN MESSER, OBE 麥西	19.4.1913
Superintendent of Prisons 監獄長	JOHN WILLIAM FRANKS, OBE 范克倫	31.12.1920



Mr. Francis Henry May, CMG
梅含理先生



Mr. C.J. Norman
樂文先生

歷任懲教署署長

Title 職銜	Name 姓名	Date of Appointment 上任日期
-------------	------------	-----------------------------

Commissioner of Prisons

監獄署署長

MAJOR JAMES LUGARD WILLCOCKS, DSO, MC	17.6.1938
韋國斯	
WILLIAM SHILLINGFORD	22.5.1947
施靈福	
JOHN TUNSTALL BURDETT	28.5.1951
柏特	
CUTHBERT JAMES NORMAN, CBE	26.2.1953
樂文	
GILBERT ROY PICKETT, ISO	26.2.1968
白傑德	
THOMAS GERALD GARNER, CBE	27.1.1972
簡能	

Commissioner of Correctional Services

懲教署署長

THOMAS GERALD GARNER, CBE	1.2.1982
簡能	
CHAN WA-SHEK, ISO	1.7.1985
陳樺碩	
FEDERIC SAMUEL McCOSH, OBE, QPM, CPM, J.P.	26.11.1990
麥啟紓	
LAI MING-KEE, MBE, J.P.	20.2.1995
黎明基	



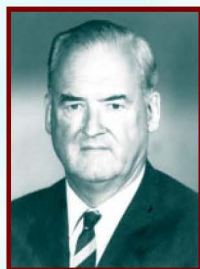
Mr. Lai Ming-kee
黎明基先生



Mr. F.S. McCOSH
麥啟紓先生



Mr. T.G. Garner
簡能先生

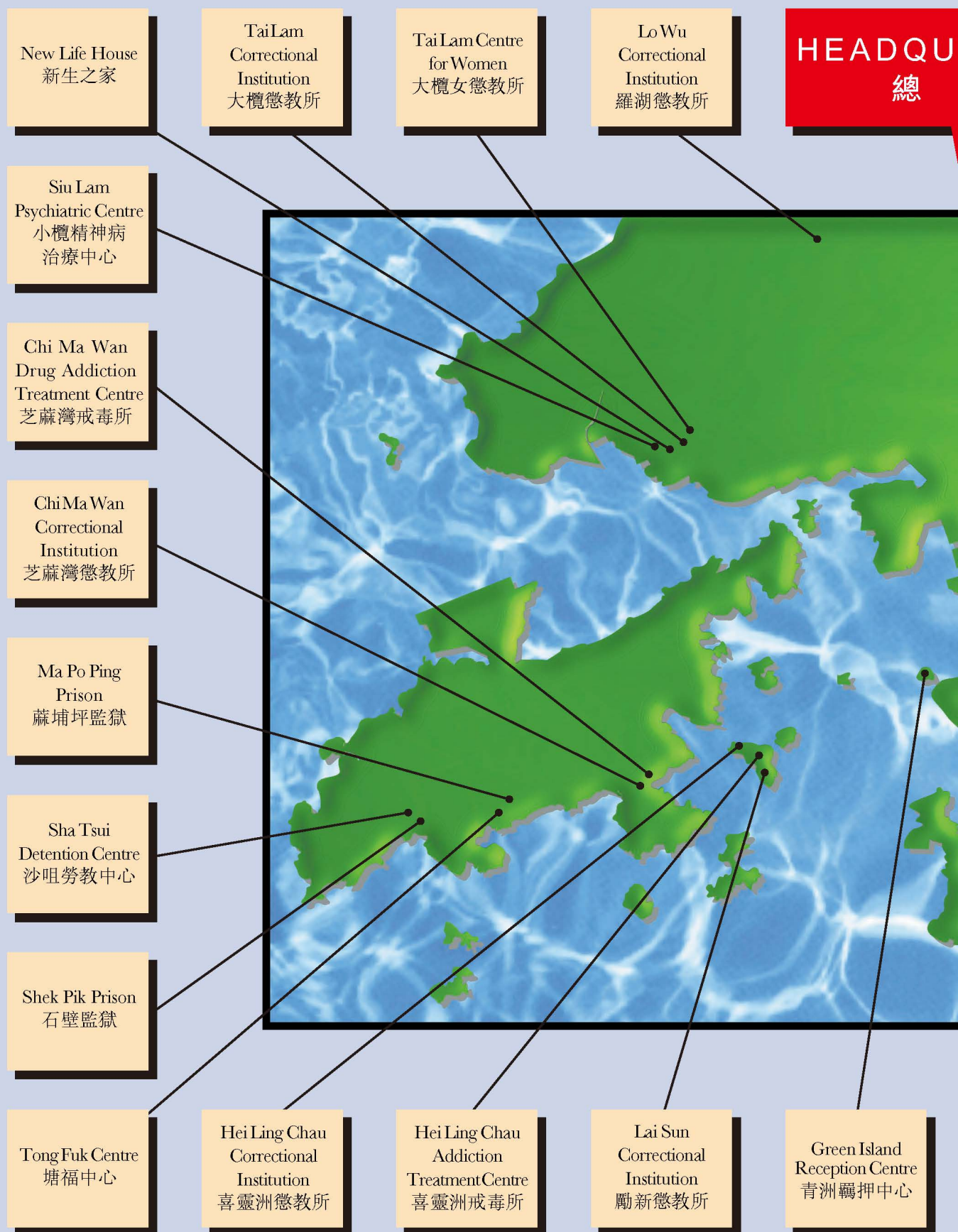


Mr. G.R. Pickett
白傑德先生

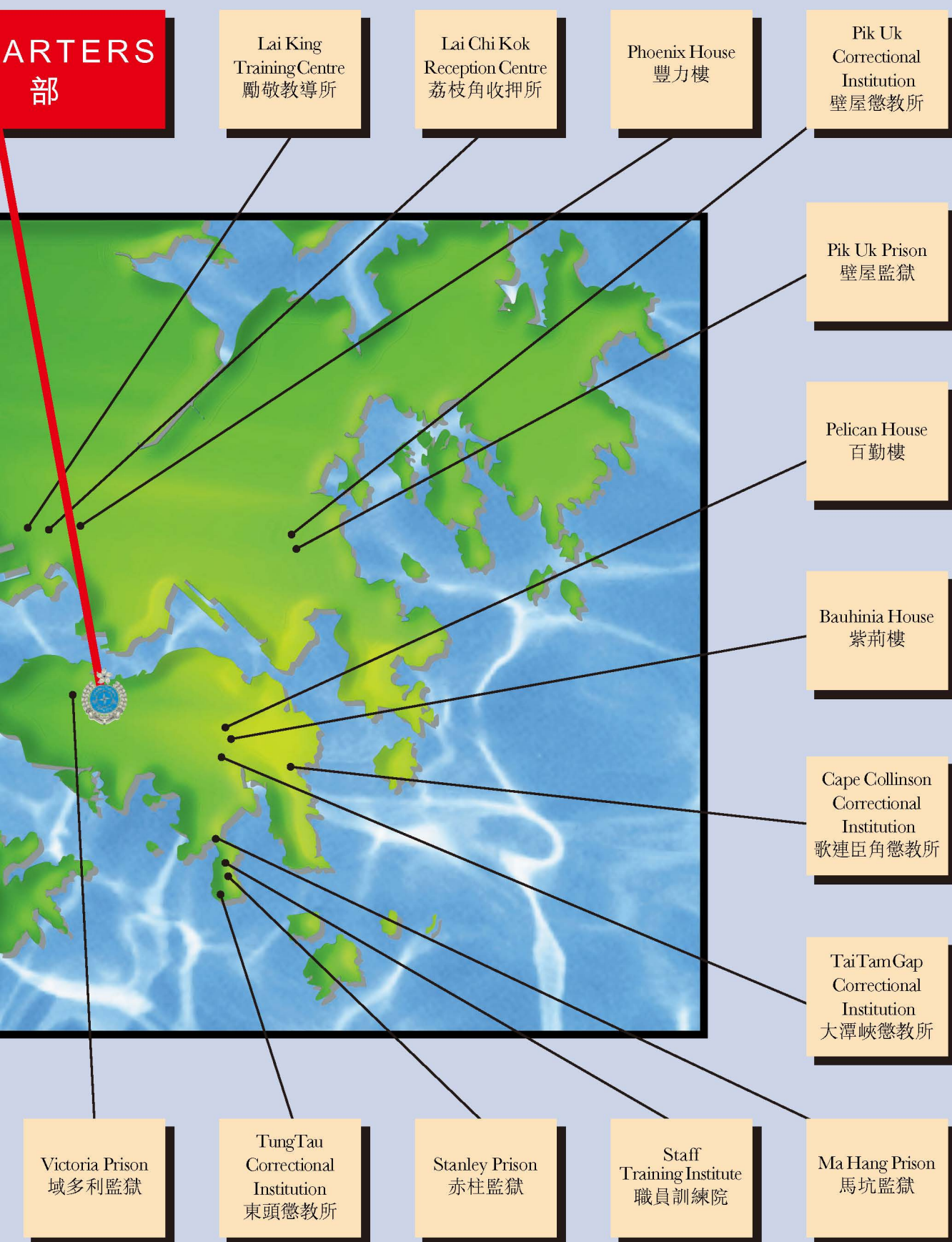


Mr. Chan Wa-shek
陳樺碩先生

LOCATION OF HEADQUARTERS AND INSTITUTIONS, 1999



一九九九年懲教署總部及各機構位置圖



Acknowledgement

誠懇的致謝

Writing a book is a team effort. That applies particularly to a volume that, like SOCIETY'S GUARDIANS, seeks to tell the authoritative but unofficial history of an organisation that normally is not open to the public gaze. By the very nature of its work, the penal system operates largely behind closed gates. Not that there is anything to hide. In Hong Kong's open society, prison administration is open to scrutiny by politicians, press and public.

Still, comparatively little is known of this branch of the law enforcement community. That is why we were so dependant, totally reliant, on help from CSD staff in the preparation of this book. Inspiration and advice came, first of all, from the Commissioner, Raymond Lai Ming-kee. He was an endless source of aid. Senior Superintendent Samson Chan, whose history of the first century of the prison service is an example of fine scholarship. Senior Chinese Language Officer Natalie Chan was of immense assistance in tirelessly checking Chinese translations. The CSD Civil Secretary, William Hui Chi-wai, and Chief Officer (Research), Chan Kin-chung carefully scanned the text for facts. Leonel Rodrigues and the staff of the department's Public Relations Section answered thousands of questions; thanks are due both for their energy and their enthusiasm. Fred Ho Ying-lin, Chan Pak-Cheong, Wong Wai-hung and Lai Kam-wah dug deep into records and photo files to provide us with basic information. Poon King-lai, who recorded the post-war history of the Department in a thesis, kindly let us make use of his material.

In every prison, detention centre and training centre, in women's institutions and drug treatment centres and at offices throughout the headquarters complex in Wanchai, staff of all ranks cheerfully spent time answering our queries and digging up records. They are too numerous to name individually; thank you all. A special note of gratitude is owed to Gracia Wong, librarian at the *South China Morning Post*, whose customary cheerful service was invaluable. Similarly, our friends at the Government Information Services news room were a major asset.

Thanks to you all.....

Kevin Sinclair Prudence Lui Lai-kuen
February 1999

撰寫書籍可說是一項團隊工作，特別是《香港懲教 任重道遠》一書。本書的目的是提供具權威性但非官方的資料，講述一個內情鮮為人知的機構——懲教署的歷史。基於懲教制度的獨特性質，該署的工作大多在鐵柵 進行，故此一切皆來得低調，而非為了刻意隱藏。香港是一個開放和高透明度的社會，監獄管理工作同樣公開接受從政者、傳媒和市民大眾的監察。

儘管如此，市民仍對這個執法部門認識不多。因此在撰寫本書的過程中，我們需要完全倚賴懲教署人員的協助。首先，懲教署署長黎明基就此書的構思給予我們寶貴的靈感，並在籌備過程中不斷提供意見和協助，我們實在非常感謝。懲教事務高級監督陳碩聖就香港監獄首百年歷史所撰寫的論文具重要的學術價值，為本書提供重要的資料，同時亦有賴懲教署高級中文主任陳吳逸仙女士、政務秘書許智威及研究組總懲教主任陳建中協助審閱文本，核正事實及譯本，謹此致謝。羅狄基與何應年、陳伯昌、黃偉雄及黎錦華等公共關係組職員不厭其煩回答我們的問題，謹對他們的幹勁和熱誠致以衷心感謝。潘景堯的論文記錄了部門的戰後歷史，亦為我們提供寶貴的參考資料。

在籌備本書的過程中，各監獄、勞教中心、教導所、女性懲教機構、戒毒所及灣仔的總部大樓職員，均樂意抽空解答我們的查詢和協助翻查紀錄，芳名多不勝數，恕不贅述，在此謹向他們表達深厚的謝意。同時，我們亦非常感謝南華早報圖書管理員黃揚真和政府新聞處新聞組各友好們的鼎力支持和協助。

冼樂嘉 呂麗娟
一九九九年二月

Record of services

服務紀錄

Name of officer 職員姓名：

[illegible]



Uniforms over the decades 過去數十年的制服款式



Full view of Stanley Prison, 1937 興建於一九三七年的赤柱監獄全景



Hong Kong harbour in the 1890s 維多利亞港於十九世紀九十年代的繁忙景象

